[illegible]

[illegible] GEORGE STEEVENS,

[illegible] ISAAC REID.

SHAKSPEARE.

IN TWO VOLUMES.

VOLUME FIRST.

LONDON:

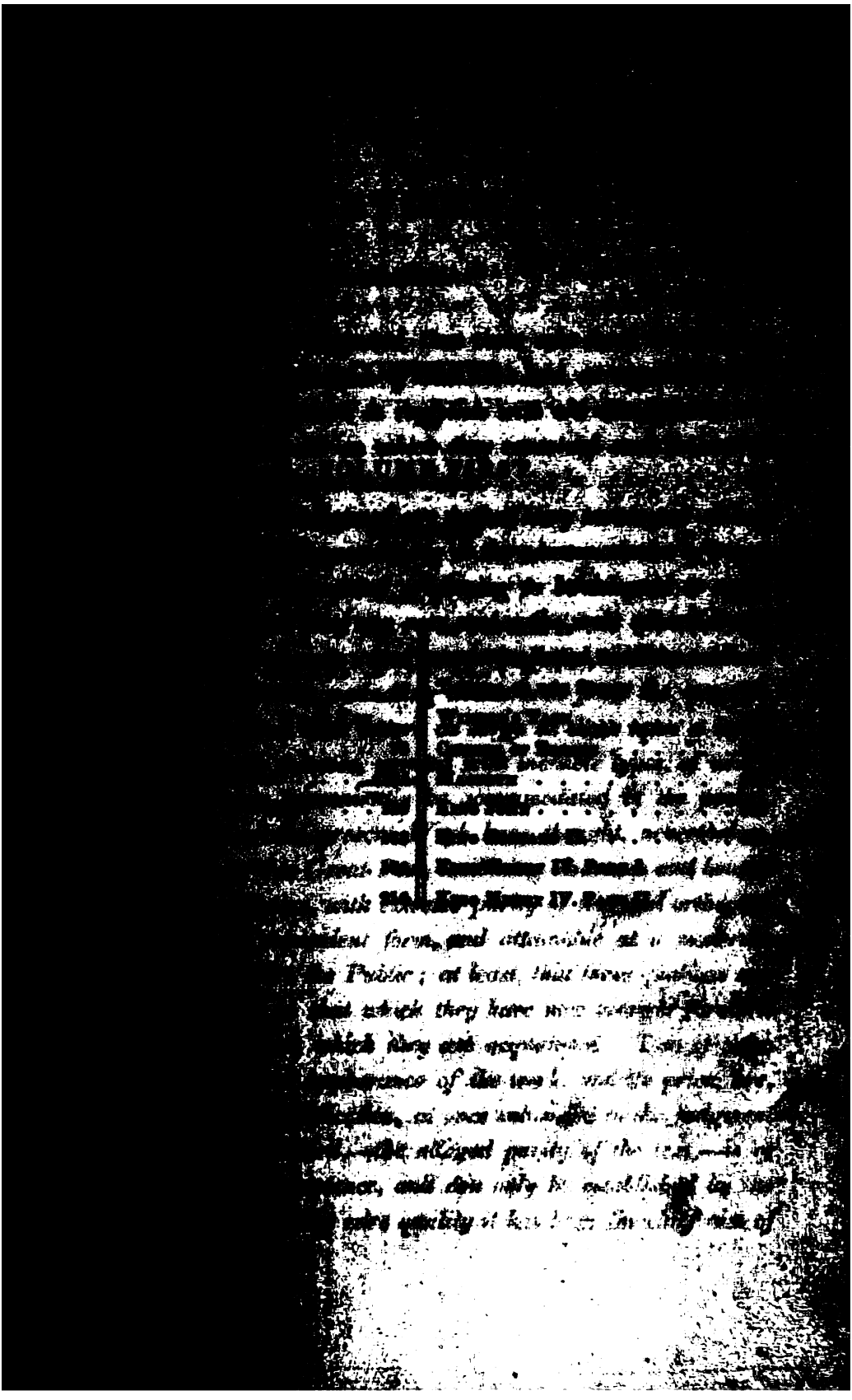
[illegible] HURST, ROBINSON, AND CO.;

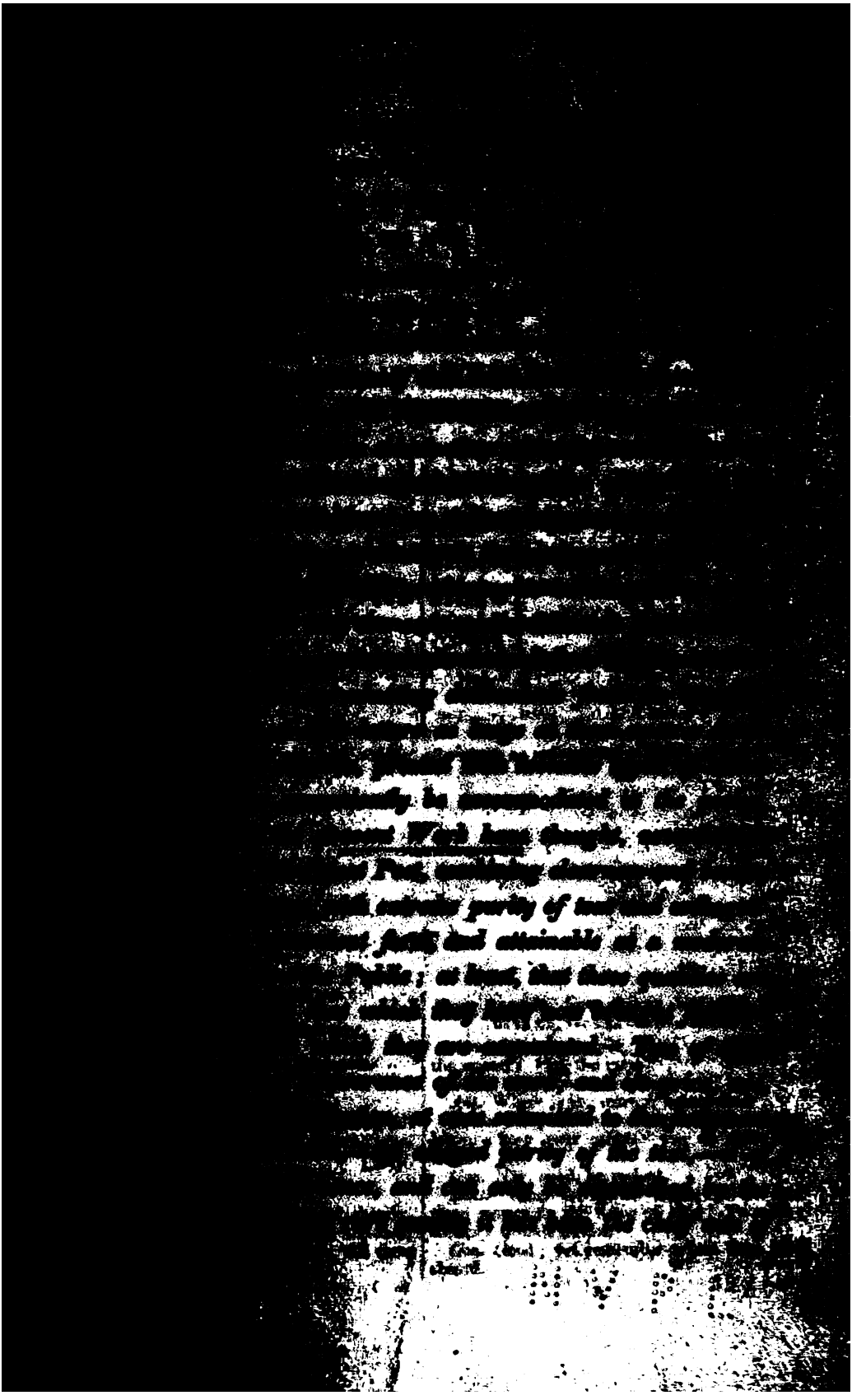
[illegible] CONSTABLE AND CO. EDINBURGH;

[illegible] and Co., Edinburgh.

1819.

THE PLAYS OF SHAKSPEARE.





THE TEMPEST.

PERSONS OF THE DRAMA.

MIRANDA, daughter to Prospero.

Other spirits attending on Prospero.

Scene, afterwards an uninhabited island.

ACT I.

Enter ALONSO, SEBASTIAN, ANTONIO, FERDINAND, GONZALO, *and others.*

Alon. Good boatswain, have care. Where's the master? Play the men.

Boats. I pray now, keep below.

Ant. Where is the master, boatswain?

Boats. Do you not hear him? You mar our labour; keep your cabins: you do assist the storm.

Gon. Nay, good, be patient.

Boats. When the sea is. Hence! What cares these roarers for the name of king? To cabin; silence: trouble us not.

Gon. Good; yet remember whom thou hast aboard.

Boats. None that I more love than myself. You are a counsellor; if you can command these elements to silence, and work the peace of the present, we shall not hand a rope more; use your authority. If you cannot, give thanks you have lived so long, and make yourself ready in your cabin for the mischance of the hour, if it so hap.—Cheerly, good hearts.—Out of our way, I say. [*Exit.*

Gon. I have great comfort from this fellow: methinks, he hath no drowning mark upon him; his complexion is perfect gallows. Stand fast, good fate, to his hanging! make the rope of his destiny our cable, for our own doth little advantage! If he be not born to be hanged, our case is miserable. [*Exeunt.*

Re-enter Boatswain.

Boats. Down with the top-mast; yare; lower, lower; bring her to try with main-course.—[*A cry within.*]—A plague upon this howling! they are louder than the weather, or our office.

Re-enter Sebastian, Antonio, *and* Gonzalo.

Yet again? what do you here? Shall we give o'er, and drown? Have you a mind to sink?

Seb. A pox o' your throat! you bawling, blasphemous, incharitable dog!

Boats. Work you, then.

Ant. Hang, cur, hang! you whoreson, insolent noise-maker, we are less afraid to be drowned than thou art.

Gon. I'll warrant him from drowning; tho' the ship were no stronger than a nut-shell, and as leaky as an unstanched wench.

Boats. Lay her a-hold, a-hold; set her two courses; off to sea again, lay her off.

Enter Mariners wet.

Mar. All lost! to prayers, to prayers! all lost! [*Exeunt.*

Boats. What, must our mouths be cold?

Gon. The king and prince at prayers! let us assist them,
For our case is as theirs.

Seb. I am out of patience.

Ant. We are merely cheated of our lives by drunkards.—
This wide-chapped rascal;—Would thou might'st lie drowning,
The washing of ten tides!

Gon. He'll be hanged yet;
Though every drop of water swear against it,
And gape at wid'st to glut him.

[*A confused noise within.*]—Mercy on us!—We split, we split!—Farewell, my wife and children!—Farewell, brother!—We split, we split, we split!

Ant. Let's all sink with the king. [*Exit.*

Seb. Let's take leave of him. [*Exit.*

Gon. Now would I give a thousand furlongs of sea for an acre of barren ground; long heath, brown furze, any thing: The wills above be done! but I would fain die a dry death. [*Exit.*

SCENE II.—*The Island: before the Cell of* Prospero.

Enter Prospero *and* Miranda.

Mira. If by your art, my dearest father, you have
Put the wild waters in this roar, allay them:
The sky, it seems, would pour down stinking pitch,
But that the sea, mounting to the welkin's cheek,
Dashes the fire out. O, I have suffered
With those I saw suffer! a brave vessel,
Who had no doubt some noble creatures in her,
Dash'd all to pieces. O, the cry did knock
Against my very heart! Poor souls! they perish'd.
Had I been any god of power, I would
Have sunk the sea within the earth, or e'er
It should the good ship so have swallow'd, and
The freighting souls within her,

Pro. Be collected;
No more amazement: tell your piteous heart,
There's no harm done.

Mira. O, woe the day!

Pro. No harm.
I have done nothing but in care of thee,
(Of thee, my dear one! thee, my daughter!) who
Art ignorant of what thou art, nought knowing
Of whence I am; nor that I am more better
Than Prospero, master of a full poor cell,
And thy no greater father.

Mira. More to know
Did never meddle with my thoughts.

Pro. 'Tis time
I should inform thee further. Lend thy hand,
And pluck my magic garment from me.—So;
[*Lays down his mantle.*
Lie there my art.—Wipe thou thine eyes; have comfort.
The direful spectacle of the wreck, which touch'd
The very virtue of compassion in thee,
I have with such provision in mine art
So safely order'd, that there is no soul—
No, not so much perdition as an hair,
Betid to any creature in the vessel
Which thou heard'st cry, which thou saw'st sink. Sit down;
For thou must now know further.

Mira. You have often
Begun to tell me what I am; but stopp'd,
And left me to a bootless inquisition;
Concluding, *Stay, not yet.*—

Pro. The hour's now come:
The very minute bids thee ope thine ear;
Obey, and be attentive. Can'st thou remember
A time before we came unto this cell?
I do not think thou can'st; for then thou wast not
Out three years old.

Mira. Certainly, sir, I can.

Pro. By what? by any other house, or person?
Of any thing the image tell me, that
Hath kept with thy remembrance.

Mira. 'Tis far off;
And rather like a dream than an assurance

[illegible]
[illegible] what thou
[illegible]
[illegible] twelve
[illegible] of Milan, and
[illegible] my father?
[illegible] of virtue, and
[illegible] and thy father
[illegible] heir
[illegible] that we came from
[illegible] we heav'd
[illegible] have turn'd you to,
[illegible] Please you,
[illegible] uncle call'd An-
[illegible] a brother should
[illegible] thyself
[illegible] put
[illegible] that time,
[illegible] the first,
[illegible] being so reputed
[illegible] all my study,
[illegible] brother,
[illegible] transported,
[illegible] false uncle—
[illegible] how to grant suits,
[illegible] and whom
[illegible] created
[illegible] I say, or chang'd
[illegible] both the key
[illegible] that now he was
[illegible] trunk,
[illegible] —Thou at-
[illegible] all de-
[illegible] mind
[illegible] heard,

[illegible]
A [illegible]
L [illegible]
A [illegible]
As my [illegible]
A confidence [illegible]
Not only [illegible]
But what my power [illegible]
one, [illegible]
Who having, [illegible]
Made such a sinner of his memory, [illegible]
To credit his own lie, he did believe
He was the duke; out of the [illegible]
And executing the outward face of royalty,
With all prerogative:—Hence his ambition
Growing,—Dost hear?

Mira. Your tale, sir, would cure deafness.

Pro. To have no screen between this part he play'd
And him he play'd it for, he needs will be
Absolute Milan: Me, poor man!—my library
Was dukedom large enough; of temporal royalties
He thinks me now incapable: confederates
(So dry he was for sway) with the king of Naples,
To give him annual tribute, do him homage;
Subject his coronet to the crown, and bend
The dukedom, yet unbow'd, (alas! poor Milan!)
To most ignoble stooping.

Mira. O, the heavens!

Pro. Mark his condition, and the event; then tell me,
If this might be a brother.

Mira. I should sin
To think but nobly of my grandmother:
Good wombs have borne bad sons.

Pro. Now the condition.
This king of Naples, being an enemy
To me inveterate, hearkens my brother's suit;
Which was, that he in lieu o' the premises,—
Of homage, and I know not how much tribute,—
Should presently extirpate me and mine
Out of the dukedom; and confer fair Milan,
With all the honours, on my brother: Whereon,
A treacherous army levied, one midnight
Fated to the purpose, did Antonio open
The gates of Milan; and, i' the dead of darkness,
The ministers for the purpose hurried thence
Me, and thy crying self.

Mira. Alack, for pity!
I, not rememb'ring how I cried out then,
Will cry it o'er again; it is a hint,
That wrings mine eyes.

Pro. Hear a little further,
And then I'll bring thee to the present business
Which now's upon us; without the which, this story
Were most impertinent.

Mira. Wherefore did they not
That hour destroy us?

Pro. Well demanded, wench;
My tale provokes that question. Dear, they durst not;

(Perhaps they were my people here too) nor set
[illegible] on the business; but
[illegible] painted their foul ends.
In fine, they hurried us aboard a bark;
[illegible] to sea; where they prepar'd
[illegible] of a boat, not rig'd,
Nor tackle, sail, nor mast; the very rats
Instinctively had quit it: there they hoist us,
To cry to the sea, that roar'd to us; to sigh
To the winds, whose pity, sighing back again,
Did us but loving wrong.
Mira. Alack! what trouble
Was I then to you!
Pro. O! a cherubim
Thou wast, that did preserve me! Thou didst smile,
Infused with a fortitude from heaven,
When I have deck'd the sea with drops full salt;
Under my burden groan'd; which rais'd in me
An undergoing stomach, to bear up
Against what should ensue.
Mira. How came we ashore?
Pro. By Providence divine.
Something we had, and some fresh water, that
A noble Neapolitan, Gonzalo,
Out of his charity, (who being then appointed
Master of this design,) did give us; with
Rich garments, linens, stuffs, and necessaries,
Which since have steeded much; so, of his gentleness,
Knowing I lov'd my books, he furnish'd me,
From my own library, with volumes that
I prize above my dukedom.
Mira. Would I might
But ever see that man!
Pro. Now I raise:—
Sit still, and hear the last of our sea-sorrow.
Here in this island we arriv'd; and here
Have I, thy school-master, made thee more profit
Than other princes can, that have more time
For vainer hours, and tutors not so careful.
Mira. Heavens thank you for't! And now, I pray you, sir,
(For still 'tis beating in my mind,) your reason
For raising this sea-storm?
Pro. Know thus far forth.—
By accident most strange, bountiful Fortune,
Now my dear lady, hath mine enemies
Brought to this shore: and by my prescience
I find my zenith doth depend upon
A most auspicious star; whose influence
If now I court not, but omit, my fortunes
Will ever after droop.—Here cease more questions;
Thou art inclin'd to sleep; 'tis a good dulness,
And give it way; I know thou can'st not choose.— [*Miranda sleeps.*
Come away, servant, come: I am ready now;
Approach, my Ariel; come.

Enter ARIEL.

Ari. All hail, great master! grave sir, hail! I come
To answer thy best pleasure; be't to fly,
To swim, to dive into the fire, to ride
On the curl'd clouds; to thy strong bidding task
Ariel, and all his quality.
Pro. Hast thou, spirit,
Perform'd to point the tempest that I bade thee?
Ari. To every article.
I boarded the king's ship; now on the beak,
Now in the waist, the deck, in every cabin,
I flam'd amazement: Sometimes, I'd divide,
And burn in many places; on the top-mast,
The yards and bowsprit, would I flame distinctly,
Then meet, and join: Jove's lightnings, the precursors
O' the dreadful thunder-claps, more momentary
And sight-out-running were not: The fire, and cracks
Of sulphurous roaring, the most mighty Neptune
Seem'd to besiege, and make his bold waves tremble,
Yea, his dread trident shake.
Pro. My brave spirit!
Who was so firm, so constant, that this coil
Would not infect his reason?
Ari. Not a soul
But felt a fever of the mad, and play'd
Some tricks of desperation: All, but mariners,
Plung'd in the foaming brine, and quit the vessel,
Then all a-fire with me: the king's son, Ferdinand,
With hair up-staring, (then like reeds, not hair,)
Was the first man that leap'd; cried, *Hell is empty,*
And all the devils are here.
Pro. Why, that's my spirit!
But was not this nigh shore?
Ari. Close by, my master.
Pro. But are they, Ariel, safe?
Ari. Not a hair perish'd;
On their sustaining garments not a blemish,
But fresher than before: and, as thou bad'st me,
In troops I have dispers'd them 'bout the isle:
The king's son have I landed by himself;
Whom I left, cooling of the air with sighs,
In an odd angle of the isle, and sitting,
His arms in this sad knot.
Pro. Of the king's ship,
The mariners, say, how thou hast dispos'd,
And all the rest o' the fleet?
Ari. Safely in harbour
Is the king's ship; in the deep nook, where once
Thou call'dst me up at midnight to fetch dew
From the still-vex'd Bermoothes, there she's hid:
The mariners all under hatches stow'd;
Whom, with a charm join'd to their suffer'd labour,
I have left asleep: and for the rest o' the fleet,
Which I dispers'd, they all have met again;
And are upon the Mediterranean flote,
Bound sadly home for Naples;
Supposing that they saw the king's ship wreck'd,
And his great person perish.
Pro. Ariel, thy charge

[illegible] where [illegible]?

[illegible] twixt six

[illegible] graciously.
[illegible] thou dost give
[illegible] promis'd,
[illegible]
[illegible] my mere.
[illegible] worthy service;
[illegible] serv'd
[illegible]; thou did'st
[illegible]

[illegible] thee?

[illegible] of the salt deep;
[illegible] of the north;
[illegible] of the earth,
[illegible]
[illegible] thing? Hast thou
[illegible] wife, with age, and envy,
[illegible] hast thou forgot her?
[illegible] thou born? speak;
[illegible]
[illegible] What then that been,
[illegible] this damn'd witch, Sy-
[illegible] and sorceries terrible
[illegible] from Argier,
[illegible]; for one thing she
[illegible]! Is not this true?
[illegible] was hither brought
[illegible]: Thou, my slave,
[illegible] then her servant:
[illegible] delicate
[illegible] commands,
[illegible] did confine thee,
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible] remain
[illegible] she died,
[illegible] vast thy
[illegible] was this in-

[illegible]
A [illegible]
[illegible]
Pro. Dull thing, [illegible]
Whom now I keep [illegible]
What [illegible]
Did make wives [illegible]
Of ever-angry bears; [illegible]
To lay upon the [illegible]
Could not again undo; it [illegible]
When I stav'd, and [illegible]
The pine, and let [illegible]
Ari. I thank thee, [illegible]
Pro. If thou mere murmur'st, I will [illegible]
And peg thee in his knotty [illegible]
Thou hast howl'd away, twelve winters [illegible]
Ari. Pardon, master:
I will be correspondent to [illegible]
And do my spriting gently. [illegible]
Pro. Do so; and after two days [illegible]
I will discharge thee. [illegible]
Ari. That's my noble master! [illegible]
What shall I do? say what? [illegible]
Pro. Go make thyself like a nymph [illegible]
Be subject to no sight but mine; invisible [illegible]
To every eye-ball else. Go, take this shape [illegible]
And hither come in't: hence, with diligence. [illegible]

Awake, dear heart, awake! thou hast slept well:
Awake!
Mira. The strangeness of your story put
Heaviness on me.
Pro. Shake it off. Come on;
We'll visit Caliban, my slave, who never
Yields us kind answer.
Mira. 'Tis a villain, sir,
I do not love to look on.
Pro. But, as 'tis,
We cannot miss him: he does make our fire,
Fetch in our wood, and serves in offices
That profit us.—What ho! slave! Caliban!
Thou earth, thou! speak.
Cal. [*Within.*] There's wood enough within.
Pro. Come forth, I say; there's other business
for thee:
Come forth, thou tortoise! when?—

Re-enter Ariel, *like a water-nymph.*

Fine apparition! My quaint Ariel,
Hark in thine ear.
Ari. My lord, it shall be done. [*Exit.*
Pro. Thou poisonous slave, got by the devil
himself
Upon thy wicked dam, come forth!

Enter Caliban.

Cal. As wicked dew as e'er my mother brush'd
With raven's feather from unwholesome fen,
Drop on you both! a south-west blow on ye,
And blister you all o'er!
Pro. For this, be sure, to-night thou shalt have
cramps,

[illegible] shall pinch thee, bat-fowl and
[illegible] night, that they may work,
All exercised on thee: thou shalt be pinch'd
As thick as honeycomb, each pinch more stinging
Than bees that made them.
Cal. I must eat my dinner.
This island's mine, by Sycorax my mother,
Which thou tak'st from me. When thou cam'st first,
Thou strokedst me, and stad'st much of me; would'st give me
Water with berries in't, and teach me how
To name the bigger light, and how the less,
That burn by day and night: and then I lov'd thee,
And show'd thee all the qualities o' the isle,
The fresh springs, brine pits, barren place, and fertile:
Cum'd be I that did so!—All the charms
Of Sycorax, toads, beetles, bats, light on you!
For I am all the subjects that you have,
Which first was mine own king: and here you sty me
In this hard rock, whiles you do keep from me
The rest of the island.
Pro. Thou most lying slave,
Whom stripes may move, not kindness: I have used thee,
Filth as thou art, with human care; and lodg'd thee
In mine own cell, till thou didst seek to violate
The honour of my child.
Cal. O ho, O ho!—would it had been done!
Thou didst prevent me; I had peopled else
This isle with Calibans.
Pro. Abhorred slave;
Which any print of goodness will not take,
Being capable of all ill! I pitied thee,
Took pains to make thee speak, taught thee each hour
One thing or other: when thou didst not, savage,
Know thine own meaning, but wouldst gabble like
A thing most brutish, I endow'd thy purposes
With words that made them known: But thy vile race,
Though thou didst learn, had that in't, which good natures
Could not abide to be with; therefore wast thou
Deservedly confin'd into this rock,
Who hadst deserv'd more than a prison.
Cal. You taught me language; and my profit on't
Is, I know how to curse: The red plague rid you,
For learning me your language!
Pro. Hag-seed, hence!
Fetch us in fuel; and be quick, thou wert best,
To answer other business. Shrug'st thou, malice?
If thou neglect'st, or dost unwillingly
What I command, I'll rack thee with old cramps;
Fill all thy bones with aches; make thee roar,
That beasts shall tremble at thy din.
Cal. No, pray thee!—
I must obey: his art is of such power,
It would control my dam's god, Setebos,
And make a vassal of him. [*Aside.*
Pro. So, slave, hence! [*Exit Caliban.*

Re-enter ARIEL *invisible, playing and singing; FERDINAND following him.*

ARIEL'S SONG.

Come unto these yellow sands,
And then take hands:
Curtsied when you have, and kiss'd,
(The wild waves whist,)
Foot it featly here and there;
And, sweet sprites, the burden bear.
Hark, Hark!
Bur. Bowgh, wowgh. [*Dispersedly.*
The watch-dogs bark:
Bur. Bowgh, wowgh. [*Dispersedly.*
Hark, Hark! I hear
The strain of strutting chanticlere
Cry, Cock-a-doodle-doo.

Fer. Where should this musick be? I' the air, or the earth?
It sounds no more:—and sure, it waits upon
Some god of the island. Sitting on a bank,
Weeping again the king my father's wreck,
This musick crept by me upon the waters;
Allaying both their fury, and my passion,
With its sweet air: thence I have follow'd it,
Or it hath drawn me rather: But 'tis gone.
No, it begins again.

ARIEL sings.

Full fathom five thy father lies;
Of his bones are coral made;
Those are pearls that were his eyes:
Nothing of him that doth fade,
But doth suffer a sea-change
Into something rich and strange.
Sea-nymphs hourly ring his knell:
Hark! now I hear them,—ding-dong, bell.
[*Burden,* ding-dong.

Fer. The ditty does remember my drown'd father:—
This is no mortal business, nor no sound
That the earth owes:—I hear it now above me.
Pro. The fringed curtains of thine eye advance,
And say, what thou seest yond'.
Mira. What is't? a spirit?
Lord, how it looks about! Believe me, sir,
It carries a brave form:—But 'tis a spirit.
Pro. No, wench; it eats and sleeps, and hath such senses
As we have, such: This gallant, which thou seest,
Was in the wreck; and but he's something stain'd
With grief, that's beauty's canker, thou might'st call him
A goodly person: he hath lost his fellows,
And strays about to find them.
Mira. I might call him
A thing divine; for nothing natural
I ever saw so noble.
Pro. It goes on, [*Aside.*

[illegible]

Fer. No;
I will resist such entertainment, till
Mine enemy has more power.
Mira. O, dear father,
Make not too rash a trial of him, for
He's gentle, and not fearful.
Pro. What, I say,
My foot my tutor?
Who mak'st a shew, but darest not strike, thy conscience
Is so possess'd with guilt: come from thy ward,
For I shall have shortly thee under my grate
And suffer the contrary.
Mira. Beseech you, father.
Pro. Hence! hang not on my garments.
Mira. Sir, have pity;
I'll be his surety.
Pro. Silence: one word more
Shall make me chide thee, if not hate thee! What!
An advocate for an impostor? hush!
Thou think'st there is no more such shapes as he,
Having seen but him and Caliban: foolish wench!
To the most of men this is a Caliban,
And they to him are angels.
Mira. My affections
Are then most humble; I have no ambition
To see a goodlier man.
Pro. Come on; obey:
Your nerves are in their infancy again,
And have no vigour in them.
Fer. So they are:
My spirits, as in a dream, are all bound up.
My father's loss, the weakness which I feel,
The wreck of all my friends, or this man's threats
To whom I am subdued, are but light to me,
Might I but through my prison once a day
Behold this maid: all corners else o' the earth
Let liberty make use of; space enough
Have I in such a prison.
Pro. It works:—Come on.—
Thou hast done well, fine Ariel!—Follow me.—
[*To Ferd. and Mira.*
Hark, what thou else shalt do me. [*To Ariel.*
Mira. Be of comfort;
My father's of a better nature, sir,
Than he appears by speech; this is unwonted,
Which now came from him.
Pro. Thou shalt be as free
As mountain winds: but then exactly do
All points of my command.
Ari. To the syllable.
Pro. Come, follow: speak not for him. [*Exeunt.*

ACT II.

Another part of the Island.

Enter ALONSO, SEBASTIAN, ANTONIO, GONZALO, ADRIAN, FRANCISCO, *and others.*

Gon. Beseech you, sir, be merry: you have cause (so have we all) of joy; for our escape is much beyond our loss: Our hint of woe is common; every day, some sailor's wife, the masters of some merchant, and the merchant, have just our theme of woe: but for the miracle, I mean our preservation, few in millions can speak like us: then wisely, good sir, weigh our sorrow with our comfort.

Alon. Prithee, peace.

Seb. He receives comfort like cold porridge.

Ant. The visitor will not give him o'er so.

Seb. Look, he's winding up the watch of his wit; by and by it will strike.

Gon. Sir,——

Seb. One:——Tell.

Gon. When every grief is entertain'd, that's offer'd,
Comes to the entertainer—

Seb. A dollar.

Gon. Dolour comes to him, indeed; you have spoken truer than you purposed.

Seb. You have taken it wiselier than I meant you should.

Gon. Therefore, my lord,—

Ant. Fie, fie, fie: what a spendthrift is he of his tongue!

Alon. I prithee, spare.

Gon. Well, I have done: but yet—

Seb. He will be talking.

Ant. Which of them, he, or Adrian, for a good wager, first begins to crow?

Seb. The old cock.

Ant. The cockrel.

Seb. Done: The wager?

Ant. A laughter.

Seb. A match.

Adr. Though this island seem to be desert,—

Seb. Ha, ha, ha!

Ant. So, nothing paid.

Adr. Uninhabitable, and almost inaccessible,—

Seb. Yet—

Adr. Yet—

Ant. He could not miss it.

Adr. It must needs be of subtle, tender, and delicate temperance.

Ant. Temperance was a delicate wench.

Seb. Ay, and a subtle; as he most learnedly delivered.

Adr. The air breathes upon us here most sweetly.

Seb. As if it had lungs, and rotten lungs.

Ant. Or, as 'twere perfumed by a fen.

Gon. Here is everything advantageous to life.

Ant. True; save means to live.

Seb. Of that there's none, or little.

Gon. How lush and lusty the grass! how green?

Ant. The ground, indeed, is tawny.

Seb. With an eye of green in't.

Ant. He misses not much.

Seb. No; he doth but mistake the truth totally.

Gon. But the rarity of it is, (which is almost beyond credit)—

Seb. As many vouch'd rarities are.

Gon. That our garments, being, as they were drenched in the sea, hold, notwithstanding their freshness, and gloss; being rather new dyed than stain'd with salt water.

Ant. If but one of his pockets could speak, would it not say, he lies?

Seb. Ay, or very falsely pocket up his report.

Gon. Methinks, our garments are now as fresh as when we put them on first in Africk, at the marriage of the king's fair daughter, Claribel, to the king of Tunis.

Seb. 'Twas a sweet marriage, and we prosper well in our return.

Adr. Tunis was never graced before with such a paragon to their queen.

Gon. Not since widow Dido's time.

Ant. Widow? a pox o' that! How came that widow in? Widow Dido!

Seb. What if he had said, widower Æneas too? good lord, how you take it!

Adr. Widow Dido, said you? you make me study of that: She was of Carthage, not of Tunis.

Gon. This Tunis, sir, was Carthage.

Adr. Carthage?

Gon. I assure you, Carthage.

Ant. His word is more than the miraculous harp.

Seb. He hath rais'd the wall, and houses too.

Ant. What impossible matter will he make easy next?

Seb. I think he will carry this island home in his pocket, and give it his son for an apple.

Ant. And, sowing the kernels of it in the sea, bring forth more islands.

Gon. Ay?

Ant. Why, in good time.

Gon. Sir, we were talking, that our garments seem now as fresh, as when we were at Tunis, at the marriage of your daughter, who is now queen.

Ant. And the rarest that e'er came there.

Seb. Bate, I beseech you, widow Dido.

Ant. [illegible]
gets the [illegible]
Gon. [illegible]
produce
Without sweat or [illegible]
Sword, pike, knife, [illegible]
Would I not have [illegible]
Of its own kind, all [illegible]
To feed my innocent [illegible]
Seb. No [illegible]
Mil. None, [illegible]
Gon. I would with [illegible]
To dazzle the [illegible] eye.
Seb. 'Save his majesty!
Ant. Long live Gonzalo!
Gon. And, do you [illegible]
Alon. Pr'ythee, no more. [illegible]
thing to me.
Gon. I do well believe [illegible]
did it to minister [illegible]
who are of such sensible [illegible]
they always use to laugh at nothing.
Ant. 'Twas you we laugh'd [illegible]
Gon. Who, in this kind of [illegible]
nothing to you: so you may [illegible]
at nothing still.
Ant. What a blow was there given!
Seb. An it had not fallen flat-long.
Gon. You are gentlemen of brave [illegible]
would lift the moon out of her [illegible]
would continue in it five weeks without [illegible]

Enter ARIEL, *invisible, playing solemn music.*

Seb. We would so, and then go a bowling.
Ant. Nay, good my lord, be not angry.
Gon. No, I warrant you; I will not adventure my discretion so weakly. Will you laugh me asleep, for I am very heavy?
Ant. Go sleep, and hear us.

[*All sleep but* ALON. SEB. *and* ANT.

Alon. What, all so soon asleep? I wish mine eyes
Would, with themselves, shut up my thoughts:
I find,
They are inclin'd to do so.
Seb. Please you, sir,
Do not cast the heavy offer of it:
It seldom visits sorrow; when it doth,
It is a comforter.
Ant. We two, my lord,
Will guard your person, while you take your rest,
And watch your safety.
Alon. Thank you: Wond'rous heavy.

[*Alonso sleeps.—Exit Ariel.*

Seb. What strange drowsiness possesses them!
Ant. It is the quality o' the climate.
Seb. Why
Doth it not then our eye-lids sink? I find not
Myself disposed to sleep.
Ant. Nor I; my spirits are nimble.
They fell together all, as by consent;
They dropp'd, as by a thunder-stroke. What might,
Worthy Sebastian?—O, what might?—No more:—
And yet, methinks, I see it in thy face,
What thou should'st be: the occasion speaks thee; and
My strong imagination sees a crown
Dropping upon thy head.
Seb. What, art thou waking?
Ant. Do you not hear me speak?
Seb. I do; and, surely,
It is a sleepy language; and thou speak'st
Out of thy sleep: What is it thou didst say?
This is a strange repose, to be asleep
With eyes wide open; standing, speaking, moving,
And yet so fast asleep.
Ant. Noble Sebastian,
Thou let'st thy fortune sleep—die rather; wink'st
Whilst thou art waking.
Seb. Thou dost utter distinctly;
There's meaning in thy snores.
Ant. I am more serious than my custom: you
Must be so too, if heed me; which to do,
Trebble thee o'er.
Seb. Well; I am standing water.
Ant. I'll teach you how to flow.
Seb. Do so: to ebb,
Hereditary sloth instructs me.
Ant. O,
If you but knew, how you the purpose cherish,
Whilst thus you mock it! how, in stripping it,
You more invest it! Ebbing men, indeed,
Most often do so near the bottom run,
By their own fear, or sloth.
Seb. Prithee, say on:
The setting of thine eye, and cheek, proclaim
A matter from thee; and a birth, indeed,
Which throes thee much to yield.
Ant. Thus, sir:
Although this lord of weak remembrance, this
(Who shall be of as little memory,
When he is earth'd,) hath here almost persuaded
(For he's a spirit of persuasion only,)
The king, his son's alive; 'tis as impossible,
Thou shalt persuade me, as he that sleeps here, swims.
Seb. I have no hope
That he's unbrea'd.
Ant. O, out of that no hope,
What great hope have you! no hope, that way, is
Another way so high an hope, that even
Ambition cannot pierce a wink beyond,
But doubts discovery there. Will you grant, with me,
That Ferdinand is drown'd?
Seb. He's gone.
Ant. Then, tell me,
Who's the next heir of Naples?
Seb. Claribel.
Ant. She, that is queen of Tunis; she that dwells
Ten leagues beyond man's life; she that from Naples
Can have no note, unless the sun were post,
(The man i' the moon's too slow,) till new-born chins
Be rough and razorable: she, from whom
We were all sea-swallow'd, though some cast again;
And by that destin'd to perform an office,
Wherein what's past is prologue; what to come,
In yours and my discharge.
Seb. What stuff is this?—How say you?
'Tis true, my brother's daughter's queen of Tunis;
So is she heir of Naples; 'twixt which regions
There is some space.
Ant. A space whose every cubit
Seems to cry out, *How shall that Claribel*
Measure us back to Naples?—Keep in Tunis,
And let Sebastian wake!—Say, this were death
That now hath seiz'd them; why, they were no worse
Than now they are: There be, that can rule Naples,
As well as he that sleeps; lords, that can prate
As amply, and unnecessarily,
As this Gonzalo; I myself could make
A chough of as deep chat. O, that you bore
The mind that I do! what a sleep were this
For your advancement! Do you understand me?
Seb. Methinks, I do.
Ant. And how does your content
Tender your own good fortune?
Seb. I remember,
You did supplant your brother Prospero.
Ant. True:
And, look, how well my garments sit upon me;
Much better than before: My brother's servants
Were then my fellows, now they are my men.
Seb. But, for your conscience—
Ant. Ay, sir; where lies that? If it were a kybe,
'Twould put me to my slipper: But I feel not
This deity in my bosom: twenty consciences,
That stand 'twixt me and Milan, candied be they,
And melt, ere they molest! Here lies your brother,
No better than the earth he lies upon,
If he were that, which now he's like; (which, I,
With this obedient steel, three inches of it,
Can lay to bed for ever: whilst you, doing thus,
To the perpetual wink for aye might put
This ancient morsel, this sir Prudence, who
Should not upbraid our course. For all the rest,
They'll take suggestion, as a cat laps milk;
They'll tell the clock to any business that
We say befits the hour.
Seb. Thy case, dear friend,
Shall be my precedent; as thou got'st Milan,

[illegible] you.

[illegible] like,

[illegible] quarter quart.

[illegible]

[illegible] threatens the

[illegible] and make me

[illegible] to keep them living.

[illegible] to *Gonzalo's* ear.

[illegible]

[illegible] the king!

[illegible] Why wake.

[illegible] Why are

[illegible] never re-

[illegible] following

[illegible] make you?

[illegible]

[illegible] a monster's ear;

[illegible] it was the roar

[illegible]

[illegible] I heard a hum-

[illegible] did awake me:

[illegible] in mine eyes open'd,

[illegible] from a noise,

[illegible] our guard;

[illegible] our weapons.

[illegible] and let's make

[illegible] these beasts!

[illegible] when I have

[illegible] *Aside.*

[illegible] *Exeunt.*

[illegible] *of the Island.*

[illegible] *If would.*

[illegible] that the sun sucks up

[illegible]

By [illegible]

And [illegible]

Fall [illegible]

Nor [illegible]

Out of [illegible]

For [illegible]

Sometimes [illegible]

And [illegible]

Lie tumbling in my bare-bent way, and [illegible]

Their pricks at my foot-fall; [illegible]

All wound with adhesion, who, [illegible]

Do hint me into madness;—Lo! [illegible]

Enter Trinculo [illegible]

Here comes a spirit of his; [illegible]

For bringing wood in slowly: [illegible]

Perchance, he will not mind me. [illegible]

Trin. Here's neither bush nor shelter, available of any weather at all, and another storm brewing; I hear it sing i' the wind: yond same black cloud, yond' huge one, looks like a foul bombard that would shed his liquor. If it should thunder, as it did before, I know not where to hide my head: yond' same cloud cannot choose but fall by pailfuls.—What have we here? a man or a fish? Dead or alive? A fish: he smells like a fish; a very ancient and fish-like smell; a kind of, not of the newest, Poor-John. A strange fish! Were I in England now, (as once I was,) and had but this fish painted, not a holiday fool there but would give a piece of silver: there would this monster make a man; any strange beast there makes a man: when they will not give a doit to relieve a lame beggar, they will lay out ten to see a dead Indian. Legs like a man! and his fins like arms! Warm, o' my troth! I do now let loose my opinion, hold it no longer; this is no fish, but the islander, that hath lately suffered by a thunderbolt. [*Thunder.*] Alas! the storm is approached: my best way is to creep under his gaberdine; there is no other shelter here about: Misery acquaintsa man with strange bedfellows. I will lie shroud, till the dregs of the storm be past.

Enter Stephano, *singing; a bottle in his hand.*

Ste. *I shall no more to sea, to sea,*
Here shall I die a-shore.

This is a very scurvy tune to sing at a man's funeral:
Well, here's my comfort. [*Drinks.*

The master, the swabber, the boatswain, and I,
The gunner, and his mate,
Lov'd Mall, Meg, and Marian, and Margery,
But none of us car'd for Kate:
For she had a tongue with a tang,
Would cry to a sailor, Go hang:
She lov'd not the savour of tar nor of pitch,
Yet a tailor might scratch her where-e'er she did itch:
Then to sea, boys, and let her go hang.

[illegible] *Drinks.*

[illegible] O!

[illegible] Have we devils here? [illegible] us with savages, and [illegible] I have not 'scap'd drowning, to be afraid now of your four legs; for it hath been said, As proper a man as ever went on four legs, cannot make him give ground; and it shall [illegible], while Stephano breathes at nostrils.

Cal. The spirit torments me: O!

Ste. This is some monster of the isle, with four legs, who hath got, as I take it, an ague: Where the devil should he learn our language? I will give him some relief, if it be but for that: If I can recover him, and keep him tame, and get to Naples with him, he's a present for any emperor that ever trod on neat's-leather.

Cal. Do not torment me, pr'ythee;
I'll bring my wood home faster.

Ste. He's in his fit now; and does not talk after the wisest. He shall taste of my bottle: If he have never drunk wine afore, it will go near to remove his fit: If I can recover him, and keep him tame, I will not take too much for him: he shall pay for him that hath him, and that soundly.

Cal. Thou dost me yet but little hurt; thou wilt anon, I know it by thy trembling:
Now Prosper works upon thee.

Ste. Come on, your ways; open your mouth: here is that which will give language to you, cat; open your mouth: this will shake your shaking, I can tell you, and that soundly: you cannot tell who's your friend; open your chaps again.

Trin. I should know that voice: It should be—but he is drowned; and these are devils: O! defend me!—

Ste. Four legs, and two voices; a most delicate monster! His forward voice now is to speak well of his friend; his backward voice is to utter foul speaking, and to detract. If all the wine in my bottle will recover him, I will help his ague: Come,—Amen! I will pour some in thy other mouth.

Trin. Stephano,—

Ste. Doth thy other mouth call me? Mercy! mercy! This is a devil, and no monster: I will leave him; I have no long spoon.

Trin. Stephano!—if thou beest Stephano, touch me, and speak to me; for I am Trinculo;—be not afeard,—thy good friend Trinculo.

Ste. If thou beest Trinculo, come forth; I'll pull thee by the lesser legs: If any be Trinculo's legs, these are they. Thou art very Trinculo, indeed: How cam'st thou to be the siege of this moon-calf? Can he vent Trinculos?

Trin. I took him to be killed with a thunder-stroke:—But art thou not drowned, Stephano? I hope now, thou art not drowned. Is the storm overblown? I hid me under the dead moon-calf's gaberdine, for fear of the storm. And art thou living, Stephano? O Stephano, two Neapolitans 'scap'd!

Ste. Pr'ythee, do not turn me about, my stomach is not constant.

Cal. These be fine things, an if they be not sprites.
That's a brave god, and bears celestial liquor:
I will kneel to him.

Ste. How did'st thou 'scape? How cam'st thou hither? swear by this bottle, how thou cam'st hither. I escaped upon a butt of sack, which the sailors heaved over-board, by this bottle! which I made of the bark of a tree, with mine own hands, since I was cast a-shore.

Cal. I'll swear, upon that bottle, to be thy
True subject; for the liquor is not earthly.

Ste. Here; swear then how thou escap'dst.

Trin. Swam a-shore, man, like a duck; I can swim like a duck, I'll be sworn.

Ste. Here, kiss the book: Though thou canst swim like a duck, thou art made like a goose.

Trin. O Stephano, hast any more of this?

Ste. The whole butt, man; my cellar is hewed in a rock by the sea-side, where my wine is hid.—How now, moon-calf? how does thine ague?

Cal. Hast thou not dropped from heaven?

Ste. Out o' the moon, I do assure thee: I was the man in the moon, when time was.

Cal. I have seen thee in her, and I do adore thee:
My mistress shewed me thee, thy dog, and bush.

Ste. Come, swear to that; kiss the book: I will furnish it anon with new contents: swear.

Trin. By this good light, this is a very shallow monster:—I afeard of him?—a very weak monster:—the man i' the moon?—a most poor credulous monster:—Well drawn, monster, in good sooth.

Cal. I'll shew thee every fertile inch o' the island;
And kiss thy foot: I pr'ythee, be my god.

Trin. By this light, a most perfidious and drunken monster; when his god's asleep, he'll rob his bottle.

Cal. I'll kiss thy foot: I'll swear myself thy subject.

Ste. Come on then; down, and swear.

Trin. I shall laugh myself to death at this puppy-headed monster: A most scurvy monster! I could find in my heart to beat him,—

Ste. Come, kiss.

Trin. —but that the poor monster's in drink: An abominable monster!

Cal. I'll shew thee the best springs; I'll pluck thee berries;
I'll fish for thee, and get thee wood enough.
A plague upon the tyrant that I serve!
I'll bear him no more sticks, but follow thee,
Thou wond'rous man.

Trin. A most ridiculous monster; to make a wonder of a poor drunkard.

Cal. I pr'ythee, let me bring thee where crabs grow;

ACT III.

Pro. Poor worm! thou art infected;
This visitation shows it.
Mira. You look wearily.
Fer. No, noble mistress; [illegible]
[illegible] with me,
When you are by at night. I do hope,
(Chiefly, that I might set it in my prayers,)
What is your name?
Mira. Miranda:—O my father,
I have broke your hest to say so!
Fer. Admir'd Miranda!
Indeed, the top of admiration; worth
What's dearest to the world! Full many a lady
I have ey'd with best regard; and many a time
The harmony of their tongues hath into bondage
Brought my too diligent ear: for several virtues
Have I lik'd several women; never any
With so fell soul, but prayed [illegible] her,
Did quarrel with the noblest grace she ow'd,
And put it to the foil: but you, O you,
So perfect, and so peerless, are created
Of every creature's best.
Mira. I do not know
One of my sex; no woman's face remember,
Save, from my glass, mine own; nor have I seen
More that I may call men, than you, good friend,
And my dear father; how features are abroad,
I am skill-less of; but, by my modesty,
(The jewel in my dower,) I would not wish
Any companion in the world but you;
Nor can imagination form a shape,
Besides yourself, to like of: But I prattle
Something too wildly, and my father's precepts
Therein forget.
Fer. I am, in my condition,
A prince, Miranda; I do think, a king;
(I would, not so!) and would no more endure
This wooden slavery, than I would suffer
The flesh-fly blow my mouth.—Hear my soul speak:
The very instant that I saw you, did
My heart fly to your service; there resides,
To make me slave to it; and for your sake,
Am I this patient log-man.

[illegible] subject heretofore!

Fer. O heaven, O earth, bear witness to this sound,
And crown what I profess with kind event,
If I speak true; if hollowly, invert
[illegible] to destroy me, to miscarry! I,
Beyond all limit of what else i'the world,
Do love, prize, honour you.

Mira. I am a fool,
To weep at what I am glad of.

Pro. Fair encounter
Of two most rare affections! Heavens rain grace
On that which breeds between them!

Fer. Wherefore weep you?

Mira. At mine unworthiness, that dare not offer
What I desire to give; and much less take
What I shall die to want: But this is trifling;
And all the more it seeks to hide itself,
The bigger bulk it shews. Hence, bashful cunning!
And prompt me, plain and holy innocence!
I am your wife, if you will marry me;
If not, I'll die your maid: to be your fellow
You may deny me; but I'll be your servant,
Whether you will or no.

Fer. My mistress, dearest,
And I thus humble ever.

Mira. My husband then?

Fer. Ay, with a heart as willing
As bondage e'er of freedom: here's my hand.

Mira. And mine, with my heart in't: And now farewell,
Till half an hour hence.

Fer. A thousand! thousand!

[*Exeunt Fer. and Mira.*

Pro. So glad of this as they, I cannot be,
Who are surprised with all; but my rejoicing
At nothing can be more. I'll to my book;
For yet, ere supper time, must I perform
Much business appertaining. [*Exit.*

SCENE II.—*Another part of the Island.*

Enter STEPHANO *and* TRINCULO; CALIBAN *following with a bottle.*

Ste. Tell not me;—when the butt is out, we will drink water; not a drop before: therefore bear up, and board 'em: Servant-monster, drink to me.

Trin. Servant-monster? the folly of this island! They say, there's but five upon this isle: we are three of them; if the other two be brained like us, the state totters.

Ste. Drink, servant-monster, when I bid thee; thy eyes are almost set in thy head.

Trin. Where should they be set else? he were a brave monster indeed, if they were set in his tail.

Ste. My man-monster hath drowned his tongue in sack: for my part, the sea cannot drown me: I swam, ere I could recover the shore, five-and-thirty leagues, off and on, by this light.—Thou shalt be my lieutenant, monster, or my standard.

Trin. Your lieutenant, if you list; he's no standard.

Ste. We'll not run, Monsieur Monster.

Trin. Nor go neither; but you'll lie like dogs; and yet say nothing neither.

Ste. Moon-calf, speak once in thy life, if thou beest a good moon-calf.

Cal. How does thy honour? Let me lick thy shoe: I'll not serve him, he is not valiant.

Trin. Thou liest, most ignorant monster, I am in case to justle a constable! Why, thou debosched fish thou, was there ever man a coward, that hath drunk so much sack as I to-day? Wilt thou tell a monstrous lie, being but half a fish and half a monster?

Cal. Lo, how he mocks me! wilt thou let him, my lord?

Trin. Lord, quoth he!—that a monster should be such a natural!

Cal. Lo, lo, again! bite him to death, I prithee.

Ste. Trinculo, keep a good tongue in your head; if you prove a mutineer, the next tree! The poor monster's my subject, and he shall not suffer indignity.

Cal. I thank my noble lord. Wilt thou be pleased
To hearken once again the suit I made thee?

Ste. Marry will I: kneel and repeat it; I will stand, and so shall Trinculo.

Enter ARIEL, *invisible.*

Cal. As I told thee
Before, I am subject to a tyrant;
A sorcerer, that by his cunning hath
Cheated me of this island.

Ari. Thou liest.

Cal. Thou liest, thou jesting monkey, thou:
I would my valiant master would destroy thee:
I do not lie.

Ste. Trinculo, if you trouble him any more in his tale, by this hand, I will supplant some of your teeth.

Trin. Why, I said nothing.

Ste. Mum then, and no more.—[*To Caliban.*] Proceed.

Cal. I say, by sorcery he got this isle;
From me he got it. If thy greatness will
Revenge it on him—for, I know, thou dar'st;
But this thing dare not.

Ste. That's most certain.

Cal. Thou shalt be lord of it, and I'll serve thee.

Ste. How now shall this be compassed? Canst thou bring me to the party?

Cal. Yea, yea, my lord; I'll yield him thee asleep,
Where thou may'st knock a nail into his head.

Ari. Thou liest, thou canst not.

Cal. What a pied ninny's this? Thou scurvy patch!—
I do beseech thy greatness, give him blows,
And take his bottle from him: when that's gone,
He shall drink nought but brine; for I'll not shew him
Where the quick freshes are.

[illegible]

Cal. [illegible]

Ste. [illegible]

[illegible]

But.

Trin. O, [illegible] not my [illegible]

Ste. [illegible] I [illegible] thee

Mewing upon us.

Cal. Art thou afeard?

Ste. No, monster, not I.

Cal. Be not afeard; [illegible]

Sounds, and sweet airs, [illegible] hurt not.

Sometimes a thousand twanging instruments

Will hum about mine ears; [illegible]

Then, if I then had wak'd after long sleep,

Will make me sleep again; and then, in dreaming,

The clouds, methought, would open, and show riches

Ready to drop upon me; that, when I wak'd,

I cry'd to dream again.

Ste. This will prove a brave kingdom to me, where

I shall have my music for nothing.

Cal. When Prospero is destroyed.

Ste. That shall be by and by; I remember the story.

Trin. The sound is going away: let's follow it, and after do our work.

Ste. Lead, monster; we'll follow. I would I could see this tabourer: he lays it on.

Trin. Wilt come? I'll follow, Stephano.

[*Exeunt.*

SCENE III.—*Another part of the Island.*

Enter ALONSO, SEBASTIAN, ANTONIO, GONZALO, ADRIAN, FRANCISCO, *and others.*

Gon. By'r lakin, I can go no further, sir;

My old bones ache: here's a maze trod, indeed,

Through forth-rights, and meanders! by your patience,

I needs must rest me.

Alon. Old lord, I cannot blame thee,

Who am myself attach'd with weariness,

To the dulling of my spirits: sit down and rest.

Even here I will put off my hope, and keep it

No longer for my flatterer: he is drown'd

Whom thus we stray to find; and the sea mocks

Our frustrate search on land: Well, let him go.

Ant. I am right glad that he's so out of hope.

[*Aside to Sebastian.*

Do not, for one repulse, forego the purpose

That you resolv'd to effect.

[illegible]

[illegible] they

[illegible]

[illegible] nothing

[illegible] *Shadows; they dance it with [illegible] and invitating the king, &c. to eat, they depart.*

Alon. What harpy is this? my good friends, hark!

Gon. Marvellous sweet music!

Alon. Give us kind keepers, heavens! What were these?

Seb. A living drollery! Now I will believe, That there are unicorns; that, in Arabia There is one tree, the phœnix' throne; one phœnix

At this hour reigning there.

Ant. I'll believe both;

And what does else want credit, come to me, And swear 'tis true: Travellers ne'er did lie,

Though fools at home condemn them.

Gon. If in Naples

I should report this now, would they believe me? If I should say, I saw such islanders,

(For, certes, these are people of the island,)

Who, though they are of monstrous shape, yet, note,

Their manners are more gentle-kind, than of Our human generation you shall find

Many, nay, almost any.

[illegible] Honest lord,

Thou hast said well; for some of you there present

Are worse than devils. [*Aside.*

Alon. I cannot too much muse,

Such shapes, such gesture, and such sound, expressing

(Although they want the use of tongue) a kind

Of excellent dumb discourse.

Pro. Praise in departing. [*Aside.*

Fran. They vanish'd strangely.

Seb. No matter, since

They have left their viands behind; for we have stomachs.—

Will [illegible] what is here?

[illegible]

Gon. [illegible] hard hit fear. When we

Were [illegible] there were mountaineers,

Dew-lapp'd like bulls, whose throats had hanging at them

Wallets of flesh? or that there were such men,

Who [illegible] in their noses, which now

[illegible] five fin-one, will bring us

Good warrant of.

Alon. I will [illegible]

Although my last, no [illegible]

The [illegible]

Sound too, and do [illegible]

Thunder. Enter Ariel, like a harpy, claps his wings upon the table, and by a quaint device, the banquet vanishes.

Ari. You are three men of [illegible]

(That hath to instrument [illegible]

And what is in't,) the [illegible]

Hath caused to belch up; and [illegible]

Where man doth not inhabit; you [illegible]

Being most unfit to live. I have [illegible]

[*Seeing Alon. Seb. &c. draw [illegible]*

And even with such like valour, [illegible] drown

Their proper selves. You fools! I [illegible]

Are ministers of fate; the elements,

Of whom your swords are tempered, [illegible]

Wound the loud winds, or with bemo[illegible]

Kill the still-closing waters, as diver[illegible]

One dowle that's in my plume; my fellow ministers

Are like invulnerable: if you could [illegible]

Your swords are now too massy for your [illegible]

And will not be uplifted: But, remember

(For that's my business to you,) that you,

From Milan did supplant good Prospero,

Expos'd unto the sea, which hath restored

Him, and his innocent child: for which foul deed

The powers, delaying, not forgetting, have

Incens'd the seas and shores, yea, all the creatures,

Against your peace: Thee of thy son, Alonso,

They have bereft; and do pronounce by me

Ling'ring perdition (worse than any death

Can be at once,) shall step by step attend

You, and your ways; whose wrath keeps you from

(Which here, in this most desolate isle, else falls

Upon your heads,) is nothing, but heart's sorrow

And a clear life ensuing.

He vanishes in thunder: then, to soft music, enter the Shapes again, and dance with mocks and mows, and carry out the table.

Pro. [*Aside.*] Bravely the figure of this harpy hast thou

Perform'd, my Ariel; a grace it had, devouring

Of my instruction hast thou nothing bated

In what thou hadst to say: so, with good life

And observation strange, my meaner ministers

Their several kinds have done: my high charms work,

And these, mine enemies, are all knit up

In their distractions: they now are in my power;

And in these fits I leave them, whilst I visit

Young Ferdinand, (whom they suppose is drowned,)

And his and my loved darling.

[*Exit Prospero from above.*

Pro. [illegible]

[illegible]

Ant. Well, I conceive,

Pro. Look, [illegible]
Too much the rule [illegible]
To the fire i' the blood: be more abstinent,
Or else, good night your vow!

[illegible] I warrant, you all [illegible]
The white-cold virgin snow upon my heart
Abates the ardour of my liver.

Pro. Well.—
Now come, my Ariel; bring a corollary,
Rather than want a spirit: appear, and pertly.—
No tongue; all eyes; be silent. [Soft music.

A Masque. Enter Iris.

Iris. Ceres, most bounteous lady, thy rich leas
Of wheat, rye, barley, vetches, oats, and peas;
Thy turfy mountains, where live nibbling sheep,
And flat meads thatch'd with stover, them to keep;
Thy banks with pioned and twilled brims,
Which spongy April at thy hest betrims,
To make cold nymphs chaste crowns; and thy broom groves,
Whose shadow the dismissed bachelor loves,
Being lass-lorn; thy pole-clipt vineyard;
And thy sea-marge, sterile, and rocky-hard,
Where thou thyself dost air: The queen o' the sky,

Whose watery arch, and messenger, am I,
Bids thee leave these; and with her sovereign grace,
Here on this grass-plot, in this very place,
To come and sport: her peacocks fly amain;
Approach, rich Ceres, her to entertain.

Enter CERES.

Cer. Hail, many-colour'd messenger, that ne'er
Dost disobey the wife of Jupiter;
Who with thy saffron wings upon my flowers
Diffusest honey-drops, refreshing showers;
And with each end of thy blue bow dost crown
My bosky acres, and my unshrubb'd down,
Rich scarf to my proud earth; Why hath thy queen
Summon'd me hither, to this short-grass'd green?

Iris. A contract of true love to celebrate;
And some donation freely to estate
On the bless'd lovers.

Cer. Tell me, heavenly bow,
If Venus, or her son, as thou dost know,
Do now attend the queen? since they did plot
The means, that dusky Dis my daughter got,
Her and her blind boy's scandal'd company
I have forsworn.

Iris. Of her society
Be not afraid; I met her deity
Cutting the clouds towards Paphos; and her son
Dove-drawn with her: here thought they to have done
Some wanton charm upon this man and maid,
Whose vows are, that no bed-rite shall be paid
Till Hymen's torch be lighted: but in vain;
Mars's hot minion is return'd again;
Her waspish-headed son has broke his arrows,
Swears he will shoot no more, but play with sparrows,
And be a boy right out.

Cer. Highest queen of state,
Great Juno comes; I know her by her gait.

Enter JUNO.

Jun. How does my bounteous sister? Go with me,
To bless this twain, that they may prosperous be,
And honour'd in their issue.

SONG.

Juno. *Honour, riches, marriage-blessing,*
Long continuance, and increasing,
Hourly joys be still upon you!
Juno sings her blessings on you.

Ceres. *Earth's increase, and foison plenty,*
Barns, and garners never empty;
Vines, with clust'ring bunches growing;
Plants, with goodly burden bowing;
Spring come to you, at the farthest,
In the very end of harvest!
Scarcity, and want, shall shun you;
Ceres' blessing so is on you.

Fer. This is a most majestic vision, and
Harmonious charmingly: May I be bold
To think these spirits?

Pro. Spirits, which by mine art
I have from their confines call'd to enact
My present fancies.

Fer. Let me live here ever;
So rare a wonder'd father, and a wife,
Make this place Paradise.

[*Juno and Ceres whisper, and send Iris on employment.*

Pro. Sweet now, silence;
Juno and Ceres whisper seriously;
There's something else to do: hush, and be mute,
Or else our spell is marr'd.

Iris. You nymphs, call'd Naiads, of the wand'ring brooks,
With your sedg'd crowns, and ever harmless looks,
Leave your crisp channels, and on this green land
Answer your summons; Juno does command:
Come, temperate nymphs, and help to celebrate
A contract of true love; be not too late.

Enter certain Nymphs.

You sun-burn'd sicklemen, of August weary,
Come hither from the furrow, and be merry;
Make holiday: your rye-straw hats put on,
And these fresh nymphs encounter every one
In country footing.

Enter certain Reapers, properly habited: they join with the Nymphs in a graceful dance; towards the end whereof PROSPERO *starts suddenly, and speaks; after which, to a strange, hollow, and confused noise, they heavily vanish.*

Pro. [*Aside.*] I had forgot that foul conspiracy
Of the beast Caliban, and his confederates,
Against my life; the minute of their plot
Is almost come.—[*To the Spirits.*] Well done;
—avoid;—no more.

Fer. This is most strange: your father's in some passion
That works him strongly.

Mira. Never till this day,
Saw I him touch'd with anger so distemper'd.

Pro. You do look, my son, in a mov'd sort,
As if you were dismay'd: be cheerful, sir:
Our revels now are ended: these our actors,
As I foretold you, were all spirits, and
Are melted into air, into thin air:
And like the baseless fabrick of this vision,
The cloud-capp'd towers, the gorgeous palaces,
The solemn temples, the great globe itself,
Yea, all which it inherit, shall dissolve;
And, like this unsubstantial pageant faded,
Leave not a rack behind: We are such stuff
As dreams are made of, and our little life
Is rounded with a sleep.—Sir, I am vex'd;
Bear with my weakness; my old brain is troubled.
Be not disturb'd with my infirmity:
If you be pleas'd, retire into my cell,
And there repose; a turn or two I'll walk,
To still my beating mind.

Fer. Mira. We wish your peace. [*Exeunt.*

Pro. Come with a thought:—I thank you:—
Ariel, come.

Enter Ariel.

Ari. Thy thoughts I cleave to: What's thy pleasure?
Pro. Spirit,
We must prepare to meet with Caliban.
Ari. Ay, my commander: when I presented Ceres,
I thought to have told thee of it; but I fear'd,
Lest I might anger thee.
Pro. Say again, where didst thou leave these varlets?
Ari. I told you, sir, they were red-hot with drinking;
So full of valour, that they smote the air
For breathing in their faces; beat the ground
For kissing of their feet: yet always bending
Toward their project: Then I beat my tabor,
At which, like unback'd colts, they prick'd their ears,
Advanc'd their eye-lids, lifted up their noses,
As they smelt musick; so I charm'd their ears,
That, calf-like, they my lowing follow'd, through
Tooth'd briers, sharp furzes, pricking goss, and thorns,
Which enter'd their frail shins: at last I left them
I' the filthy mantle pool beyond your cell,
There dancing up to the chins, that the foul lake
O'erstunk their feet.
Pro. This was well done, my bird;
Thy shape invisible retain thou still:
The trumpery in my house, go, bring it hither,
For stale to catch these thieves.
Ari. I go, I go. [*Exit.*
Pro. A devil, a born devil, on whose nature
Nurture can never stick; on whom my pains,
Humanely taken, all, all lost, quite lost;
And as with age his body uglier grows,
So his mind cankers: I will plague them all,

Re-enter Ariel, *loaden with glistering apparel, &c.*

Even to roaring:—Come, hang them on this line.

Prospero *and* Ariel *remain invisible. Enter* Caliban, Stephano, *and* Trinculo, *all wet.*

Cal. Pray you, tread softly, that the blind mole may not
Hear a foot fall: we now are near his cell.
Ste. Monster, your fairy, which, you say, is a harmless fairy, has done little better than played the Jack with us.
Trin. Monster, I do smell all horse-piss; at which my nose is in great indignation.
Ste. So is mine. Do you hear, monster? If I should take a displeasure against you; look you,—
Trin. Thou wert but a lost monster.
Cal. Good my lord, give me thy favour still:
Be patient, for the prize I'll bring thee to,
Shall hoodwink this mischance: therefore, speak softly,
All's hush'd as midnight yet.
Trin. Ay, but to lose our bottles in the pool,—
Ste. There is not only disgrace and dishonour in that, monster, but an infinite loss.
Trin. That's more to me than my wetting: yet this is your harmless fairy, monster.
Ste. I will fetch off my bottle, though I be o'er ears for my labour.
Cal. Pr'ythee, my king, be quiet: Seest thou here,
This is the mouth o' the cell: no noise, and enter:
Do that good mischief, which may make this island
Thine own for ever, and I, thy Caliban,
For aye thy foot-licker.
Ste. Give me thy hand: I do begin to have bloody thoughts.
Trin. O king Stephano! O peer! O worthy Stephano! look, what a wardrobe here is for thee!
Cal. Let it alone, thou fool; it is but trash.
Trin. O, ho, monster; we know what belongs to a frippery:—O king Stephano!
Ste. Put off that gown, Trinculo; by this hand, I'll have that gown.
Trin. Thy grace shall have it.
Cal. The dropsy drown this fool! what do you mean,
To doat thus on such luggage? Let's along,
And do the murder first: if he awake,
From toe to crown he'll fill our skins with pinches;
Make us strange stuff.
Ste. Be you quiet, monster.—Mistress line, is not this my jerkin? Now is the jerkin under the line: now, jerkin, you are like to lose your hair, and prove a bald jerkin.
Trin. Do, do: We steal by line and level, and't like your grace.
Ste. I thank thee for that jest; here's a garment for't: wit shall not go unrewarded, while I am king of this country: *Steal by line and level,* is an excellent pass of pate; there's another garment for't.
Trin. Monster, come, put some lime upon your fingers, and away with the rest.
Cal. I will have none on't: we shall lose our time,
And all be turn'd to barnacles, or to apes
With foreheads villainous low.
Ste. Monster, lay-to your fingers; help to bear this away, where my hogshead of wine is, or I'll turn you out of my kingdom: go to, carry this.
Trin. And this.
Ste. Ay, and this.

A noise of hunters heard. Enter divers Spirits, in shape of hounds, and hunt them about; Prospero *and* Ariel *setting them on.*

Pro. Hey, *Mountain,* hey!

[illegible]

[illegible]

ACT V.

[illegible] *Before Prospero's cell.*

Enter Prospero, *in his magick robe, and* Ariel.

Pro. Now does my project gather to a head:
My charms crack not; my spirits obey; and
Gone straight with his carriage. How's the day?
Ari. On the sixth hour; at which time, my
Now, my [illegible] work, should cease.
Pro. Did not I
When first I raiſ'd the tempest. Say, my spirit,
How far o the king and his?
Ari. Confin'd together
In the same fashion as you gave in charge;
Just as you left them; all prisoners
In the lime grove, which weather-fends your
They cannot budge, till your release. The king,
His brother, and your
And the remainder mourning over them,
Brim-full of sorrow, and dismay; but chiefly
Him you term'd, sir, *The good old lord, Gonzalo;*
His tears run down his beard, like winter's drops
From eaves of reeds; your charm so strongly
Your affections
Would become tender.
Pro. Dost thou think so, spirit?
Ari. Mine would, sir, were I human.
Pro. And mine shall.
Hastiest, which art but air, a touch, a feeling
Of their afflictions? and shall not myself,
One of their kind, that relish all as sharply,
Passion as they, be kindlier mov'd than thou art?
Though with their high wrongs I am struck to
the quick,
Yet with my nobler reason 'gainst my fury
Do I take part: the rarer action is
In virtue than in vengeance: they being penitent,
The sole drift of my purpose doth extend
Not a frown further: Go release them, Ariel;
My charms I'll break, their senses I'll restore,
And they shall be themselves.
Ari. I'll fetch them, sir. [*Exit.*

[illegible]

Lie at my mercy [illegible]
Shall have the air [illegible]
Follow, and do me service.

[illegible]

Pro. Ye elves of hills, brooks, [illegible]
and groves; [illegible]
And you, that on the sandy [illegible]
Do chase the ebbing Neptune, [illegible]
When he comes back; you demi-puppets, that
By moon-shine do the green-sour ringlets make,
Whereof the ewe not bites; and you whose pastime
Is to make midnight mushrooms; that rejoice
To hear the solemn curfew; by whose aid,
(Weak masters though ye be,) I have bedimm'd
The noon-tide sun, call'd forth mutinous winds,
And 'twixt the green sea and the azure vault
Set roaring war; to the dread rattling thunder
Have I given fire, and rifted Jove's stout oak
With his own bolt: The strong bas'd promontory
Have I made shake; and by the spurs plucked up
The pine and cedar: graves, at my command,
Have wak'd their sleepers; op'd, and let them forth
By my so potent art: But this rough magick
I here abjure: and, when I have requir'd
Some heavenly musick, (which even now I do,)
To work mine end upon their senses, that
This airy charm is for, I'll break my staff,
Bury it certain fathoms in the earth,
And, deeper than did ever plummet sound,
I'll drown my book. [*Solemn music.*

Re-enter Ariel: *after him,* Alonso, *with frantic gesture, attended by* Gonzalo; Sebastian *and* Antonio *in like manner, attended by* Adrian *and* Francisco: *they enter the circle which* Prospero *had made, and there stand charmed; which* Prospero *observing, speaks.*

A solemn air, and the best comforter
To an unsettled fancy, cure thy brains,
Now useless, boil'd within thy skull! There stand
For you are spell-stopp'd.——
Holy Gonzalo, honourable man,
Mine eyes, even sociable to the show of thine
Fall fellowly drops.—The charm dissolves apace
And as the morning steals upon the night,

Pro. No:

Far you, most wicked sir,

Would ever infect my mouth, I

They neither spirit;

My dalighter of thee, which,

Thou must restore.

Alon. If thou hast Prospero,

Give us particulars of thy preservation;

How thou hast met us here, who three hours

since,

Were wrack'd upon this shore; where I have lost

How sharp this point is! I have been

Mipdous our Neptune's ministers!

Pro. I am very sorry for thee,

Alon. Irreparable is the loss, and

fault, it is past her cure.

Pro. I rather think,

You have not sought her help, of whose soft

grace,

For the like loss, I have her sovereign aid,

And rest myself content.

Alon. You the Blessed

Pro. Sir prince to me, as large, and prodigal,

To make the dear loss, have I means much weaker

Than you may call to comfort your spirits,

Have lost my daughter.

Alon. A daughter?

O heavens! that they were living both in Naples,

The king and queen there! that they were, I wish

Myself were mudded in that oozy bed

Where my son lies. When did you lose your

daughter?

Pro. In this last tempest. I perceive, these lords

At this encounter do so much admire,

That they devour their reason; and scarce think

Their eyes do office of truth, their words

Are natural breath: but, howsoe'er you have been

Been jostled from your senses, know for certain,

That I am Prospero and that very duke

Which was thrust forth of Milan, who most

strangely

[illegible] would, with
[illegible] I
[illegible]
[illegible] Welcome, sir;
[illegible] I have vouchsafed,
[illegible] pray you, look in.
[illegible] have given me again,
[illegible] requite you, with as good a thing;
At least, bring [illegible] smaller, to content ye,
As much as me my [illegible].

The entrance of the cell opens, and discovers Ferdinand *and* Miranda *playing at chess.*

Mira. Sweet lord, you play me false.
[illegible] my [illegible] life,
I would not for the world.
Ferd. Yes, for a score of kingdoms, you should wrangle,
And I would call it fair play.
Alon. If this prove
A vision of the island, one dear son
Shall I twice lose.
Seb. O, some high miracle!
Pro. Though the seas threaten, they are merciful;
I have curs'd them without cause.
[*Ferd. kneels to Alon.*
Alon. Now all the blessings
Of a glad father compass thee about!
Arise, and say, how thou cam'st here.
Mira. O! wonder!
How many goodly creatures are there here!
How beauteous mankind is! O brave new world,
That has such people in't!
Pro. [illegible] new to thee.
Alon. What is this maid, with whom thou wast at play?
Your dad's acquaintance cannot be three hours:
Is she the goddess that hath sever'd us,
And brought us thus together?
Fer. Sir, she's mortal;
But, by immortal providence, she's mine;
I chose her, when I could not ask my father
For his advice; nor thought I had one: she
Is daughter to this famous duke of Milan,
Of whom so often I have heard renown,
But never saw before; of whom I have
Receiv'd a second life, and second father
This lady makes him to me.
Alon. I am hers:
But O! how oddly will it sound, that I
Must ask my child forgiveness!
Pro. There, sir, stop;
Let us not burden our remembrances
With a heaviness that's gone.
Gon. I have ink'd wept,
Or should have spoke ere this. Look down, you gods,
And on this couple drop a blessed crown;
For it is you, that have chalk'd forth the way
Which brought us hither!
Alon. I say, [illegible]
Mira. Wert [illegible]
Alon. Wert [illegible] O—
[illegible] you O—
Should become kings of [illegible]
Beyond a common joy!
With gold on [illegible]
Did Claribel her husband find at [illegible]
And Ferdinand, her brother, found a [illegible]
Where he himself was lost, Prospero his dukedom,
In a poor isle; and all of us, ourselves
When no man was his own.
Alon. Give me your hands: let grief
Let grief and sorrow still embrace his heart
That doth not wish you joy!
Gon. Be't so! Amen!

Re-enter Ariel, *with the Master and Boatswain amazedly following.*

O look, sir, look, sir; here is more of us:
I prophesied, if a gallows were on land,
This fellow could not drown:—Now, blasphemy,
That swear'st grace o'erboard, not an oath on shore?
Hast thou no mouth by land? What is the news?
Boats. The best news is, that we have safety found
Our king, and company; the next, our ship,
Which, but three glasses since, we gave out split,—
Is tight, and yare, and bravely rig'd, as when
We first put out to sea.
Ari. Sir, all this service
Have I done since I went. } *Aside.*
Pro. My tricksy spirit! }
Alon. These are not natural events; they strengthen
From strange to stranger:—Say, how came you hither?
Boats. If I did think, sir, I were awake,
I'd strive to tell you. We were dead of sleep,
And (how, we know not,) all clapp'd under hatches,
Where, but even now, with strange and several noises,
Of roaring, shrieking, howling, jingling chains,
And more diversity of sounds, all horrible,
We were awak'd; straightway, at liberty;
Where we, in all her trim, freshly beheld
Our royal, good, and gallant ship; our master
Capering to eye her: On a trice, so please you,
Even in a dream, were we divided from them,
And were brought moping hither.
Ari. Was't well done?
Pro. Bravely, my diligence. Thou shalt be free. }
Alon. This is as strange a maze as e'er men trod:
And there is in this business more than nature
Was ever conduct of: some oracle
Must rectify our knowledge.
Pro. Sir, my liege,

[illegible]

Pro. [illegible]

Ale. [illegible]

[illegible] on.

Pro. He is as [illegible]

As by his shape:— [illegible]

Take with [illegible]

To have my [illegible]

Cal. Ay, that I will! [illegible]

[illegible]

And [illegible] grace: What a [illegible]

Was I, to take this drunkard for a god,

And worship this dull fool!

Pro. Go to; away!

Alon. Hence, and bestow your luggage where you found it.

Seb. Or stole it, rather.

[*Exeunt Cal. Ste. and Trin.*

Pro. Sir, I invite your highness, and your train,

To my poor cell: where you shall take your rest

For this one night; which (part of it,) I'll waste

With such discourse, as, I not doubt, shall make it

Go quick away: the story of my life,

And the particular accidents, gone by,

Since I came to this isle: And in the morn,

I'll bring you to your ship, and so to Naples,

Where I have hope to see the nuptial

Of these our dear-beloved solemnis'd;

And thence retire me to my Milan, where

Every third thought shall be my grave.

Alon. I long

To hear the story of your life, which must

Take the ear strangely.

Pro. I'll deliver all;

And promise you calm seas, auspicious gales,

And sail so expeditious, that shall catch

Your royal fleet far off.—My Ariel;—chick,—

That is thy charge; then to the elements

Be free, and fare thou well!—[*Aside.*]—Please you, draw near.

[*Exeunt.*

EPILOGUE.

SPOKEN BY PROSPERO.

[illegible] gain;

Or sent to Naples: Let me not,

Since I have my dukedom got,

And pardon'd the deceiver, dwell

In this bare island, by your spell;

GENTLEMEN OF VERONA.

PERSONS REPRESENTED IN THE DRAMA.

Duke of Milan, father to Silvia.
Valentine, and Proteus, gentlemen of Verona, two rivals in love.
Antonio, father to Proteus.
Thurio, a foolish rival to Valentine.
Eglamour, an old lord, friend to Silvia.
Host, where Julia lodges in Milan.
Out-law.
Julia, a lady of Verona, beloved by Proteus.
Silvia, the duke's daughter, beloved by Valentine.
Lucetta, waiting woman to Julia.
Servants, Musicians.

Scene, sometimes in Verona; sometimes in Milan; and on the frontiers of Mantua.

ACT I.

Be next donor of universal thanks
Commend thy grievous to my holy prayers,
For I will be thy bead's-man, Valentine.

Val. And on a love-book pray for my success.

Pro. Upon some book, I'll love, I'll pray for thee.

Val. That's on some shallow story of deep love,
How young Leander crost the Hellespont.

Pro. That's a deep story of a deeper love;
For he was more than over shoes in love.

Val. 'Tis true; for you are over boots in love,
And yet you never swom the Hellespont.

Pro. Over the boots? nay, give me not the boots.

Val. No, I'll not, for it boots thee not.

Pro. What?

Val. To be
In love, where scorn is bought with groans; coy looks,
With heart-sore sighs; one fading moment's mirth,

With twenty watchful, weary, tedious nights:
If haply won, perhaps, a hapless gain;
If lost, why then a grievous labour won;
However, but a folly bought with wit,
Or else a wit by folly vanquished.
Val. So, by your circumstance, you call me fool.
Pro. So, by your circumstance, I fear, you'll prove.
Val. 'Tis love you cavil at; I am not Love.
Pro. Love is your master, for he masters you:
And he, that is so yoked by a fool,
Methinks, should not be chronicled for wise.
Pro. Yet writers say, As in the sweetest bud
The eating canker dwells, so eating love
Inhabits in the finest wits of all.
Val. And writers say, As the most forward bud
Is eaten by the canker ere it blow,
Even so by love the young and tender wit
Is turn'd to folly; blasting in the bud,
Losing his verdure even in the prime,
And all the fair effects of future hopes.
But wherefore waste I time to counsel thee,
That art a votary to fond desire?
Once more adieu: my father at the road
Expects my coming, there to see me shipp'd.
Pro. And thither will I bring thee, Valentine.
Val. Sweet Proteus, no; now let us take our leave.
At Milan, let me hear from thee by letters,
Of thy success in love, and what news else
Betideth here, in absence of thy friend;
And I likewise will visit thee with mine.
Pro. All happiness bechance to thee in Milan!
Val. As much to you at home! and so, farewell. [*Exit Valentine.*
Pro. He after honour hunts, I after love;
He leaves his friends, to dignify them more;
I leave myself, my friends, and all for love.
Thou, Julia, thou hast metamorphos'd me;
Made me neglect my studies, lose my time,
War with good counsel, set the world at nought;
Made wit with musing weak, heart sick with thought.

Enter Speed.

Speed. Sir Proteus, save you: Saw you my master?
Pro. But now he parted hence, to embark for Milan.
Speed. Twenty to one then, he is shipp'd already;
And I have play'd the sheep, in losing him.
Pro. Indeed a sheep doth very often stray,
An if the shepherd be awhile away.
Speed. You conclude that my master is a shepherd then, and I a sheep?
Pro. I do.
Speed. Why then my horns are his horns, whether I wake or sleep.
Pro. A silly answer, and fitting well a sheep.
Speed. This proves me still a sheep.
Pro. True; and thy master [illegible]
Speed. Nay, that I [illegible]
Pro. It shall go hard, [illegible] another.
Speed. The shepherd seeks [illegible] the sheep the shepherd [illegible] and my master seeks not me: [illegible] sheep.
Pro. The sheep, for fodder follow the shepherd, the shepherd for food follows not the sheep: thou for wages followest thy master; [illegible] for wages follows not thee: therefore [illegible] a sheep.
Speed. Such another proof will [illegible] bea.
Pro. But dost thou hear? gav'st thou my letter to Julia?
Speed. Ay, sir: I, a lost mutton, gave your letter to her, a laced mutton; and [illegible] mutton, gave me, a lost mutton, nothing for my labour.
Pro. Here's too small a pasture for such store of muttons.
Speed. If the ground be overchargèd, [illegible] best stick her.
Pro. Nay, in that you are astray; 'twere best pound you.
Speed. Nay, sir, less than a pound shall [illegible] me for carrying your letter.
Pro. You mistake; I mean the pound, [illegible] fold.
Speed. From a pound to a pin? fold it over, and over,
'Tis threefold too little for carrying a letter to your lover.
Pro. But what said she? did she nod? [*Speed nods.*
Speed. I.
Pro. Nod, I? why, that's noddy.
Speed. You mistook, sir; I say, she did nod: and you ask me, if she did nod: and I say, I.
Pro. And that set together, is—noddy.
Speed. Now you have taken the pains to set it together, take it for your pains.
Pro. No, no, you shall have it for bearing the letter.
Speed. Well, I perceive, I must be fain to bear with you.
Pro. Why, sir, how do you bear with me?
Speed. Marry, sir, the letter very [illegible] having nothing but the word, noddy, for my pains.
Pro. Beshrew me, but you have a quick wit.
Speed. And yet it cannot overtake your slow purse.
Pro. Come, come, open the matter in brief: What said she?
Speed. Open your purse, that the money, and the matter, may be both at once delivered.
Pro. Well, sir, here is for your pains: What said she?
Speed. Truly, sir, I think you'll hardly win her?

[illegible] no token
[illegible] for thy
[illegible] you,
[illegible] wheaten,
[illegible] and so,
[illegible] your ship from
[illegible] there should,
[illegible] there:—
[illegible] ;
[illegible] lines,
[illegible] post.
[illegible] [Exeunt.

[illegible] *Garden of Julia's* [illegible]

[illegible] LUCETTA.

[illegible] we are alone,
[illegible] to fall in love?
[illegible] unheed-
[illegible] gentlemen,
[illegible] me,
[illegible] love?
[illegible], I'll shew
[illegible]
[illegible] *Sir* Egla-
[illegible] neat and fine;
[illegible] be mine.
[illegible] the rich Mercatio?
[illegible] of himself, so,
[illegible] the gentle Proteus?
[illegible] fully reigns in us!
[illegible] this passion at
[illegible] blushing shame,
[illegible] gentlemen.
[illegible] of all the rest?
[illegible] good: I think
[illegible] reason;
[illegible] me.
[illegible] my love
[illegible] not cast
[illegible] never mov'd
[illegible]

Luc. Yet [illegible]
[illegible]
Luc. Yes [illegible]
Jul. They do [illegible]
Luc. [illegible]
Jul. I [illegible]
Luc. [illegible]
Jul. To Julia,—Say, [illegible]
Luc. That the contents will show.
Jul. Say, say; who gave it thee?
Luc. Sir Valentine's page; and sent, I think, from Proteus:
He would have given it you, but, being in the way,
Did in your name receive it; pardon the fault, I pray.
Jul. Now, by my modesty, a goodly broker!
Dare you presume to harbour wanton lines?
To whisper and conspire against my youth?
Now, trust me, 'tis an office of great worth,
And you an officer fit for the place.
There, take the paper, see it be return'd;
Or else return no more into my sight.
Luc. To plead for love, deserves more fee than hate.
Jul. Will you be gone?
Luc. That you may ruminate. [*Exit.*
Jul. And yet, I would, I had o'erlook'd the letter.
It were a shame to call her back again,
And pray her to a fault for which I chid her.
What fool is she, that knows I am a maid,
And would not force the letter to my view?
Since maids, in modesty, say No, to that
Which they would have the profferer construe, *Ay.*
Fie, fie! how wayward is this foolish love,
That, like a testy babe, will scratch the nurse,
And presently, all humbled, kiss the rod!
How churlishly I chid Lucetta hence,
When willingly I would have had her here!
How angerly I taught my brow to frown,
When inward joy enforced my heart to smile!
My penance is, to call Lucetta back,
And ask remission for my folly past:—
What ho! Lucetta!

Re-enter LUCETTA.

Luc. What would your ladyship?
Jul. Is it near dinner-time?
Luc. I would it were;
That you might kill your stomach on your meat,
And not upon your maid.
Jul. What is't you took up
So gingerly?
Luc. Nothing.
Jul. Why didst thou stoop, then?
Luc. To take a paper up, that I let fall.

would [illegible] nothing?
Luc. Nothing concerning me.
[illegible] that he is [illegible] them, that is nonsense.
Luc. Madam, it will not lie where it concerns,
Unless it have a false interpreter.
Jul. Some love of yours hath writ to you in rhyme.
Luc. That I might sing it, madam, to a tune:
Give me a note: your ladyship can set.
Jul. As little by such toys as may be possible:
Best sing it to the tune of *Light o' love.*
Luc. It is too heavy for so light a tune.
Jul. Heavy? belike, it hath some burden then.
Luc. Ay, madam, and unpleasant, should you ask it.
Jul. And why not you?
Luc. I cannot reach so high.
Jul. Let's see your song:—How now, minion?
Luc. Keep tune there still, so you will sing it out:
And yet, methinks, I do not like this tune.
Jul. You do not?
Luc. No, madam, it is too sharp.
Jul. You, minion, are too saucy.
Luc. Nay, madam, you are too flat,
And mar the concord with too harsh a descant:
There wanteth but a mean to fill your song.
Jul. The mean is drown'd with your unruly bass.
Luc. Indeed, I bid the base for Proteus.
Jul. This babble shall not henceforth trouble me.
Here is a coil with protestation.—
[*Tears the letter.*
Go, get you gone; and let the papers lie:
You would be fingering them, to anger me.
Luc. She makes it strange; but she would be best pleas'd
To be so anger'd with another letter. [*Exit.*
Jul. Nay, would I were so anger'd with the same!
O hateful hands, to tear such loving words!
Injurious wasps, to feed on such sweet honey,
And kill the bees, that yield it, with your stings!
I'll kiss each several paper for amends.
And here is writ—*kind Julia;*—unkind Julia!
As in revenge of thy ingratitude,
I throw thy name against the bruising stones,
Trampling contemptuously on thy disdain.
Look, here is writ—*love-wounded Proteus:*—
Poor wounded name! my bosom, as a bed,
Shall lodge thee, till thy wound be throughly heal'd;
And thus I search it with a sovereign kiss.
But twice, or thrice, was Proteus written down?
Be calm, good wind, blow not a word away,
Till I have found each letter in the letter,
Except mine own name; that some whirlwind bear
Unto a ragged, fearful, hanging rock,
And throw it thence into the raging sea!
Lo, here in one line is his name twice writ,—
Poor forlorn Proteus, passi[illegible]
To the sweet Julia: [illegible]
And yet I will not, [illegible]
His boisterous [illegible] to his [illegible]
Thus will I fold them [illegible]
Next [illegible]

Re-enter Lucetta.

Luc. Madam, dinner is [illegible] stay.
Jul. Well, let us go.
Luc. What, shall these papers lie like tell-tales?
Jul. If you respect them, best to take them up.
Luc. Nay, I was taken up for laying them down:
Yet here they shall not lie, for catching cold.
Jul. I see you have a month's mind to them.
Luc. Ay, madam, you may say what sights you see;
I see things too, although you judge I wink.
Jul. Come, come, will't please you go?

SCENE III.—*The same. A room in [illegible] house.*

Enter Antonio *and* Panthino.

Ant. Tell me, Panthino, what sad talk was that,
Wherewith my brother held you in the cold?
Pant. 'Twas of his nephew Proteus, your son.
Ant. Why, what of him?
Pant. He wonder'd, that your lordship
Would suffer him to spend his youth at home,
While other men, of slender reputation,
Put forth their sons, to seek preferment out:
Some, to the wars, to try their fortune there;
Some, to discover islands far away;
Some, to the studious universities.
For any, or for all these exercises,
He said, that Proteus, your son, was meet;
And did request me, to importune you,
To let him spend his time no more at home,
Which would be great impeachment to his age,
In having known no travel in his youth.
Ant. Nor need'st thou much importune me to
that,
Whereon this month I have been hamm[illegible]
I have considered well his loss of time;
And how he cannot be a perfect man,
Not being try'd and tutor'd in the world:
Experience is by industry achiev'd,
And perfected by the swift course of time:
Then, tell me, whether were I best to send him?
Pant. I think, your lordship is not ignorant
How his companion, youthful Valentine,
Attends the emperor in his royal court.
Ant. I know it well.
Pant. 'Twere good, I think, your lordship sent him thither:
There shall he practise tilts and tournaments,
Hear sweet discourse, converse with noble

Ant. Look, what thou want'st, shall be sent after thee:
No more of stay; to-morrow thou must go.—
Come on Panthino; you shall be employed
To hasten on his expedition.

Pro. Thus have I shunn'd the fire for fear of burning,
And drench'd me in the sea, where I am drown'd:
I fear'd to show my father Julia's letter,
Lest he should take exceptions to my love;
And with the vantage of mature judgment
Hath he excepted most against my love.
O, how this spring of love resembleth
The uncertain glory of an April day,
Which now shows all the beauty of the sun,
And by and by a cloud takes all away!

Re-enter PANTHINO.

Pant. Sir Proteus, your father calls for you;
He is in haste, therefore I pray you go.

Pro. Why this it is! my heart accords thereto;
And yet a thousand times it answers, no.

[*Exeunt.*

ACT II.

Speed. And yet I was last chidden for being too slow.

Val. Go to, sir; tell me, do you know madam Silvia?

Speed. She that your worship loves?

Val. Why, how know you that I am in love?

Speed. Marry, by these special marks: First, you have learned, like sir Proteus, to wreathe your arms like a male-content; to relish a love-song, like a Robin-red-breast; to walk alone, like one that hath the pestilence; to sigh, like a school-boy that had lost his A, B, C; to weep, like a young wench that had buried her grandam; to fast, like one that takes diet; to watch, like one that fears robbing; to speak puling, like a beggar at Hallowmas. You were wont, when you laughed, to crow like a cock; when you walked, to walk like one of the lions; when

you dated, in the beginning and prime of spring; when you [illegible] of money; and now you are metamorphos'd with a mistress, that, when I look on you, I can hardly think you my master.

Val. Are all these things perceived in me?

Speed. They are all perceived without you.

Val. Without me? they cannot.

Speed. Without you; nay, that's certain, for, without you were so simple, none else would; but you are so without these follies, that these follies are within you, and shine through you like the water in an urinal; that not an eye, that sees you, but is a physician to comment on your malady.

Val. But tell me, dost thou know my lady Silvia?

Speed. She, that you gaze on so, as she sits at supper?

Val. Hast thou observed that? even she I mean.

Speed. Why, sir, I know her not.

Val. Dost thou know her by my gazing on her, and yet knowest her not?

Speed. Is she not hard-favoured, sir?

Val. Not so fair, boy, as well favoured.

Speed. Sir, I know that well enough.

Val. What dost thou know?

Speed. That she is not so fair, as (of you) well favoured.

Val. I mean, that her beauty is exquisite, but her favour infinite.

Speed. That's because the one is painted, and the other out of all count.

Val. How painted? and how out of count?

Speed. Marry, sir, so painted to make her fair, that no man counts of her beauty.

Val. How esteemest thou me? I account of her beauty.

Speed. You never saw her since she was deformed.

Val. How long hath she been deformed?

Speed. Ever since you lov'd her.

Val. I have lov'd her ever since I saw her; and still I see her beautiful.

Speed. If you love her, you cannot see her.

Val. Why?

Speed. Because love is blind. O, that you had mine eyes; or your own had the lights they were wont to have when you chid at sir Proteus for going ungartered!

Val. What should I see then?

Speed. Your own present folly, and her passing deformity: for he, being in love, could not see to garter his hose; and you, being in love, cannot see to put on your hose.

Val. Belike, boy, then you are in love; for last morning you could not see to wipe my shoes.

Speed. True, sir, I was in love with my bed: I thank you, you swinged me for my love, which makes me the bolder to chide you for yours.

Val. In conclusion, I stand affected to her.

Speed. I would you were set; so your affection would cease.

Val. Last night she enjoined me to write some lines to one she loves.

Speed. And have you?

Val. I have.

Speed. Are they [illegible]

Val. No, boy, but as well as I can do them. Peace, here she comes.

Enter Silvia.

Speed. O excellent motion! O exceeding pupet! now will he interpret to her.

Val. Madam and mistress, a thousand morrows.

Speed. O, give you good [illegible] lion of numbers.

Sil. Sir Valentine and servant, to you two thousand.

Speed. He should give her interest; and she gives it him.

Val. As you enjoin'd me, I have written your letter

Unto the secret nameless friend of yours,
Which I was much unwilling to proceed
But for my duty to your ladyship.

Sil. I thank you, gentle servant: 'tis very clerkly done.

Val. Now trust me, madam, it came hardly off;
For, being ignorant to whom it goes,
I writ at random, very doubtfully.

Sil. Perchance you think too much pains?

Val. No, madam; so it stead you, I will write,
Please you command, a thousand times over.
And yet,—

Sil. A pretty period! Well, I guess the sense:
And yet I will not name it:—and yet I care not;
And yet take this again;—and yet I thank you:
Meaning henceforth to trouble you no more.

Speed. And yet you will; and yet another yet.

[*Exit.*

Val. What means your ladyship? do you not like it?

Sil. Yes, yes; the lines are very quaintly writ:
But since unwillingly, take them again;
Nay, take them.

Val. Madam, they are for you.

Sil. Ay, ay; you writ them, sir, at my request;
But I will none of them; they are for you:
I would have had them writ more movingly.

Val. Please you, I'll write your ladyship another.

Sil. And, when it's writ, for my sake read it over:
And, if it please you, so; if not, why, so.

Val. If it please me, madam! what then?

Sil. Why, if it please you, take it for your labour;
And so good-morrow, servant. [*Exit Silvia.*

Speed. O jest unseen, inscrutable, invisible,
As a nose on a man's face, or a weathercock on a steeple!
My master sues to her; and she hath taught her suitor,

[illegible]

Pant. Launce, away, away, aboard; thy master is shipped, and thou art to post after with oars. What's the matter? why weep'st thou, man? Away, ass; you will lose the tide, if you tarry any longer.

Laun. [illegible] if the tide were lost; [illegible]

Pant. [illegible]

Laun. Why, he that's ty'd here; Crab, my [illegible]

Pant. [illegible]

Laun. [illegible] the tide; and, in losing the tide, lose thy voyage; and, in losing thy voyage, lose thy master; and, in losing thy master, lose thy service; and, in losing thy service,—Why dost thou stop my mouth.

Laun. For fear thou should'st lose thy tongue.

Pant. Where should I lose my tongue?

Laun. In thy tale.

Pant. In thy tail?

Laun. Lose the tide, and the voyage, and the master, and the service? The tide!—Why, man, if the river were dry, I am able to fill it with my tears; if the wind were down, I could drive the boat with my sighs.

Pant. Come, come away, man; I was sent to call you home. Sir, call me what thou dostest.

Laun. Will, I will go. [Exeunt.

SCENE IV. Milan. The Duke's palace.

Enter Valentine, Silvia, Thurio, and Speed.

Sil. Servant!

Val. Mistress?

Speed. Master, Sir Thurio frowns on you.

Val. Ay, boy, it's for love.

Speed. Not of you.

Val. Of my mistress then.

Speed. 'Twere good, you knocked him.

Sil. Servant, you are sad.

Val. Indeed, madam, I seem so.

Thu. Seem you that you are not?

Val. Haply, I do.

Thu. So do counterfeits.

Val. So do you.

Thu. What seem I, that I am not?

Val. Wise.

Thu. What instance of the contrary?

Val. Your folly.

Thu. And how quote you my folly?

Val. I quote it in your jerkin.

Thu. My jerkin is a doublet.

Val. Well, then, I'll double your folly.

Thu. How?

Sil. What, angry, Sir Thurio? do you change colour?

Val. Give him leave, madam; he is a kind of cameleon.

Thu. That hath more mind to feed on your blood, than live in your air.

Val. You have said, sir.

Thu. Ay, sir, and done too, for this time.

Val. [illegible] quickly shot off.

Val. [illegible]

Sil. Who is that, [illegible]

Val. You [illegible] fire: Sir Thurio borrows [illegible] ladyship's looks, and [illegible] kindly in [illegible]

Thu. Sir, if you spend [illegible] me, I shall make your wit [illegible]

Val. I know it well, sir: you [illegible] quer of words, and, I think, [illegible] give your followers [illegible] liveries, that they live by [illegible]

Sil. No more, gentlemen, [illegible] comes my father.

Enter Duke.

Duke. Now, daughter Silvia, you are [illegible] beset.
Sir Valentine, your father's [illegible]
What say you to a letter from your [illegible]
Of [illegible] news?

Val. My lord, I will be thankful [illegible]
To any happy messenger from thence.

Duke. Know you Don Antonio, your countryman?

Val. Ay, my good lord, I know the gentleman
To be of worth, and worthy estimation,
And not without desert so well reputed.

Duke. Hath he not a son?

Val. Ay, my good lord; a son, that well deserves
The honour and regard of such a father.

Duke. You know him well?

Val. I know him, as myself; for from our infancy
We have convers'd, and spent our hours together:
And though myself have been an idle truant,
Omitting the sweet benefit of time,
To clothe mine age with angel-like perfections,
Yet hath Sir Proteus, for that's his name,
Made use and fair advantage of his days;
His years but young, but his experience old;
His head unmellow'd, but his judgment ripe;
And, in a word, (for far behind his worth
Come all the praises that I now bestow,)
He is complete in feature, and in mind,
With all good grace to grace a gentleman.

Duke. Beshrew me, sir, but if he make this good,
He is as worthy for an empress' love,
As meet to be an emperor's counsellor.
Well, sir; this gentleman is come to me,
With commendation from great potentates;
And here he means to spend his time a while:
I think, 'tis no unwelcome news to you.

Val. Should I have wish'd a thing, it had been he.

Duke. Welcome him then according to his worth;

[illegible]

Val. [illegible]
Pro. [illegible]
I [illegible]
Val. [illegible]
I [illegible]
[illegible]
With [illegible]
With [illegible]
For, [illegible]
Love [illegible]
And made them [illegible]
O, gentle Proteus, love's [illegible]
And hath so humbled me, as, I confess,
There is no woe to his correction,
Nor, to his service, no such joy on earth!
Now, no discourse, except it be of love;
Now can I break my fast, dine, sup, and sleep,
Upon the very naked name of love.
Pro. Enough; I read your fortune in your eye.
Was this the idol that you worship so?
Val. Even she; and is she not a heavenly saint?
Pro. No; but she is an earthly paragon.
Val. Call her divine.
Pro. I will not flatter her.
Val. O, flatter me; for love delights in praises.
Pro. When I was sick, you gave me bitter pills;
And I must minister the like to you.
Val. Then speak the truth by her; if not divine,
Yet let her be a principality,
Sovereign to all the creatures on the earth.
Pro. Except my mistress.
Val. Sweet, except not any;
Except thou wilt except against my love.
Pro. Have I not reason to prefer mine own?
Val. And I will help thee to prefer her too:
She shall be dignified with this high honour,—
To bear my lady's train; lest the base earth
Should from her vesture chance to steal a kiss,
And, of so great a favour growing proud,
Disdain to root the summer-swelling flower,
And make rough winter everlastingly.
Pro. Why, Valentine, what braggardism is this?
Val. Pardon me, Proteus: all I can, is nothing
To her, whose worth makes other worthies nothing;
She is alone.
Pro. Then let her alone.
Val. Not for the world: why, man, she is mine own;
And I as rich in having such a jewel,
As twenty seas, if all their sands were pearl,
The water nectar, and the rocks pure gold,
Forgive me, that I do not dream on thee,
Because thou seest me dote upon my love.
My foolish rival, that her father likes,
Only for his possessions are so huge,

In guise with her choice; until I meet other,
For love, then know'st, is full of jealousy.
Val. But love this loves you?
Val. [illegible] we are betroth'd;
[illegible] vows,
[illegible] partner of our flight,
[illegible] I must climb her window;
The ladder made of cords; and all the means
Plotted, and [illegible] for my happiness.
Good Proteus, go with me to my chamber,
In these affairs to aid me with thy counsel.
Pro. Go on before, I shall enquire you forth:
I must unto the road, to disembark
Some necessaries that I needs must use;
And then I'll presently attend you.
Val. Will you make haste?
Pro. I will.— [*Exit Val.*
Even as one heat another heat expels,
Or as one nail by strength drives out another,
So the remembrance of my former love
Is by a newer object quite forgotten.
Is it mine eye, or Valentinus' praise,
Her true perfection, or my false transgression,
That makes me, reasonless, to reason thus?
She's fair; and so is Julia, that I love;—
That I did love, for now my love is thaw'd;
Which, like a waxen image 'gainst a fire,
Bears no impression of the thing it was.
Methinks, my zeal to Valentine is cold;
And that I love him not, as I was wont:
O! but I love his lady too, too much;
And that's the reason I love him so little.
How shall I dote on her with more advice,
That thus without advice begin to love her?
'Tis but her picture I have yet beheld,
And that hath dazzled my reason's light;
But when I look on her perfections,
There is no reason but I shall be blind.
If I can check my erring love, I will;
If not, to compass her I'll use my skill. [*Exit.*

SCENE V.—*The same. A street.*

Enter Speed *and* Launce.

Speed. Launce! by mine honesty, welcome to Milan.

Laun. Forswear not thyself, sweet youth; for I am not welcome. I reckon this always—that a man is never undone, till he be hanged; nor [illegible] to a place, till some certain shot be paid, and the hostess say, welcome.

Speed. Come on, you mad-cap, I'll to the ale-house with you presently; where, for one shot of fivepence, thou shalt have five thousand welcomes. But, sirrah, how did thy master part with madam Julia?

Laun. Marry, after they closed in earnest, they parted very fairly in jest.

Speed. But shall she marry him?

Laun. No.

Speed. How then? Shall he marry her?

Laun. No, neither.

Speed. What, are they broken?

Laun. No, they [illegible]

Speed. Why, [illegible] them?

Laun. Marry, thus: [illegible]

Speed. What [illegible] that not.

Laun. What's [illegible] not? My staff understands [illegible]

Speed. What thou say'st?

Laun. Ay, and what I [illegible] but him, and my staff [illegible]

Speed. It stands under [illegible]

Laun. Why, stand under [illegible] all one.

Speed. But tell me true, [illegible]

Laun. Ask my dog: If he say, ay, it will; if he say, no, it will; if he shake [illegible] nothing, it will.

Speed. The conclusion is then, [illegible]

Laun. Thou shalt never get [illegible] from me, but by a parable.

Speed. 'Tis well that I get it so. But how say'st thou, that my master is become a notable lover?

Laun. I never knew him otherwise.

Speed. Than how?

Laun. A notable lubber, as thou reportest him to be.

Speed. Why, thou whoreson ass, thou [illegible] me.

Laun. Why, fool, I meant not thee; [illegible] thy master.

Speed. I tell thee, my master is become a [illegible] lover.

Laun. Why, I tell thee, I care not though he burn himself in love. If thou wilt go with me to the ale-house, so; if not, thou art an unhatched brew, a Jew, and not worth the name of a Christian.

Speed. Why?

Laun. Because thou hast not so much charity in thee, as to go to the ale with a Christian. Wilt thou go?

Speed. At thy service.

SCENE VI.—*The same. An apartment in the palace.*

Enter Proteus.

Pro. To leave my Julia, shall I be forsworn;
To love fair Silvia, shall I be forsworn;
To wrong my friend, I shall be much forsworn;
And even that power, which gave me first my oath,
Provokes me to this threefold perjury.
Love bade me swear, and love bids me forswear:
O sweet-suggesting love, if thou hast sinned,
Teach me, thy tempted subject, to excuse it.
At first I did adore a twinkling star,
But now I worship a celestial sun.
Unheedful vows may heedfully be broken,
And he wants wit, that wants resolved will

[illegible]

Jul. No, girl; I'll knit it up in silken strings,
With twenty odd-conceited true-love knots:
To be hanselin may become a youth
Of greater time than I shall show to be.

Luc. What shall, madam, shall I make your breeches?

Jul. That fits as well, as—"tell me, good my lord,
"What compass will you wear your farthingale?"
Why, even that fashion thou best likes, Lucetta.

Luc. You must needs have them with a cod-piece, madam.

Jul. Out, out, Lucetta! that will be ill-favour'd.

Luc. A round hose, madam, now's not worth a pin,
Unless you have a cod-piece to stick pins on.

Jul. Lucetta, as thou lov'st me, let me have
What thou think'st meet, and is most mannerly:
But tell me, wench, how will the world repute me,
For undertaking so unstaid a journey?
I fear me, it will make me scandalis'd.

Luc. If you think so, then stay at home, and go not.

Jul. Nay, that I will not.

Luc. Then never dream on infamy, but go.
If Proteus like your journey, when you come,
No matter who's displeas'd, when you are gone:
I fear me, he will scarce be pleas'd withal.

Jul. That is the least, Lucetta, of my fear:
A thousand times an ocean of his tears,
And instances as infinite of love,
Warrant me welcome to my Proteus.

Luc. All these are servants to deceitful men.

Jul. Base men that use them to so base effect!
But truer stars did govern Proteus' birth:
His words are words, his tears are tears;
His love sincere, his thoughts immaculate;
His tears, pure messengers sent from his heart;
His heart as far from fraud, as heaven from earth.

Lucet. [illegible] you
Jul. Now, as thou lov'st me, do him not that
To bear a hard opinion of his truth;
Only deserve my love, by loving him;
And presently go with me to my chamber,
To [illegible]
To [illegible]
All that [illegible]
My [illegible]
Only, in [illegible]
Come, sweet [illegible]
I am impatient of my [illegible]

ACT III.

SCENE I.—*Milan. An anti-room in the Duke's palace.*

Enter Duke, THURIO, *and* PROTEUS.

Duke. Sir Thurio, give us leave, I pray, awhile;
We have some secrets to confer about.—
[*Exit Thurio.*
Now, tell me, Proteus, what's your will with me?
Pro. My gracious lord, that, which I would discover,
The law of friendship bids me to conceal:
But, when I call to mind your gracious favours
Done to me, undeserving as I am,
My duty pricks me on to utter that,
Which else no worldly good should draw from me.
Know, worthy prince, sir Valentine, my friend,
This night intends to steal away your daughter;
Myself am one made privy to the plot.
I know, you have determin'd to bestow her
On Thurio, whom your gentle daughter hates;
And should she thus be stolen away from you,
It would be much vexation to your age.
Thus, for my duty's sake, I rather chose
To cross my friend in his intended drift,
Than, by concealing it, heap on your head
A pack of sorrows, which would press you down,
Being unprevented, to your timeless grave.
Duke. Proteus, I thank thee for thine honest care;
Which to requite, command me while I live.
This love of theirs myself have often seen,
Haply, when they have judged me fast asleep;
And oftentimes have purpos'd to forbid
Sir Valentine her company, and my court:
But, fearing lest my jealous aim might err,
And so, unworthily, disgrace the man,
(A rashness that I ever yet have shunn'd,)
I gave him gentle looks; thereby to find
That, which thyself hast now disclos'd to me.
And, that thou may'st perceive my fear of this,
Knowing that tender youth is soon suggested,
I nightly lodge her in an upper tower,
The key whereof myself have ever kept;
And thence she cannot be convey'd away.
Pro. Know, noble lord, they have devis'd a mean
How he her chamber-window will ascend,
And with a corded ladder fetch her down;
For which the youthful lover now is gone,
And this way comes he with it presently;
Where, if it please you, you [illegible]
But, good my lord, do it so [illegible]
That my discovery be not [illegible]
For love of you, not hate [illegible]
Hath made me publisher of this [illegible]
Duke. Upon mine honour, he [illegible]
That I had any light from thee [illegible]
Pro. Adieu, my lord; sir Valentine [illegible]

Enter VALENTINE.

Duke. Sir Valentine, whither [illegible]
Val. Please it your grace, there is [illegible]
That stays to bear my letters to my [illegible]
And I am going to deliver them [illegible]
Duke. Be they of much import? [illegible]
Val. The tenor of them doth but [illegible]
My health, and happy being at your [illegible]
Duke. Nay, then no matter; stay with me a while;
I am to break with thee of some affairs,
That touch me near, wherein thou must be secret.
'Tis not unknown to thee, that I have sought
To match my friend, sir Thurio, to my daughter.
Val. I know it well, my lord; and sure the match
Were rich and honourable; besides, the gentleman
Is full of virtue, bounty, worth, and qualities
Beseeming such a wife as your fair daughter:
Cannot your grace win her to fancy him?
Duke. No, trust me; she is peevish, sullen, froward,
Proud, disobedient, stubborn, lacking duty;
Neither regarding that she is my child,
Nor fearing me as if I were her father:
And, may I say to thee, this pride of hers,
Upon advice, hath drawn my love from her;
And, where I thought the remnant of mine age
Should have been cherish'd by her child-like duty,
I now am full resolved to take a wife,
And turn her out to who will take her in:
Then let her beauty be her wedding-dower;
For me and my possessions she esteems not.
Val. What would your grace have me to do in this?
Duke. There is a lady, sir, in Milan, here,
Whom I affect; but she is nice, and coy,
And nought esteems my aged eloquence:

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

Enter Launce and Launce.

[illegible] Nay, I will rank him out.

Laun. [illegible]

[illegible] there's not a hair on's head, but 'tis a Valentine.

Pro. Valentine?

Val. No.

Pro. Who then? his spirit?

Val. Neither.

Pro. What then?

Val. Nothing.

Laun. Can nothing speak? master, shall I strike?

Pro. Whom would'st thou strike?

Laun. Nothing.

Pro. Villain, forbear.

Laun. Why, sir, I'll strike nothing: I pray you—

Pro. Sirrah, I say, forbear:—Friend Valentine, a word.

Val. My ears are stopp'd, and cannot hear good news,
So much of bad already hath possess'd them.

Pro. Then in dumb silence will I bury mine,
For they are harsh, untuneable, and bad.

Val. Is Silvia dead?

Pro. No, Valentine.

Val. No Valentine, indeed, for sacred Silvia!—
Hath she forsworn me?

Pro. No, Valentine.

Val. No Valentine, if Silvia have forsworn me!—
What is your news?

Laun. Sir, there's a proclamation that you are vanished.

Pro. That thou art banished, O, that's the news;
From hence, from Silvia, and from me thy friend.

Val. O, I have fed upon this woe already,
And now excess of it will make me surfeit.
Doth Silvia know that I am banished?

Pro. Ay, ay; and she hath offer'd to the doom,
(Which, unreverd, stands in effectual force,)
A sea of melting pearl, which some call tears:
Those at her father's churlish feet she tender'd;
With them, upon her knees, her humble self;
Wringing her hands, whose whiteness so became them,
As if but now they waxed pale for woe:
But neither bended knees, pure hands held up,
Sad sighs, deep groans, nor silver-shedding tears,
Could penetrate her uncompassionate sire;
But Valentine, if he be ta'en, must die.
Besides, her intercession chaf'd him so,
When she for thy repeal was suppliant,
That to close prison he commanded her,
With many bitter threats of biding there.

Val. No more; unless the next word, that thou speak'st,
Have some malignant power upon my life:
If so, I pray thee, breathe it in mine ear,
As ending anthem of my endless dolour.

Pro. Cease to lament for that thou canst not help,
And study help [illegible]
Time is [illegible]
Hath [illegible]
Nothing [illegible]
Hope is a [illegible]
And [illegible]
Thy letters may be [illegible]
Which, being [illegible]
Even in the milk-[illegible]
The time now serves not [illegible]
Come, I'll convey [illegible]
And, ere I part with [illegible]
Of all that may [illegible]
As thou lov'st Silvia, [illegible]
Regard thy danger, [illegible]

Val. I pray thee, [illegible] boy,
Bid him make haste, [illegible] gate.

Pro. Go, sirrah, [illegible]

Val. O my dear Silvia! [illegible]

[Exeunt Valentine.

Laun. I am but a fool, [illegible] have the wit to think, my [illegible] knave: but that's all one, if he [illegible] He lives not now, that knows me [illegible] yet I am in love; but a team of [illegible] pluck that from me; nor who 'tis I love; 'tis a woman: but what woman, I [illegible] myself; and yet 'tis a milk-maid; [illegible] maid, for she hath had gossips; [illegible] for she is her master's maid, and [illegible] gen. She hath more qualities than a [illegible] niel,—which is much in a bare [illegible] is the cat-log [*Pulling out a paper.*] [illegible] dities. Imprimis, *She can fetch* [illegible] Why, a horse can do no more; [illegible] not fetch, but only carry; therefore [illegible] ter than a jade. Item, *She can milk*; [illegible] a sweet virtue in a maid with clean [illegible]

Enter Speed.

Speed. How now, signior Launce? what [illegible] with your mastership?

Laun. With my master's ship? why, it [illegible]

Speed. Well, your old vice still; mistake the word: What news then in your paper?

Laun. The blackest news that ever thou heard'st.

Speed. Why, man, how black?

Laun. Why, as black as ink.

Speed. Let me read them.

Laun. Fye on thee, jolt-head; thou canst not read.

Speed. Thou lies't, I can.

Laun. I will try thee: Tell me this: Who begot thee?

Speed. Marry, the son of my grandfather.

Laun. O illiterate loiterer! it was the son of thy grandmother: this proves, that thou canst not read.

Speed. Come, fool, come: try me in thy paper.

Laun. There; and saint Nicholas be thy speed!

[illegible]

Lann. [illegible]

Lann. [illegible]

Lann. [illegible] master stays for thee at the north gate.

Lann. For thee? ay; who art thou? he hath stay'd for a better man than thee.

Speed. And must I go to him?

Lann. Thou must run to him, for thou hast staid so long, that going will scarce serve the turn.

Speed. Why didst not tell me sooner? pox of your love-letters!

Lann. Now will he be swingeing [illegible] letters. [illegible] himself into secret trots behind? To conclude, this night he meaneth to steal away.

SCENE II.—[illegible]

Enter Duke and Thurio; Proteus [illegible].

Duke. Sir Thurio, fear not, but that she will love you,
Now Valentine is banish'd from her sight.

Thu. Since his exile she hath despised me most,
Forsworn my company, and rail'd at me,
That I am desperate of obtaining her.

Duke. This weak impress of love is as a figure
Trenched in ice; which with an hour's heat
Dissolves to water, and doth lose his form.
A little time will melt her frozen thoughts,
And worthless Valentine shall be forgot.—
How now, sir Proteus? Is your countryman,
According to our proclamation, gone?

Pro. Gone, my good lord.

Duke. My daughter takes his going grievously.

Pro. A little time, my lord, will kill that grief.

Duke. So I believe; but Thurio thinks not so.—
Proteus, the good conceit I hold of thee,
(For thou hast shown some sign of good desert,)
Makes me the better to confer with thee.

Pro. Longer than I prove loyal to your grace,
Let me not live to look upon your grace.

Duke. Thou know'st how willingly I would effect
The match between sir Thurio and my daughter.

Pro. I do, my lord.

Duke. And she, I think, thou art not ignorant,
How she opposes her against my will.

Pro. She did, my lord, when Valentine was here.

Duke. Ay, and perversely she persevers so.
What might we do, to make the girl forget
The love of Valentine, and love sir Thurio?

Pro. The best way is to slander Valentine

With [illegible] and pitiful regards;
Three things that women highly hold in hate.

Duke. Ay, but she'll think, that it is spoke in hate.

Pro. Ay, if his enemy deliver it:
Therefore it must with circumstance be spoken
By one, whom she esteemeth as his friend.

Duke. Then you must undertake to slander him.

Pro. And that, my lord, I shall be loth to do:
'Tis an ill office for a gentleman;
Especially, against his very friend.

Duke. Where your good word cannot advantage him,
Your slander never can endamage him;
Therefore the office is indifferent,
Being entreated to it by your friend.

Pro. You have prevailed, my lord: if I can do
By hight that I can speak in his dispraise,
She shall not long continue love to him.
But say, this weed her love from Valentine,
It follows not, that she will love sir Thurio.

Thu. Therefore as you unwind her love from him,
Lest it should ravel, and be good to none,
You must provide to bottom it on me:
Which must be done, by praising me as much
As you in worth dispraise sir Valentine.

Duke. And, Proteus, we dare trust you in this kind;
Because we know, on Valentine's report,
You are already love's firm votary,
And cannot soon revolt and change your mind.
Upon this warrant shall you have access,
Where you with Silvia may confer at large;
For she is lumpish, heavy, melancholy,
And, for your friend's sake, will be glad of you;
Where you may temper her, by your persuasion,
To hate young [illegible]

Pro. As much [illegible]
But you, sir [illegible]
You must lay [illegible]
By wailful [illegible]
Should be full [illegible]

Duke. Ay, much [illegible] poesy.

Pro. Say, that [illegible]
You sacrifice your tears, [illegible]
Write till your ink be dry, [illegible]
Moist it again; and [illegible]
That may discover such [illegible]
For Orpheus' lute was [illegible]
Whose golden touch could [illegible]
Make tigers tame, and [illegible]
Forsake unsounded deeps to [illegible]
After your dire lamentations [illegible]
Visit by night your lady [illegible]
With some sweet concert; [illegible]
Tune a deploring dump; the night [illegible]
Will well become such sweet complaint [illegible] vance.
This, or else nothing, will inherit her.

Duke. This discipline shows thy [illegible] love.

Thu. And thy advice this night I'll [illegible] practice:
Therefore, sweet Proteus, my direction-bearer,
Let us into the city presently [illegible]
To sort some gentlemen well skill'd in music.
I have a sonnet, that will serve the [illegible]
To give the onset to thy good advice.

Duke. About it, gentlemen.

Pro. We'll wait upon your grace till after [illegible] per:
And afterward determine our proceedings [illegible]

Duke. Even now about it; I will pray [illegible]

ACT IV.

SCENE I.—*A forest, near Mantua.*

Enter certain Outlaws.

1 *Out.* Fellows, stand fast; I see a passenger.
2 *Out.* If there be ten, shrink not, but down with 'em.

Enter VALENTINE *and* SPEED.

3 *Out.* Stand, sir, and throw us that you have about you;
If not, we'll make you sit, and rifle you.

Speed. Sir, we are undone! these are the villains
That all the travellers do fear so much.

Val. My friends,—

1 *Out.* That's not so, sir; we are your enemies.

2 *Out.* Peace; we'll hear him.

3 *Out.* Ay, by my beard, will we; [illegible]
For he's a proper man.

Val. Then know, that I have little wealth to lose;
A man I am, cross'd with adversity;
My riches are these poor habiliments,
Of which if you should here disfurnish me,
You take the sum and substance that I have.

2 *Out.* Whither travel you?

Val. To Verona.

1 *Out.* Whence came you?

Val. From Milan.

3 *Out.* Have you long sojourn'd there?

Val. Some sixteen months; and longer might have staid,
If crooked fortune had not thwarted me.

1 *Out.* What, were you banish'd thence?

Val. I was.

[illegible]

Pro. [illegible]
And saw I [illegible]
Under the [illegible]
I have [illegible]
But Silvia is [illegible]
To be corrupted with my [illegible]
When I protest true loyalty to her,
She twits me with my falsehood to [illegible];
When to her beauty I [illegible]
She tells me, [illegible]
In treasuring her with [illegible]
And, notwithstanding, [illegible]
The least wherof would [illegible]
Yet, spaniel-like, the more she spurns my love,
The more it grows, and [illegible]
But here comes Thurio: now [illegible] window,
And give some evening musick to her ear.

Enter Thurio, and Musicians.

Thu. How now, sir Proteus? are you crept before us?

Pro. Ay, gentle Thurio; for, you know, that love
Will creep in service where it cannot go.

Thu. Ay, but, I hope, sir, that you love not here.

Pro. Sir, but I do; or else I would be hence.

Thu. Whom? Silvia?

Pro. Ay, Silvia—for your sake.

Thu. I thank you for your own.—Now, gentlemen,
Let's tune, and to it lustily a while.

Enter Host, at a distance; and Julia in boy's clothes.

Host. Now, my young guest! methinks you're allycholly; I pray you, why is it?

Jul. Marry, mine host, because I cannot be merry.

Host. Come, we'll have you merry: I'll bring you where you shall hear musick, and see the gentleman that you ask'd for.

Jul. But shall I hear him speak?

Host. Ay, that you shall.

Jul. That will be musick. [*Musick plays.*

Host. Hark! hark!

Jul. Is he among these?

Host. Ay; but peace, let's hear 'em.

SONG.

Who is Silvia? what is she,
That all our swains commend her?
Holy, fair, and wise is she;
The heavens such grace did lend her,
That she might admired be.

Is she kind, as she is fair?
For beauty lives with kindness:

Love doth to her eyes repair,
To help him of his blindness;
And, being helped, inhabits there.

Then to Silvia let us sing,
That Silvia is excelling;
She excels each mortal thing
Upon the dull earth dwelling:
To her let us garlands bring.

Host. How now? are you sadder than you were before?
How do you, man? the music likes you not.
Jul. You mistake; the musician likes me not.
Host. Why, my pretty youth?
Jul. He plays false, father.
Host. How? out of tune on the strings?
Jul. Not so; but yet so false, that he grieves my very heart-strings.
Host. You have a quick ear.
Jul. Ay, I would I were deaf! it makes me have a slow heart.
Host. I perceive, you delight not in musick.
Jul. Not a whit, when it jars so.
Host. Hark, what fine change is in the musick!
Jul. Ay; that change is the spite.
Host. You would have them always play but one thing?
Jul. I would always have one play but one thing. But, host, doth this sir Proteus, that we talk on, often resort unto this gentlewoman?
Host. I tell you what Launce, his man, told me, he loved her out of all nick.
Jul. Where is Launce?
Host. Gone to seek his dog; which, to-morrow, by his master's command, he must carry for a present to his lady.
Jul. Peace! stand aside! the company parts.
Pro. Sir Thurio, fear not you! I will so plead,
That you shall say, my cunning drift excels.
Thu. Where meet we?
Pro. At saint Gregory's well.
Thu. Farewell.
[*Exeunt Thurio and Musicians.*

SILVIA *appears above, at her window.*

Pro. Madam, good even to your ladyship.
Sil. I thank you for your musick, gentlemen:
Who is that, that spake?
Pro. One, lady, if you knew his pure heart's truth,
You'd quickly learn to know him by his voice.
Sil. Sir Proteus, as I take it.
Pro. Sir Proteus, gentle lady, and your servant.
Sil. What is your will?
Pro. That I may compass yours.
Sil. You have your wish; my will is even this,—
That presently you hie you home to bed.
Thou subtle, perjur'd, false, disloyal man!
Think'st thou I am so shallow, so conceitless,
To be seduced by thy flattery,
That hast deceiv'd so many with thy vows?
Return, return, and [illegible]
For me, [illegible]
I am so far from [illegible]
That I [illegible]
And by [illegible]
Even [illegible]
Pro. I [illegible]
lady; [illegible]
But she is dead.
Jul. 'Twere false, if I [illegible]
For, I am sure, she is not [illegible]
Sil. Say, that she be; yet [illegible]
friend,
Survives; to whom, thyself [illegible]
I am betroth'd: And art [illegible]
To wrong him with thy [illegible]
Pro. I [illegible]
Sil. And so, suppose [illegible]
Assure thyself, my [illegible]
Pro. Sweet lady, let me [illegible]
Sil. Go to thy lady's [illegible]
theme;
Or, at the least, in her's sepulchre [illegible]
Jul. He heard not that. [illegible]
Pro. Madam, if your heart be [illegible]
Vouchsafe me yet your picture for [illegible]
The picture that is hanging in your [illegible]
To that I'll speak, to that I'll sigh [illegible]
For, since the substance of your perfections
Is else devoted, I am but a shadow;
And to your shadow I will make true [illegible]
Jul. If 'twere a substance, you would
deceive it,
And make it but a shadow, as I am.
Sil. I am very loth to be your idolator.
But, since your falsehood shall become
To worship shadows, and adore false shapes,
Send to me in the morning, and I'll [illegible]
And so, good rest.
Pro. As wretches have o'night,
That wait for execution in the morn.
[*Exeunt Proteus; and Silvia, from above.*
Jul. Host, will you go?
Host. By my halidom, I was fast asleep.
Jul. Pray you, where lies sir Proteus?
Host. Marry, at my house: Trust me I think,
'tis almost day.
Jul. Not so; but it hath been the longest night,
That e'er I watch'd, and the most heaviest.
[*Exeunt.*

SCENE III.—*The same.*

Enter EGLAMOUR.

Egl. This is the hour that madam Silvia
Entreated me to call, and know her mind;
There's some great matter she'd employ me in.
Madam, madam!

SILVIA *appears above, at her window.*

Sil. Who calls?
Egl. Your servant, and your friend;
One, that attends your ladyship's command.

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] do my business,
[illegible] foolish lout;
[illegible] shape, and thy behaviour;
[illegible] (if thy gleeks deceive me not)
[illegible] fortune, and truth:
[illegible] this I entertain thee.
[illegible] take this ring with thee,
[illegible] madam Silvia:
She loved me well, deliver'd it to me.
Jul. It seems you loved her not, to leave her token:
She's dead, belike.
Pro. Not so; I think, she lives.
Jul. Alas!
Pro. Why dost thou cry, alas?
Jul. I cannot choose but pity her.
Pro. Wherefore should'st thou pity her?
Jul. Because, methinks, that she loved you as you do love your lady Silvia:
She dreams on him, that has forgot her love;
You dote on her, that cares not for your love.
'Tis pity, love should be so contrary;
And thinking on it makes me cry, alas!
Pro. Well, give her that ring, and therewithal
This letter;—that's her chamber.—Tell my lady,
I claim the promise for her heavenly picture.
Your message done, hie home unto my chamber,
Where thou shalt find me sad and solitary.
[*Exit Proteus.*
Jul. How many women would do such a message?
Alas, poor Proteus! thou hast entertain'd
A fox, to be the shepherd of thy lambs:
Alas, poor fool! why do I pity him
That with his very heart despiseth me?
Because he loves her, he despiseth me;
Because I love him, I must pity him.
This ring I gave him, when he parted from me,
To bind him to remember my good will:
And now am I (unhappy messenger)
To plead for that, which I would not obtain;
To carry that, which I would have refus'd;
To praise his faith, which I would have disprais'd.
I am my master's true confirmed love;
But cannot be true servant to my master,
Unless I prove false traitor to myself.
Yet I will woo for him; but yet so coldly,
As heaven, it knows, I would not have him speed.

Enter Silvia, *attended.*

Gentlewoman, good day! I pray you, be my mean
To bring me where to speak with madam Silvia.
Sil. What would you with her, if that I be she?
Jul. If you be she, I do entreat your patience
To hear me speak the message I am sent on.
Sil. From whom?
Jul. From my master, sir Proteus, madam.
Sil. O!—he sends you for a picture?
Jul. Ay, madam.
Sil. Ursula, [illegible]
Go, give your [illegible]
One Julia, [illegible]
Would [illegible]
Jul. Madam, [illegible]
Pardon me, madam, [illegible]
Delivered you a paper that I [illegible]
This is the letter to your [illegible]
Sil. I pray thee, [illegible]
Jul. It may be so; [illegible]
Sil. There, hold [illegible]
I will not look upon your [illegible]
I know they are stuff'd with [illegible]
And full of new-found [illegible]
break,
As easily as I do tear his [illegible]
Jul. Madam, he sends your [illegible]
Sil. The more shame for him that [illegible]
it me;
For, I have heard him say a [illegible]
His Julia gave it him at his [illegible]
Though his false finger hath profaned [illegible]
Mine shall not do his Julia so much [illegible]
Jul. She thinks you [illegible]
Sil. What say'st thou?
Jul. I thank you, madam, that [illegible]
her:
Poor gentlewoman! my master wrongs [illegible]
Sil. Dost thou know her?
Jul. Almost as well as I do know myself.
To think upon her woes, I do [illegible]
That I have wept an hundred several [illegible]
Sil. Belike, she thinks that Proteus [illegible]
sook her.
Jul. I think she doth, and that's her [illegible]
sorrow.
Sil. Is she not passing fair?
Jul. She hath been fairer, madam, [illegible]
When she did think my master loved [illegible]
She, in my judgment, was as fair as you;
But since she did neglect her looking [illegible]
And threw her sun-expelling mask away,
The air hath starv'd the roses in her cheeks,
And pinch'd the lily-tincture of her face,
That now she is become as black as I.
Sil. How tall was she?
Jul. About my stature: for, at Pentecost,
When all our pageants of delight were play'd,
Our youth got me to play the woman's part,
And I was trimm'd in madam Julia's gown,
Which served me as fit, by all men's judgments,
As if the garment had been made for me:
Therefore, I know she is about my height.
And, at that time, I made her weep agood,
For I did play a lamentable part:
Madam, 'twas Ariadne, passioning
For Theseus' perjury, and unjust flight;
Which I so lively acted with my tears,
That my poor mistress, moved therewithal,
Wept bitterly; and, would I might be dead,
If I in thought felt not her very sorrow!
Sil. She is beholden to thee, gentle youth!

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

Him he knew well, and guess'd that it was she;
But, being mask'd, he was not sure of it:
Besides, she did intend confession
At Patrick's cell this even; and there she was
not:
These likelihoods confirm her flight from hence.
Therefore, I pray you, stand not to discourse,
But mount you presently; and meet with me
Upon the rising of the mountain-foot,
That leads towards Mantua, whither they are fled.
Despatch, sweet gentlemen, and follow me.
[*Exit.*

Thu. Why, this it is to be a peevish girl,
That flies her fortune when it follows her:
I'll after, more to be revenge'd on Eglamour,
Than for the love of reckless Silvia. [*Exit.*

Pro. And I will follow, more for Silvia's love,
Than hate of Eglamour, that goes with her.
[*Exit.*

Jul. And I will follow, more to cross that love,
Than hate for Silvia, that is gone for love.
[*Exit.*

SCENE III.—*Frontiers of Mantua. The Forest.*

Enter SILVIA *and Out-laws.*

Out. Come, come;
Be patient, we must bring you to our captain.

Sil. A thousand more mischances than this one
Have learn'd me how to brook this patiently.

2 *Out.* Come, bring her away.

1 *Out.* Where is the gentleman that was with her?

3 *Out.* Being nimble-footed, he hath outrun us,
But Moyses, and Valerius, follow him.
Go thou with her to the west end of the wood,
There is our captain: we'll follow him that's fled:
The thicket is beset, he cannot 'scape.

1 *Out.* Come, I must bring you to our captain's cave:
Fear not; he bears an honourable mind,
And will not use a woman lawlessly.

Sil. O Valentine, this I endure for thee.
[*Exeunt.*

SCENE IV.—*Another part of the forest.*

Enter VALENTINE.

Val. How use doth breed a habit in a man!
This shadowy desert, unfrequented woods,
I better brook than flourishing peopled towns:
Here can I sit alone, unseen of any,
And, to the nightingale's complaining notes,
Tune my distresses, and record my woes.
O thou that dost inhabit in my breast,
Leave not the mansion so long tenantless;
Lest, growing ruinous, the building fall,
And leave no memory of what it was!
Repair me with thy presence, Silvia;
Thou gentle [illegible]
What hath [illegible]
Thou art [illegible]
law,
Have some unhappy [illegible]
They love me well; [illegible]
To keep them from [illegible]
Withdraw thee, Valentine [illegible]
here?

Enter PROTEUS, [illegible]

Pro. Madam, this service I [illegible]
(Though you respect not [illegible]
doth,)
To hazard life, and rescue you [illegible]
That would have forc'd your [illegible]
love.
Vouchsafe me, for my meed, but [illegible]
A smaller boon than this I cannot [illegible]
And less than this, I am sure, you [illegible]

Val. How like a dream is [illegible]
Love, lend me patience to forbear [illegible]

Sil. O miserable, unhappy that I [illegible]

Pro. Unhappy were you, madam, [illegible]
But, by my coming, I have made you [illegible]

Sil. By thy approach thou make[illegible]
unhappy.

Jul. And me, when he approaches [illegible]
presence.

Sil. Had I been seized by a hun[illegible]
I would have been a breakfast to [illegible]
Rather than have false Proteus rescue [illegible]
O, heaven be judge, how I love Valen[illegible]
Whose life's as tender to me as my soul,
And full as much, (for more there cannot [illegible])
I do detest false perjur'd Proteus: [illegible]
Therefore be gone, solicit me no more.

Pro. What dangerous action, stood [illegible]
death,
Would I not undergo for one calm look!
O, 'tis the curse in love, and still approved,
When women cannot love where they're [illegible]

Sil. When Proteus cannot love where [illegible]
lov'd.
Read over Julia's heart, thy first best love,
For whose dear sake thou did'st then [illegible]
faith
Into a thousand oaths; and all those oaths
Descended into perjury, to love me.
Thou hast no faith left now, unless thou'd
two,
And that's far worse than none; better [illegible]
none
Than plural faith, which is too much by [illegible]
Thou counterfeit to thy true friend!

Pro. In love,
Who respects friends?

Sil. All men but Proteus.

Pro. Nay, if the gentle spirit of moving [illegible]
Can no way change you to a milder [illegible]
I'll woo you like a soldier, at arms' end, [illegible]

s, that's without

erous man!
ought but mine

Now I dare not say
would'st disprove

w, when one's right

Proteus,
trust thee more,
ger for thy sake.
deepest: O time, most

friend should be the

confounds me.—
y sorrow
offence,
truly suffer,

thee honest:—
satisfied,
; for these are pleas'd;
wrath's appeas'd:—
appear plain and free,
I give thee.
[*Faints.*

wag! how now? what

master charg'd me
Silvia;
was never done.
boy?
[*Gives a ring.*

to Julia.
sir, I have mistook;
to Silvia.
[*Shows another ring.*
by this ring? at

give it me;
it hither.

aim to all thy oaths,
in her heart:
cleft the root!
thee blush!
took upon me
shame live

In a disguise of love:
It is the lesser blot, modesty finds,
Women to change their shapes, than men their minds.
[illegible]
But constant, he were perfect: that one error
Fills him with faults; makes him run through all sins:
Inconstancy falls off, ere it begins:
What is in Silvia's face, but I may spy
More fresh in Julia's with a constant eye?
Val. Come, come, a hand from either:
Let me be blest to make this happy close;
'Twere pity two such friends should be long foes.
Pro. Bear witness, heaven, I have my wish for ever.
Jul. And I have mine.

Enter Out-laws, with Duke and THURIO.

Out. A prize, a prize, a prize!
Val. Forbear, I say; it is my lord the duke.
Your grace is welcome to a man disgrac'd,
Banished Valentine.
Duke. Sir Valentine!
Thu. Yonder is Silvia; and Silvia's mine.
Val. Thurio, give back, or else embrace thy death;
Come not within the measure of my wrath:
Do not name Silvia thine; if once again,
Milan shall not behold thee. Here she stands,
Take but possession of her with a touch;—
I dare thee but to breathe upon my love.—
Thu. Sir Valentine, I care not for her, I;
I hold him but a fool, that will endanger
His body for a girl, that loves him not:
I claim her not, and therefore she is thine.
Duke. The more degenerate and base art thou,
To make such means for her as thou hast done,
And leave her on such slight conditions.—
Now, by the honour of my ancestry,
I do applaud thy spirit, Valentine,
And think thee worthy of an empress' love.
Know, then, I here forget all former griefs,
Cancel all grudge, repeal thee home again.—
Plead a new state in thy unrivall'd merit,
To which I thus subscribe,—sir Valentine,
Thou art a gentleman, and well deriv'd;
Take thou thy Silvia, for thou hast deserv'd her.
Val. I thank your grace; the gift hath made me happy.
I now beseech you, for your daughter's sake,
To grant one boon, that I shall ask of you.
Duke. I grant it for thine own, whate'er it be.
Val. These banish'd men, that I have kept withal,
Are men endued with worthy qualities;
Forgive them what they have committed here,
And let them be recall'd from their exile:
They are reformed, civil, full of good,
And fit for great employment, worthy lord.
Duke. Thou hast prevail'd: I pardon them, and thee;

Dispose of them, as thou know'st their deserts.
Come, let us go; we will include all jars
With music, mirth, and rare solemnity.

Val. And, as we walk along, I dare be bold
With our discourse to make your grace to smile:
What think you of this page, my lord?

Duke. I think the boy hath grace in him; he blushes.

Val. I warrant you, my lord; more grace than boy.

Duke. What mean [illegible]

Val. Please you, I [illegible]
That you will wonder [illegible]
Come, Proteus; 'tis [illegible]
The story of your [illegible]
That done, our day [illegible]
One feast, one house, one [illegible]

WIVES OF WINDSOR.

PERSONS OF THE DRAMA.

Robin, *page to Falstaff.*
Simple, *servant to Slender.*
Rugby, *servant to Dr Caius.*

Mrs Ford,
Mrs Page,
Mrs Anne Page, *her daughter, in love with Fenton.*
Mrs Quickly, *servant to Dr Caius.*

Servants to Page, Ford, &c.

Scene, Windsor, and the parts adjacent.

ACT I.

Page's house.

[illegible], Shallow, and [illegible]

[illegible] I will [illegible] if he were [illegible] abuse Ro-[illegible] justice of peace, [illegible] gentlemen [illegible] and a gentleman [illegible] obliga-[illegible] done any [illegible]

Slen. All his ancestors, gone before him, have done't; and all his ancestors, that come after him, may; they may give the dozen white luces in their coat.

Shal. It is an old coat.

Eva. The dozen white louses do becomes an old coat well; it agrees well, passant: it is a familiar beast to man, and signifies love.

Shal. The luce is the fresh fish; the salt fish is an old coat.

Slen. I may quarter, coz?

Shal. You may, by marrying.

Eva. It is marring, indeed, if he quarter it.

Shal. Not a whit.

Eva. Yes, py'r-lady; if he has a quarter of your coat, there is but three skirts for yourself, in my simple conjectures: but that is all one,

If sir John Falstaff have committed disparagements unto you, I am of the church, and will be glad to do my benevolence, to make atonements and compromises between you.

Shal. The Council shall hear it; it is a riot.

Eva. It is not meet the Council hear a riot; there is no fear of Got in a riot: the Council, look you, shall desire to hear the fear of Got, and not to hear a riot; take your vizaments in that.

Shal. Ha! o' my life, if I were young still, the sword should end it.

Eva. It is petter that friends is the sword, and end it: and there is another device in my prain, which, peradventure, prings goot discretions with it: There is Anne Page, which is daughter to master George Page, which is pretty virginity.

Slen. Mistress Anne Page? She has brown hair, and speaks small like a woman.

Eva. It is that fery verson for all the 'orld, as just as you will desire; and seven hundred pounds of monies, and gold, and silver, is her grandsire, upon his death's-bed, (Got deliver to a joyful resurrections!) give, when she is able to overtake seventeen years old: it were a goot motion, if we leave our pribbles and prabbles, and desire a marriage between master Abraham, and mistress Anne Page.

Shal. Did her grandsire leave her seven hundred pound?

Eva. Ay, and her father is make her a petter penny.

Shal. I know the young gentlewoman; she has good gifts.

Eva. Seven hundred pounds, and possibilities, is good gifts.

Shal. Well, let us see honest master Page: Is Falstaff there?

Eva. Shall I tell you a lie? I do despise a liar, as I do despise one that is false; or, as I despise one that is not true. The knight, sir John, is there; and I beseech you, be ruled by your well-willers. I will peat the door [*knocks*] for master Page. What, hoa! Got pless your house here!

Enter Page.

Page. Who's there?

Eva. Here is Got's plessing, and your friend, and justice Shallow: and here young master Slender; that, peradventures, shall tell you another tale, if matters grow to your likings.

Page. I am glad to see your worships well: I thank you for my venison, master Shallow.

Shal. Master Page, I am glad to see you; much good do it your good heart! I wished your venison better; it was ill kill'd:—How doth good mistress Page?—and I love you always with my heart, la; with my heart.

Page. Sir, I thank you.

Shal. Sir, I thank you; by yes and no, I do.

Page. I am glad to see you, good master Slender.

Slen. How does your fallow greyhound, sir? I heard say he was outrun on Cotsall.

Page. It could not be judged, sir.

Slen. You'll not confess, you'll not confess.

Shal. That he will not. 'Tis your fault:—'tis your fault:—'tis a good dog.

Page. A cur, sir.

Shal. Sir, he's a good dog, and a fair dog. Can there be more said? he is good and fair. Is sir John Falstaff here?

Page. Sir, he is within; and that I wish you will help to do a good office between you.

Eva. It is spoke as a christian ought to speak.

Shal. He hath wrong'd me, indeed he hath;—at a word, he hath;—believe me;—Robert Shallow, esquire, saith he is wrong'd.

Page. Here comes sir John.

Enter Sir John Falstaff, Bardolph, Nym, *and* Pistol.

Fal. Now, master Shallow, you'll complain of me to the king?

Shal. Knight, you have beaten my men, killed my deer, and broke open my lodge.

Fal. But not kiss'd your keeper's daughter.

Shal. Tut, a pin! this shall be answer'd.

Fal. I will answer it straight; I have done all this:—That is now answer'd.

Shal. The Council shall know this.

Fal. 'Twere better for you, if it were known in counsel: you'll be laugh'd at.

Eva. *Pauca verba*, sir John, good worts.

Fal. Good worts! good cabbage. Slender, I broke your head; What matter have you against me?

Slen. Marry, sir, I have matter in my head against you; and against your cony-catching rascals, Bardolph, Nym, and Pistol. They carried me to the tavern, and made me drunk, and afterwards picked my pocket.

Bard. You Banbury cheese!

Slen. Ay, it is no matter.

Pist. How now, Mephostophilus?

Slen. Ay, it is no matter.

Nym. Slice, I say! pauca, pauca: slice that my humour.

Slen. Where's Simple, my man? can you tell, cousin?

Eva. Peace: I pray you! Now let us understand: There is three umpires in this matter, as I understand: that is—master Shallow, master Page; and there is myself; and the three party is, lastly and finally, mine host of the Garter.

Page. We three, to hear it, and end it between them.

Eva. Fery goot: I will make a prief of it in my note-book; and we will after-dinner learn the cause, with as great discretion as we can.

Fal. Pistol,—

[illegible]

Slen. Ay, [illegible]

Shal. [illegible]

Slen. [illegible]

Shal. Ay, [illegible]

Eva. Marry, [illegible] mistress Anne Page [illegible]

Slen. Why, [illegible] her, upon any reasonable demands [illegible]

Eva. But can you affection the woman? Let us command to know that of your mouth, or your lips; for divers philosophers hold that the lips is parcel of the mouth. Therefore, precisely, can you carry your good will to the maid?

Shal. Cousin Abraham Slender, can you love her?

Slen. I hope, sir, I will do as it shall become one that would do reason.

Eva. Nay, Got's lords and his ladies, you must speak possibles, if you can carry her your desires towards her.

Shal. That you must: Will you, upon good dowry, marry her?

Slen. I will do a greater thing than that, upon your request, cousin, in any reason.

Shal. Nay, conceive me, conceive me, sweet coz; what I do, is to pleasure you, coz: Can you love the maid?

Slen. I will marry her, sir, at your request; but if there be no great love in the beginning, yet heaven may decrease it upon better acquaintance, when we are married, and have more occasion to know one another: I hope, upon familiarity will grow more contempt. But if you say, *marry her*, I will marry her, that I am freely dissolved, and dissolutely.

Eva. It is a fery discretion answer; save the fall is in the 'ort dissolutely: the ort is, according to our meaning, resolutely: his meaning is good.

Shal. Ay, I think my cousin meant well.

Slen. Ay, or else I would I might be hanged, la.

Shal. [illegible]—Would I were young for your worship, Master Anne!

Anne. The dinner is on the table; my father desires your worships' company.

Shal. I will wait on him, fair mistress Anne.

Evans. Od's plessed will! I will not be absence at the grace. [*Exeunt Shallow and Sir H. Evans.*

Anne. Will's please your worship to come in, sir?

Slen. No, I thank you, forsooth, heartily; I am very well.

Anne. The dinner attends you, sir.

Slen. I am not hungry, I thank you, forsooth: Go, sirrah, for all you are my man, go, wait upon my cousin Shallow: [*Exit Simple.*] A justice of peace sometime may be beholden to his friend for a man:—I keep but three men and a boy yet, till my mother be dead: But what though? yet I live like a poor gentleman born.

Anne. I may not go in without your worship: they will not sit till you come.

Slen. I'faith, I'll eat nothing; I thank you as much as though I did.

Anne. I pray you, sir, walk in.

Slen. I had rather walk here, I thank you: I bruised my shin the other day with playing at sword and dagger with a master of fence, three venies for a dish of stewed prunes; and, by my troth, I cannot abide the smell of hot meat since. Why do your dogs bark so? be there bears i' the town?

Anne. I think, there are, sir; I heard them talked of.

Slen. I love the sport well; but I shall as soon quarrel at it, as any man in England:—You are afraid, if you see the bear loose, are you not?

Anne. Ay, indeed, sir.

Slen. That's meat and drink to me now: I have seen Sackerson loose, twenty times; and have taken him by the chain: but, I warrant you, the women have so cried and shriek'd at it, that it pass'd:—but women, indeed, cannot abide 'em; they are very ill-favoured rough things.

Re-enter PAGE.

Page. Come, gentle master Slender, come; we stay for you.

Slen. I'll eat nothing, I thank you, sir.

Page. By cock and pye, you shall not choose, sir: come, come.

Slen. Nay, pray you, lead the way.

Page. Come on, sir.

Slen. Mistress Anne, yourself shall go first.

Anne. Not I, sir; pray you, keep on.

Slen. Truly, I will not go first; truly, la: I will not do you that wrong.

Anne. I pray you, sir.

Slen. I'll rather be unmannerly, than troublesome; you do yourself wrong, indeed, la.

[*Exeunt.*

[illegible]

Enter Evans.

Eva. Go your, [illegible] mistress Quickly, [illegible] nurse, or his dry, his washer, and [illegible]

Simp. Well, sir, [illegible]

Eva. Nay, it is pe[illegible] letter; for it is a [illegible] quaintance with [illegible] letter is, to desire [illegible] master's desires to [illegible] you, be gone; I will [illegible] there's pippins and cheese [illegible]

SCENE III.—*A room in the* [illegible]

Enter FALSTAFF, *Host*, BARDOLPH, PISTOL, *and* NYM.

Fal. Mine host of the Garter,—

Host. What says my bully-rook? [illegible] scholarly, and wisely.

Fal. Truly, mine host, I must [illegible] some of my followers.

Host. Discard, bully Hercules; [illegible] them wag; trot, trot.

Fal. I sit at ten pounds a week.

Host. Thou 'rt an emperor, Caesar, Keisar, and Pheezar. I will entertain Bardolph; he shall draw, he shall tap: said I well, bully Hector?

Fal. Do so, good mine host.

Host. I have spoke; let him follow: let me see thee froth, and lime: I am at a word; follow.

Fal. Bardolph, follow him; a tapster is a good trade: An old cloak makes a new jerkin; a withered serving-man, a fresh tapster: adieu.

Bard. It is a life that I have desired: I will thrive.

Pist. O base Gongarian wight! wilt thou the spigot wield?

Nym. He was gotten in drink: Is not the humour conceited? His mind is not heroic, and there's the humour of it.

Fal. I am glad, I am so acquit of this tinder-box; his thefts were too open: his filching was like an unskilful singer, he kept not time.

Nym. The good humour is, to steal at a minute's rest.

Pist. Convey, the wise it call: Steal! foh, a fico for the phrase!

Fal. Well, sirs, I am almost out at heels.

Pist. Why then, let kibes ensue.

Fal. There is no remedy; I must coney-catch; I must shift.

Pist. Young ravens must have food.

Fal. Which of you know Ford of this town?

Pist. I ken the wight; he is of substance good.

[illegible] old; [illegible]

[illegible] I [illegible] Sir John [illegible] Page [illegible] him with yellowness, [illegible] dangerous: that he [illegible]

First. [illegible] I second thee; troop [illegible]

SCENE III. [illegible]

Enter Mrs. Quickly, Simple, [illegible]

Quick. What, John Rugby! [illegible] go in the [illegible] master: [illegible] faith, and find [illegible] be an old [illegible] the king's English.

Rug. I'll go [illegible]

Quick. Go; and we'll have a [illegible] at night, in faith, at the latter end of [illegible] fire.—Av house! [illegible] vant shall come in house [illegible] suit you, he [illegible] worst fault is, [illegible] something peevish that way; [illegible] has his fault;—but [illegible] you say your [illegible]

Sim. Ay, [illegible]

Quick. And [illegible]

Sim. Ay, forsooth.

Quick. Does he not wear a great [illegible] like a grover's [illegible]

Sim. No, forsooth: he hath but a little wee face, with a little yellow beard; a cut-[illegible] beard.

Quick. A scurvy-[illegible] man, is he [illegible]

Sim. Ay, forsooth: but he is as [illegible] of his hands, as any is between this and his head; he hath fought with a warrener.

Quick. How say you?—O, I should remember him; Does he not hold up his head, as it were? and strut in his gait?

Sim. Yes, indeed, does he.

Quick. Well, heaven send Anne Page no worse fortune! Tell master parson Evans. I will do what I can for your master: Anne is a good girl, and I wish—

Re-enter Rugby.

Rug. Out, alas! here comes my master.

Quick. We shall all be shent: Run in here, good young man; go into this closet. [*Shuts Simple in the closet.*] He will not stay long.—What, John Rugby! John, what, John, I say!—Go, John, go enquire for my master; I doubt,

[illegible]

[illegible] [Rings.

[illegible] I do wee [illegible] the at my chest [illegible] box; Do in[illegible]

[illegible] it you. I am [illegible] he had doubtil the [illegible] he would have been horn-mad.

[Aside.

Caius. [illegible] *grand affaire.*

Quick. Is it [illegible]

Caius. *Oui; mettez le au mon pochet; Depeche,* [illegible] *vat* [illegible] *dat* [illegible] *Rugby?*

Quick. What, John Rugby! John!

[illegible] John Rugby, and yet art [illegible] your rapier, and [illegible] heart to be hurt.

[illegible] sir, here in the porch.

Caius. By my troth, I tarry too long:—Od's me! *Qu'ai-j'oublié?* dere is some simples in my [illegible] I will not for the varld I shall leave [illegible] Ah me! he'll find the young man [illegible]

[illegible] *O diable, diable!* vat is in my closet?—[illegible] [Falling Simple out.] Rugby, [illegible] be content.

[illegible] shall I be content-a?

Quick. The young man is an honest man.

Caius. Vot shall de honest man do in my closet? dere is no honest man dat shall come in my closet.

Quick. I beseech you, be not so flegmatick; hear the truth of it: He came of an errand to me from Parson Hugh.

Caius. Vell.

Sim. Ay, forsooth, to desire her to——

Quick. Peace, I pray you.

Caius. Peace-a your tongue:—Speak-a your tale.

Sim. To desire this honest gentlewoman, your maid, to speak a good word to mistress Anne Page for my master, in the way of marriage.

Quick. This is all, indeed, la; but I'll ne'er put my finger in the fire, and need not.

Caius. Sir Hugh send-a you?—Rugby, *baillez me some paper:* Tarry you a little-a while.

[*Writes.*

Quick. I am glad he is so quiet: if he had been thoroughly moved, you should have heard him so loud, and so melancholy;—But notwithstanding, man, I'll do your master what good I can; and the very yea and the no is, the French doctor, my master,—I may call him my master, look you, for I keep his house; and I wash, wring, brew, bake, stew, dress meat and drink, make the beds, and do all myself;—

[illegible] body [illegible]

Quick. [illegible]

[illegible] that's [illegible]

Caius. You [illegible] Hugh; by gar, [illegible] trust in de parson; [illegible] a-cape [illegible] gone; it is [illegible] will cut all his two [illegible] have a stone to throw at his [illegible]

Quick. Alas, he [illegible]

Caius. It is no [illegible] tell-a me that? dere [illegible] —by gar, I will kill de Jack [illegible] appointed mine host of de Jarretiere [illegible] our weapon:—by gar, I will my[illegible] Page.

Quick. Sir, the maid loves you, [illegible] be well: we must give folks [illegible] What, the good-jer!

Caius. Rugby, come to the court [illegible] By gar, if I have not Anne Page, [illegible] head out of my door:—Follow my [illegible]

[Exeunt Caius [illegible]

Quick. You shall have Anne [illegible] own. No, I know Anne's mind for [illegible] a woman in Windsor knows more of [illegible] than I do; nor can do more than I do, I thank heaven.

Fent. [*Within.*] Who's within there, [illegible]

Quick. Who's there, I trow? Come [illegible] house, I pray you.

Enter Fenton.

Fent. How now, good woman; how [illegible]

Quick. The better that it pleases your worship to ask.

Fend. What news? how does pretty [illegible] Anne?

Quick. In truth, sir, and she is pretty, honest, and gentle; and one that is your [illegible] I can tell you that by the way; I praise heaven for it.

Fent. Shall I do any good, thinkest thou? Shall I not lose my suit?

Quick. Troth, sir, all is in his hands above; but notwithstanding, master Fenton, I'll be sworn on a book, she loves you:—Have you your worship a wart above your eye?

Fent. Yes, marry, have I; what of that?

Quick. Well, thereby hangs a tale: faith, it is such another Nan;—but, I tell you, a honest maid as ever broke bread:—We had an hour's talk of that wart;—I shall never laugh but in that maid's company!—But, indeed, she is given too much to allicholly and musing: but for you—Well, go to.

[illegible]

What tempest, I trow,
many tuns of oil in his
sor? How shall I be
best way were to
the wicked fire of
his own grease.—Did

Mrs Page. Letter
name of Page and F
comfort in this
the twin-brother
first; for, I
never
I
warrant, he hath a
writ with blank
more,) and these
will print them out
doubt:
he
what he puts into the press, when he
us two. I had rather be a giantess,
lie
der mount Pelion. Well, I will find you twenty
lascivious turtles, ere one chaste man.

Mrs Ford. Why, this is the very same; the very hand, the very words: What doth he think of us?

Mrs Page. Nay, I know not: It makes me almost ready to wrangle with mine own honesty. I'll entertain myself like one, that I am not acquainted withal; for, sure, unless he know some strain in me, that I know not myself, he would [illegible] boarded me in this fury.

[illegible] in his suit; and [illegible] with a fine-twitted delay, till he hath [illegible] in mine host of the Garter.

Mrs Ford. Nay, I will consent to act any villany against him, that may not sully the chastness of our honesty. O, that my husband saw this letter! it would give eternal food to his jealousy.

Mrs Page. [illegible] where he comes; and [illegible] as far from jealousy, as [illegible] we come; and that, I hope, is an unlikely [illegible].

Mrs Ford. You are the happier woman.

Mrs Page. Let's consult together against this greasy knight: Come hither. [*They retire.*

Enter Pistol, Pistol, Page, *and* Nym.

Ford. Well, I hope, it be not so.

Pist. Hope is a curtal dog in some affairs: Sir John affects thy wife.

Ford. Why, sir, my wife is not young.

Pist. He woots both high and low, both rich and poor,
Both young and old, one with another, Ford;
He loves thy gally-maufry; Ford, perpend.

Ford. Love my wife?

Pist. With liver burning hot: Prevent, or go thou,
Like sir Actæon, with Ringwood at thy heels:—
O, odious is the name!

Ford. What name, sir?

Pist. The horn, I say: Farewell.
Take heed; have open eye; for thieves do foot by night:
Take heed, ere summer comes, or cuckoo birds do sing.—
Away, sir corporal Nym.—
Believe it, Page; he speaks sense. [*Exit Pistol.*

Ford. I will be patient; I will find out this.

Nym. And this is true; [*to Page.*] I like not the humour of lying. He hath wronged me in some humours; I should have borne the humoured letter to her; but I have a sword, and it shall bite upon my necessity. He loves your wife; there's the short and the long. My name is corporal Nym; I speak, and I avouch. 'Tis true:—my name is Nym, and Falstaff loves your wife.—Adieu! I love not the humour of bread and cheese; and there's the humour of it. Adieu. [*Exit Nym.*

Page. *The humour of it*, quoth 'a! here's a fellow frights humour out of his wits.

Ford. I will seek out Falstaff.

Page. I never heard such a drawling, affecting rogue.

Ford. If I do find it, well.

Page. I will not believe such a Cataian,

[illegible]

Ford. [illegible]
Get you [illegible]
[*Exit Mrs Page.*
in thy head now.

Mrs Page. [illegible]
dinner, George? [illegible]
she shall be our [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] she'll fit it.

Mrs Page. You [illegible] Anne?

Quick. Ay, [illegible] good mistress Anne [illegible]

Mrs Page. Go [illegible] an hour's talk with [illegible]
[*Exeunt Mrs Page and Quickly.*

Page. How now, [illegible]

Ford. You heard what this [illegible] did you not?

Page. Yes; And you heard what [illegible] told me?

Ford. Do you think there is [illegible]

Page. Hang 'em, slaves; I [illegible] knight would offer it: but [illegible] him in his intent towards our [illegible] of his discarded men; [illegible] out of service.

Ford. Were they his [illegible]

Page. Marry, were [illegible]

Ford. I like it never [illegible]
Does he lie at the Garter?

Page. Ay, marry, does he. If he [illegible] tend this voyage towards my wife, [illegible] her loote to him; and what he gets more [illegible] her than sharp words, let it lie on my head.

Ford. I do not mistoubt my wife, [illegible] would be loath to turn them together; [illegible] may be too confident: I would have [illegible] on my head: I cannot be thus satisfied.

Page. Look where my ranting host [illegible] Garter comes: there is either liquor in his [illegible] or money in his purse, when he looks so merrily.—How now, mine host?

Enter Host, and Shallow.

Host. How now, bully-rook? thou'rt a gentleman: cavalero-justice, I say.

Shal. I follow, mine host, I follow. [illegible] even, and twenty, good master Page? [illegible]

[illegible] Will you go

[illegible] hath [illegible] mean: [illegible] heart, [illegible] have seen [illegible] have [illegible] we way? [illegible] had rather hear

[illegible], Mistress, and Page.

[illegible] fist, and [illegible] jest! I cannot [illegible]: She was in his [illegible] and they made [illegible] further [illegible] to stand Falstaff:

[illegible] my labour; if [illegible] bestowed. [illegible] [Exit.

[illegible] the Garter Inn.

[illegible] Pistol.

[illegible] company.

[illegible] mine oyster,

[illegible]

[illegible] been content, sir, [illegible] to pawn: I have [illegible] the three reprieves [illegible] now, Nym; or else [illegible] like a gaming [illegible] hath, for swearing

[illegible] your honour! You will not [illegible]

Pist. I do relent; [illegible] of man?

[illegible]

Host. Sir, hands a weapon [illegible] you.

Fal. Let her [illegible]

Enter Mistress [illegible]

Quick. Give your [illegible]

Fal. Good-morrow, good [illegible]

Quick. Not so, an't please your worship.

Fal. Good maid, then.

Quick. I'll be sworn, as my mother was the first hour I was born.

Fal. I do believe the swearer. What with me?

Quick. Shall I vouchsafe your worship a word or two?

Fal. Two thousand, fair woman, and I'll vouchsafe thee the hearing.

Quick. There is one mistress Ford, sir—I pray, come a little nearer this ways:—I myself dwell with master doctor Caius.

Fal. Well, on: Mistress Ford, you say—

Quick. Your worship says very true: I pray your worship, come a little nearer this ways.

Fal. I warrant thee, nobody hears;—mine own people, mine own people.

Quick. Are they so? Heaven bless them, and make them his servants!

Fal. Well: Mistress Ford;—what of her?

Quick. Why, sir, she's a good creature. Lord, lord! your worship's a wanton: Well, heaven forgive you, and all of us, I pray!

Fal. Mistress Ford;—come, mistress Ford,—

Quick. Marry, this is the short and the long of it; you have brought her into such a canaries as 'tis wonderful. The best courtier of them all, when the court lay at Windsor, could never have brought her to such a canary. Yet there has been knights, and lords, and gentlemen,

[illegible]

Fal. [illegible] ten and eleven?

Quick. Ay, forsooth; and then you may come and see the picture, she says, that you wot of;—master Ford, her husband, will be from home. Alas! the sweet woman leads an ill life with him; he's a very jealousy man; she leads a very frampold life with him, good heart.

Fal. Ten and eleven. Woman, commend me to her; I will not fail her.

Quick. Why, you say well. But I have another messenger to your worship: Mistress Page hath her hearty commendations to you, too;—and let me tell you in your ear, she's as fertuous a civil modest wife, and one (I tell you) that will not miss you morning nor evening prayer, as any is in Windsor, whoe'er be the other: and she bade me tell your worship, that her husband is seldom from home; but, she hopes, there will come a time. I never knew a woman so dote upon a man; surely, I think you have charms, la; yes, in truth.

Fal. Not I, I assure thee; setting the attractions of my good parts aside, I have no other charms.

Quick. Blessing on your heart for't!

Fal. But, I pray thee, tell me this: has Ford's wife, and Page's wife, acquainted each other how they love me?

Quick. That were a jest, indeed!—they have not so little grace, I hope:—that were a trick, indeed! But mistress Page would desire you to send your little page, of all loves; her husband has a marvellous infection to the little page; and, truly, master Page is an honest man. Never a wife in Windsor leads a better life than she does; do what she will, say what she will, take all, pay all, go to bed when she list, rise when she list, all is as she will; and, truly, she deserves it: for if there be a kind woman in Windsor, she is one. You must send her your page; no remedy.

[illegible]

Fal. [illegible]

[illegible] Boy, go [illegible] elements [illegible]

Fal. This [illegible] Give [illegible] all!

Fal. [illegible] I'll make [illegible] Will [illegible] the [illegible] er? [illegible] 'tis grossly done; do it, [illegible] ter.

Enter Bardolph.

Bard. Sir John, there's one [illegible] low would fain speak with you, [illegible] ed with you; and hath [illegible] morning's draught of sack.

Fal. Brook, is his name?

Bard. Ay, sir.

Fal. Call him in. [*Exit* [illegible] Brooks are welcome to me, that [illegible] liquor. Ah! ha! mistress Ford [illegible] Page, have I encompassed you? [illegible]

Re-enter Bardolph, with [illegible]

Ford. Bless you, sir.

Fal. And you, sir: Would [illegible] me?

Ford. I make bold to press [illegible] paration upon you.

Fal. You're welcome: What's [illegible] Give us leave, drawer. [*Exit*

Ford. Sir, I am a gentleman that [illegible] much; my name is Brook.

Fal. Good master Brook, I desire [illegible] quaintance of you.

Ford. Good sir John, I sue for you [illegible] charge you; for I must let you understand I think myself in better plight for a lender than you are: the which hath something emboldened me to this unseason'd intrusion; for they say money go before, all ways do lie open.

Fal. Money is a good soldier, sir, and [illegible]

Ford. Troth, and I have a bag of money [illegible] troubles me: if you will help me to bear it, Sir John, take all, or half, for easing me of the carriage.

Fal. Sir, I know not how I may deserve to be your porter.

Ford. O, good sir! [Mayhew! his

Fal. Master Brook, I say you shall.

Ford. Want no money, sir, [illegible] you shall want none.

Fal. Want no mustard, [illegible] you shall want none. I shall [illegible] (I must tell you,) by her own appointment; [illegible] you come in to me, her [illegible] parted from me: I say I [illegible] between ten and eleven; for at that time the jealous rascally knave, her husband, will be forth. Come you to me at night, [illegible] I speak.

Ford. I am blest in your acquaintance. Do you know Ford, sir?

Fal. Hang him, poor cuckoldly knave! I know him not:—yet I wrong him to call him poor; they say, the jealous wittolly knave hath masses of money; for the wife hath spun to me well-favoured. I will use her as the key of the cuckoldly rogue's coffer; and there's my harvest-home.

Ford. I would you knew Ford, sir; that you might avoid him, if you saw him.

Fal. Hang him, mechanical salt-butter rogue! I will stare him out of his wits; I will awe him with my cudgel: it shall hang like a meteor o'er the cuckold's horns: master Brook, thou shalt know, I will predominate over the peasant, and thou shalt lie with his wife.—Come to me soon at night:—Ford's a knave, and I will aggravate his style; thou, master Brook, shalt know him for a knave and cuckold:—come to me soonest at night. [*Exit.*

Ford. What a damned Epicurean rascal is this!—My heart is ready to crack with impatience.—Who says, this is improvident jealousy? My wife hath sent to him, the hour is fixed, the

[illegible] Page is an [illegible] will trust his wife, he will [illegible] Hugh the Welshman [illegible] my [illegible] building, [illegible] myself! these [illegible] then [illegible] the divines: and what they [illegible] they may affect, they will [illegible] that they will effect. Heaven [illegible] my jealousy!—Eleven o'clock the [illegible] will prevent this, detect my wife, be [illegible] Falstaff, and laugh at Page. I will [illegible] better three hours too soon, than a minute too late. Fie, fie, fie! cuckold! cuckold! cuckold! [*Exit.*

SCENE III.—*Windsor Park.*

Enter Caius *and* Rugby.

Caius. Jack Rugby!

Rug. Sir?

Caius. Vat is the clock, Jack?

Rug. 'Tis past the hour, sir, that sir Hugh promised to meet.

Caius. By gar, he has save his soul, dat he is no come; he has pray his Pible well, dat he is no come: by gar, Jack Rugby, he is dead already, if he be come.

Rug. He is wise, sir; he knew your worship would kill him, if he came.

Caius. By gar, de herring is no dead, so as I will kill him. Take your rapier, Jack; I vill tell you how I vill kill him.

Rug. Alas, sir, I cannot fence.

Caius. Villainy, take your rapier.

Rug. Forbear; here's company.

Enter Host, Shallow, Slender, *and* Page.

Host. 'Bless thee, bully doctor.

Shal. 'Save you, master doctor Caius.

Page. Now, good master doctor!

Slen. Give you good-morrow, sir.

Caius. Vat be all you, one, two, tree, four, come for?

Host. To see thee fight, to see thee foin, to see thee traverse, to see thee here, to see thee there; to see thee pass thy punto, thy stock, thy reverse, thy distances, thy montánt. Is he dead, my Ethiopian? Is he dead, my Francisco? ha, bully! What says my Æsculapius? my Galen? my heart of elder? ha! is he dead, bully Stale? is he dead?

[illegible] the world [illegible] Doctor of [illegible]

Caius. [illegible] he is no coward [illegible]

Shal. He is the [illegible] is a master of [illegible] you should [illegible] professionally [illegible]

Page. Master [illegible] a great fighter, [illegible]

Shal. Bodykins, [illegible] be old, and of the peaty [illegible] finger itches to make [illegible] tices, and doctors and [illegible] we have some salt of [illegible] the sons of women, master [illegible]

Page. 'Tis true, master [illegible]

Shal. It will be found [illegible] ter doctor Caius, I am [illegible] I am sworn of the peace; you [illegible] self a wise physician, and [illegible] himself a wise and patient [illegible] must go with me, master doctor.

Host. Pardon, guest Justice [illegible] sieur Muck-water.

Caius. Muck-vater! vat [illegible]

Host. Muck-water, in our [illegible] valour, bully.

Caius. By gar, then I have as [illegible] vater as de Englishmen: [illegible] priest! by gar, me vill cut his [illegible]

Host. He will clapper-claw thee [illegible]

Caius. Clapper-de-claw! vat [illegible]

Host. That is, he will make [illegible]

Caius. By gar, me de [illegible] de-claw me; for, by gar, [illegible]

Host. And I will provide [illegible] wag.

Caius. Me tank you for [illegible]

Host. And moreover, bully, [illegible] ter guest, and master Page, and [illegible] Slender, go you through the town [illegible]

Page. Sir Hugh is there, is he?

Host. He is there: see what [illegible] in; and I will bring the doctor [illegible] fields: will it do well?

Shal. We will do it.

Page. Shal. and Slen. 'Adieu, [illegible] doctor. [*Exeunt Page, Shallow,* [illegible]

Caius. By gar, me vill kill de [illegible] speak for a jack-an-ape to speak [illegible]

Host. Let him die: but, first, [illegible] patience; throw cold water on [illegible] about the fields with me through [illegible] will bring thee where mistress Anne [illegible] a farm-house a-feasting; and [illegible] her: Cry'd game, said I well?

Caius. By gar, me tank you for [illegible] I love you; and I shall procure-a you [illegible]

ACT III.

Slen. Ah, sweet Anne Page!

Page. Save you, good sir Hugh!

Evans. 'Plessed you from his mercy sake, all of you!

Shal. What! the sword and the word? do you study them both, master parson?

Page. And youthful still, in your doublet and hose. This raw rheumatic day?

Evans. There is reasons and causes for it.

Page. We are come to you, to do a good office, master parson.

Evans. Fery well: What is it?

Page. Yonder is a most reverend gentleman, who, belike, having received wrong, by some person, is at most odds with his own gravity and patience, that ever you saw.

Shal. I have lived fourscore years, and upwards; I never heard a man of his place, gravity, and learning, so wide of his own respect.

Evans. What is he?

Page. I think you know him; master doctor Caius, the renowned French physician.

Evans. Got's will, and his passion of my heart! I had as lief you would tell me of a mess of porridge.

Page. Why?

Evans. He has no more knowledge in Hibocrates and Galen,—and he is a knave besides; a cowardly knave, as you would desires to be acquainted withal.

Page. I warrant you, he's the man should fight with him.

Slen. O, sweet Anne Page!

Shal. It appears so, by his weapons:—Keep them asunder;—here comes doctor Caius.

Enter Host, Caius, and Rugby.

Page. Nay, good master parson, keep in your weapon.

Shal. So do you, good master doctor.

Host. Disarm them, and let them question; let them keep their limbs whole, and hack our English.

Caius. I pray you, let-a me speak a word vit your ear: Verefore vill you not meet-a me?

Evans. Pray you, use your patience: In good time.

Caius. By gar, you are de coward, de Jack dog, John ape.

[illegible] *Shallow*.—Jack Rugby,—mine *Host de* [illegible], have I not stay for him, to kill him? have I not, at de place I did appoint?

Evans. As I am a Christians soul, now, look you, this is the place appointed; I'll be judge-[illegible] by mine host of the Garter.

Host. Peace, I say, Gallia and Gaul, French and Welsh; soul-curer and body-curer.

Caius. Ay, dat is very good! excellent!

Host. Peace, I say; hear mine host of the Garter. Am I politick? am I subtle? am I a Machiavel? Shall I lose my doctor? no; he gives me the potions, and the motions. Shall I lose my parson? my priest? my sir Hugh? no; he gives me the proverbs, and the no-verbs. —Give me thy hand, celestial; so:—Give me thy hand, terrestrial; so:——Boys of art, I have deceived you both; I have directed you to wrong places: your hearts are mighty, your skins are whole, and let burnt sack be the issue. —Come, lay their swords to pawn:—Follow me, lad of peace; follow, follow, follow.

Shal. Trust me, a mad host:—Follow, gentlemen, follow.

Slen. O, sweet Anne Page!

[*Exeunt Shallow, Slender, Page, and Host.*

Caius. Ha! do I perceive dat? have you make-a de sot of us? ha, ha!

Eva. This is well; he has made us his vlouting-stog.—I desire you, that we may be friends, and let us knog our prains together, to be revenge on this same scall, scurvy, cogging companion, the host of the Garter.

Caius. By gar, vit all my heart; he promise to bring me vere is Anne Page: by gar, he deceive me too.

Eva. Well, I will smite his noddles:—Pray you, follow. [*Exeunt.*

SCENE II.—*The street in Windsor.*

Enter Mistress PAGE, *and* ROBIN.

Mrs Page. Nay, keep your way, little gallant; you were wont to be a follower, but now you are a leader: Whether had you rather lead mine eyes, or eye your master's heels?

Rob. I had rather, forsooth, go before you like a man, than follow him like a dwarf.

Mrs Page. O you are a flattering boy; now, I see, you'll be a courtier.

Enter FORD.

Ford. Well met, mistress Page: Whither go you?

Mrs Page. Truly, sir, to see your wife: Is she at home?

Ford. Ay, [illegible] *Mrs Page.* [illegible] hands.

Ford. Whats [illegible] cock?

Mrs Page. I [illegible] page is my husband [illegible] call your knight's name [illegible]

Rob. Sir John Falstaff.

Ford. Sir John Falstaff [illegible]

Mrs Page. He, he; [illegible] name.—There is [illegible] good man and ha[illegible] dead?

Ford. Indeed, she is [illegible]

Mrs Page. By your [illegible] till I see her. [*Exeunt* [illegible]

Ford. Has Page any [illegible] eyes? hath he any thinking [illegible] he hath no use of them. [illegible] carry a letter twenty miles, [illegible] will shoot point blank twelve [illegible] his wife's inclination; he gives [illegible] and advantage: and now she's [illegible] and Falstaff's boy with her. [illegible] this shower sing in the wi[illegible] boy with her!—Good pl[illegible] and our revolted wives share [illegible] Well; I will take him, then [illegible] pluck the borrowed veil of [illegible] seeming mistress Page, divulge F[illegible] a secure and wilful Actæon; [illegible] lent proceedings all my neighbo[illegible] [*Clock strikes.*] The clock [illegible] and my assurance bids me search [illegible] find Falstaff: I shall be [illegible] than mocked; for it is as [illegible] is firm, that Falstaff is there: I [illegible]

Enter PAGE, SHALLOW, SL[illegible] HUGH EVANS, CAIUS, and [illegible]

Shal. Page, &c. Well met, [illegible]

Ford. Trust me, a good [illegible] cheer at home; and, I pray you, all [illegible]

Shal. I must excuse myself, [illegible]

Slen. And so must I, sir; we [illegible] to dine with mistress Anne, and I [illegible] break with her for more money than [illegible] of.

Shal. We have lingered about a [illegible] Anne Page and my cousin Slender, [illegible] we shall have our answer.

Slen. I hope, I have your good will, [illegible] Page?

Page. You have, master Slender; [illegible] wholly for you:—but my wife, [illegible] is for you altogether.

Caius. Ay, by gar; and de maid is love me; my nurse-a Quickly tell me so [illegible]

Host. What say you to young master [illegible]

Mrs Ford. Do [illegible]
alone.—Mistress Page [illegible]

Mrs Page. I [illegible] thee; [illegible]
him me. [*Exit Mrs Page.*

Mrs Ford. Go to, then; we [illegible]
wholesome humidity, [illegible]
[illegible] I speak like an honest woman, [illegible]

Enter FALSTAFF.

Fal. *Have I caught thee, my heavenly jewel?* Why, now let me die, for I have lived long
enough; this is the period of my ambition: O
this blessed hour!

Mrs Ford. O sweet sir John!

Fal. Mistress Ford, I cannot cog, I cannot
prate, mistress Ford. Now shall I sin in my
wish: I would thy husband were dead; I'll
speak it before the best lord, I would make thee
my lady.

Mrs Ford. I your lady, sir John! alas, I
should be a pitiful lady.

Fal. Let the court of France show me such
another; I see how thine eye would emulate the
diamond: Thou hast the right arched beauty of
the brow, that becomes the ship-tire, the tuf-
taffeta, or any tire of Venetian admittance.

Mrs Ford. A plain kerchief, sir John: my
brows become nothing else, nor that well ne-
ther.

Fal. Thou art a traitor to say so: thine worship's
make an absolute courtier; and the firm fixture
of thy foot would give an excellent motion to
thy gait, in a semicircled farthingale. I see
what thou wert, if fortune thy foe were not;
nature is thy friend: come, thou canst not hide
it.

Mrs Ford. Believe me, there's no such thing
in me.

Fal. What made me love thee? let that persuade
thee, there's something extraordinary in thee.
Come, I cannot cog, and say, thou art this and
that, like a many of these lisping hawthorn buds,
that come like women in men's apparel, and
smell like Bucklersbury in simple time; I cannot
but I love thee; none but thee; and thou
deserv'st it.

Mrs Ford. Do not betray me, sir; I fear
you love Mrs Page.

Fal. Thou might'st as well say, I love to

[illegible] which is as hateful [illegible] how I love [illegible] in that mind: I'll deserve it.

[illegible] I must tell you, as you do; [illegible] in that mind.

[illegible] Mistress Ford, mistress Ford! here's mistress Page at the door, sweating, and looking wildly, and would [illegible] you presently.

[illegible] shall not see me: I will ensconce me behind the arras.

Mrs Ford. Pray you, do so; she's a very tattling woman.— [*Falstaff hides himself.*

Enter Mistress PAGE *and* ROBIN.

What's the matter? how now?

Mrs Page. O mistress Ford, what have you done? You're shamed, you are overthrown, you are undone for ever.

Mrs Ford. What's the matter, good mistress Page?

Mrs Page. O well-a-day, mistress Ford! having an honest man to your husband, to give him such cause of suspicion!

Mrs Ford. What cause of suspicion?

Mrs Page. What cause of suspicion!—Out upon you! how am I mistook in you?

Mrs Ford. Why, alas! what's the matter?

Mrs Page. Your husband's coming hither, woman, with all the officers in Windsor, to search for a gentleman, that, he says, is here now in the house, by your consent, to take an ill advantage of his absence: You are undone.

Mrs Ford. Speak louder. [*Aside.*]—'Tis not so, I hope.

Mrs Page. Pray heaven it be not so, that you have such a man here; but 'tis most certain, your husband's coming with half Windsor at his heels, to search for such a one. I come before to tell you: If you know yourself clear, why I am glad of it: but if you have a friend here, convey, convey him out. Be not amazed; call all your senses to you; defend your reputation, or bid farewell to your good life for ever.

Mrs Ford. What shall I do?—There is a gentleman, my dear friend; and I fear not mine own shame, so much as his peril: I had rather then a thousand pound, he were out of the house.

Mrs Page. For shame, never stand *you had rather*, and *you had rather*: your husband's here at hand, bethink you of some conveyance: in the house you cannot hide him.—O, how have you deceived me!—Look, here is a basket; if he be of any reasonable stature, he may creep in here; and throw foul linen upon him, as if it were going to bucking: Or, it is whiting-time, send him by your two men to Datchet mead.

Mrs Ford. He's too big to go in there: what shall I do?

[illegible]

Fal. [illegible] me!! I'll [illegible] sel.—I'll in.

Mrs Page. [illegible] these your [illegible]

Fal. I love [illegible] away; let me [illegible]

[*He goes into the basket.*

Mrs Page. Help [illegible] Call your men, [illegible] bling knight!

Mrs Ford. What, [illegible]

Re-enter Servants.

Go take up these clothes here, [illegible] the cowl-staff? look, how [illegible] them to the laundress in Datchet [illegible] ly, come.

Enter FORD, PAGE, CAIUS, *and* EVANS.

Ford. Pray you, come near: [illegible] without cause, why then make [illegible] let me be your jest; I deserve [illegible] whither bear you this?

Serv. To the laundress, forsooth.

Mrs Ford. Why, what have you [illegible] ther they bear it? You were best [illegible] buck-washing.

Ford. Buck? I would I could [illegible] of the buck! Buck, buck, buck? [illegible] warrant you, buck; and of the [illegible] shall appear.—[*Exeunt Servants [illegible] ket.*]—Gentlemen, I have [illegible] I'll tell you my dream. Here, [illegible] keys: ascend my chambers, [illegible] out: I'll warrant we'll unkennel [illegible] me stop this way first:—So, [illegible]

Page. Good master Ford, be co[illegible] wrong yourself too much.

Ford. True, master Page. [illegible] you shall see sport anon: follow [illegible]

Eva. This is very fantastical, [illegible] jealousies.

Caius. By gar, 'tis no de fashion [illegible] it is not jealous in France.

Page. Nay, follow him, gentlemen; [illegible] issue of his search.

[*Exeunt Evans, Page, [illegible]*

Mrs Page. Is there not a double [illegible] in this?

Mrs Ford. I know not which pleases [illegible] ter, that my husband is deceived, or [illegible]

Mrs Page. What a taking was he [illegible] your husband asked who was in the [illegible]

Mrs Ford. I am half afraid he [illegible]

[illegible]

Enter FENTON [illegible]

Fent. I see, I [illegible]
Therefore, no more [illegible]

Anne. Alas! how [illegible]

Fent. Why, [illegible]
He doth object, I am too [illegible]
And that, my state being [illegible]
I seek to heal it only by [illegible]
Besides these, other bars he lays before me,
My riots past, my wild societies; [illegible]
And tells me, 'tis a thing impossible [illegible]
I should love thee but as a brother. [illegible]

Anne. May be, he tells you true. [illegible]

Fent. No, heaven so speed me in my time [illegible]
Albeit, I will confess, thy father's wealth [illegible]
Was the first motive that I wooed thee, Anne;
Yet, wooing thee, I found that of more value
Than stamps in gold, or sums in sealed bags;
And 'tis the very riches of thyself
That now I aim at. [illegible]

Anne. Gentle master Fenton,
Yet seek my father's love; still seek it, sir;
If opportunity and humblest suit
Cannot attain it, why, then,—Hark you hither.
[They converse apart.

Enter SHALLOW, SLENDER, *and* MRS QUICKLY.

Shal. Break their talk, mistress Quickly; my kinsman shall speak for himself.

Slen. I'll make a shaft or a bolt on't: 'slid, 'tis but venturing.

Shal. Be not dismay'd.

Slen. No, she shall not dismay me: I care not for that,—but that I am afeard.

Quick. Hark ye; master Slender would speak a word with you.

Anne. I come to him.—This is my father's choice.
O, what a world of vile ill-favour'd faults
Looks handsome in three hundred pounds a-year! [*Aside.*

Quick. And how does good master Fenton? Pray you, a word with you.

Shal. She's coming; to her, coz. O boy, thou hadst a father!

Slen. I had a father, mistress Anne;—my uncle can tell you good jests of him.—Pray you, uncle, tell mistress Anne the jest, how my father stole two geese out of a pen, good uncle.

Shal. Mistress Anne, my cousin loves you.

Slen. Ay, that I do; as well as I love any woman in Gloucestershire.

Shal. He will maintain you like a gentleman-[illegible]

Slen. Ay, that I will, come cut and long-tail, under the degree of a squire.

Shal. He will make you a hundred and fifty [illegible]

Quick. Good master Shallow, let him woo for himself.

Shal. Marry, I thank you for it; I thank you for that good comfort.—She calls you, coz: I'll [illegible] you.

Anne. Now, master Slender.

Slen. Now, good mistress Anne.

Anne. What is your will?

Slen. My will? od's heartlings, that's a pretty jest, indeed! I ne'er made my will yet, I thank heaven; I am not such a sickly creature, I give heaven praise.

Anne. I mean, master Slender, what would you with me?

Slen. Truly, for mine own part, I would little or nothing with you: Your father, and my uncle, have made motions; if it be my luck, so; if not, happy man be his dole! They can tell you how things go, better than I can: You may ask your father; here he comes.

Enter PAGE, *and Mistress* PAGE.

Page. Now, master Slender:—Love him, daughter Anne.—
Why, how now! what does master Fenton here?
You wrong me, sir, thus still to haunt my house:
I told you, sir, my daughter is disposed of.

Fent. Nay, master Page, be not impatient.

Mrs Page. Good master Fenton, come not to my child.

Page. She is no match for you.

Fent. Sir, will you hear me?

Page. No, good master Fenton.
Come, master Shallow; come, son Slender; in:—
Knowing my mind, you wrong me, master Fenton. [*Exeunt Page, Shal. and Slen.*

Quick. Speak to mistress Page.

Fent. Good mistress Page, for that I love your daughter
In such a righteous fashion as I do,
Perforce, against all checks, rebukes, and manners,
I must advance the colours of my love,
And not retire: Let me have your good will.

Anne. Good mother, do not marry me to yond' fool.

Mrs Page. I mean it not; I seek you a better husband.

Quick. That's my master, master doctor.

Anne. Alas, I had rather be set quick i' the earth,
And bowl'd to death with turnips.

Mrs Page. Come, trouble not yourself: Good master Fenton,
I will not be your friend, nor enemy:
My daughter will I question how she loves you,
And as I find her, so am I affected;
Till then, farewell, [illegible]
Her father will be [illegible]

Fent. Farewell, [illegible]

Quick. This is my doing, [illegible] will you not stay [illegible] physician? Look [illegible] doing.

Fent. I thank thee; [illegible] to-night [illegible]
Give my sweet Nan this [illegible] pains.

Quick. Now heaven send [illegible]
A kind heart he hath: a [illegible] through fire and water for [illegible]
But yet, I would my master had [illegible] or I would master Slender had [illegible]
I would master Fenton had [illegible]
I can for them all three; for [illegible] mised, and I'll be as good as my [illegible] ciously for master Fenton. Well, [illegible] ther errand to sir John Falstaff [illegible] mistresses; what a beast am I to slack [illegible]

SCENE V.—*A Room in the Garter Inn.*

Enter FALSTAFF *and* BARDOLPH.

Fal. Bardolph, I say,—

Bard. Here, sir.

Fal. Go fetch me a quart of sack; put it in't. [*Exit Bard.*] Have I lived to be carried a basket, like a barrow of butcher's offal, to be thrown into the Thames? Well, if I live such another trick, I'll have my brains ta'en out, and buttered, and give them to a dog for a new year's gift. The rogues slighted me into the river with as little remorse as they would have drowned a bitch's blind puppies, fifteen i' the litter: and you may know by my size that I have a kind of alacrity in sinking; if the bottom were as deep as hell, I should down. I had been drowned, but that the shore was shelving and shallow; a death that I abhor; for the water swells a man; and what a thing should I have been, when I had been swelled! I should have been a mountain of mummy.

Re-enter BARDOLPH, *with the wine.*

Bard. Here's mistress Quickly, sir, desires to speak with you.

Fal. Come, let me pour in some sack to the Thames water; for my belly's as cold as if I had swallowed snow-balls for pills to cool the reins. Call her in.

Bard. Come in, woman.

Enter Mrs QUICKLY.

Quick. By your leave; I cry you mercy. Give your worship good-morrow.

Fal. Take away these chalices. Go brew me a pottle of sack finely.

[illegible] a good bilbo, in [illegible] hilt to point, heel to heel; and [illegible] stopped in, like a strong distillation, with stinking clothes, that fretted in their own grease: think of that,—a man of my kidney,—think of that; that am as subject to heat as butter; a man of continual dissolution and thaw; it was a miracle to 'scape suffocation. And in the heat of this bath, when I was more than half stewed in grease, like a Dutch dish, to be thrown into the Thames, and cooled, glowing hot, in that surge, like a horse-shoe; think of that,—hissing hot,—think of that, master Brook.

Ford. In good sadness, sir, I am sorry that for my sake you have suffered all this. My suit then is desperate; you'll undertake her no more.

Fal. Master Brook, I will be thrown into Ætna, as I have been into Thames, ere I will leave her thus. Her husband is this morning gone a birding: I have received from her another embassy of meeting; 'twixt eight and nine is the hour, master Brook.

Ford. 'Tis past eight already, sir.

Fal. Is it? I will then address me to my appointment. Come to me at your convenient leisure, and you shall know how I speed; and the conclusion shall be crowned with your enjoying her: Adieu. You shall have her, master Brook; Master Brook, you shall cuckold Ford. [*Exit.*

Ford. Hum! ha! is this a vision? is this a dream? do I sleep? Master Ford, awake; awake, master Ford; there's a hole made in your best coat, master Ford. This 'tis to be married! this 'tis to have linen and buck-baskets! I'[illegible] will proclaim myself what I am: I will [illegible] the locher; he is at my house; he cannot scape me; 'tis impossible he should; he cannot shrink into a halfpenny purse, nor into a pepper-box;

[illegible] should aid [illegible] Though [illegible] yet to be what I [illegible]

[illegible] would not, shall [illegible] horse-to [illegible] me, I'll be [illegible]

ACT IV.

SCENE I.—*The Street.*

Enter Mrs Page, Mrs Quickly, *and* William.

Mrs Page. Is he at master Ford's already, [illegible]

Quick. Sure he is by this, or will be presently: but truly, he is very courageous mad, about his throwing into the water. Mistress Ford desires you to come suddenly.

Mrs Page. I'll be with her by and by; I'll but bring my young man here to school: Look, where his master comes; 'tis a playing-day, I see.

Enter Sir Hugh Evans.

How now, sir Hugh? no school to-day?

Eva. No; master Slender is let the boys leave to play.

Quick. Blessing of his heart!

Mrs Page. Sir Hugh, my husband says, my son profits nothing in the world at his book; I pray you, ask him some questions in his accidence.

Eva. Come hither, William; hold up your head; come.

Mrs Page. Come on, sirrah; hold up your head; answer your master, be not afraid.

Eva. William, how many numbers is in nouns?

Will. Two.

Quick. Truly, I thought there had been one number more; because they say, od's nouns.

Eva. Peace your tattlings.—What is *fair*, William?

Will. *Pulcher.*

Quick. Poulcats! there are fairer things than poulcats, sure.

Eva. You are a very simplicity 'oman; I pray you, peace.—What is *lapis*, William?

Will. A stone.

Eva. And what is a stone, William?

Will. A pebble.

Eva. No, it is *lapis;* I pray you, remember in your prain.

Will. *Lapis.*

Eva. That is good, William. What is he, William, that does lend articles?

Will. Articles are borrowed of the pronoun; and be thus declined, *Singulariter, nominativo, hic, hæc, hoc.*

Eva. *Nominativo, hig, hag, hog;*—pray you, mark: *genitivo, hujus*: [illegible] *cusative case?*

Will. *Accusativo, hinc.*

Eva. I pray you, have your child; *Accusativo, hing, hang, hog.*

Quick. Hang hog is Latin [illegible] rant you.

Eva. Leave your prattles, [illegible] the focative case, William?

Will. O—*vocativo*, O.

Eva. Remember, William; [illegible]

Quick. And that's a good root.

Eva. 'Oman, forbear.

Mrs Page. Peace.

Eva. What is your *genitive case* [illegible] liam?

Will. *Genitive case?*

Eva. Ay.

Will. *Genitive,—horum, harum, horum.*

Quick. Vengeance of *Jenny's* [illegible] her!—never name her, child, if she be [illegible]

Eva. For shame, 'oman.

Quick. You do ill to teach the [illegible] words: he teaches him to hick and hack, which they'll do fast enough of themselves, to call horum:—fie upon you!

Eva. 'Oman, art thou lunatics? [illegible] understandings for thy cases, and the [illegible] of the genders? Thou art as foolish [illegible] creatures as I would desires.

Mrs Page. Pr'ythee hold thy peace.

Eva. Shew me now, William, some [illegible] sions of your pronouns.

Will. Forsooth, I have forgot.

Eva. It is *ki, ka, cod;* if you [illegible] *kies,* your *kas,* and your *cods,* you [illegible] preeches. Go your ways, and play, go.

Mrs Page. He is a better scholar, than I thought he was.

Eva. He is a good sprag memory. Farewell, mistress Page.

Mrs Page. Adieu, good sir Hugh. [Exit Sir Hugh.] Get you home, boy.—Come, we stay too long. [Exeunt.

SCENE II.—*A room in Ford's house.*

Enter Falstaff *and Mrs* Ford.

Fal. Mistress Ford, your sorrow hath eaten up my sufferance; I see, you are obsequious in your love, and I profess requital to a hair's breadth; not only, mistress Ford, in the simple

[illegible] P what's at [illegible]

[illegible] [Aside.

[illegible] you have no-[illegible]

[illegible] your husband is in [illegible] yonder with [illegible] all married men- [illegible] of what [illegible] himself on [illegible] ! that [illegible] mended but [illegible] to this his de- [illegible] that the knight [illegible] of him?

[illegible] and swears, he [illegible] he searched for [illegible] to my husband, he is [illegible] and the rest of [illegible] to make an- [illegible] : but I am [illegible] ; now he shall see [illegible]

[illegible] mistress Page?

[illegible] ; he will [illegible]

[illegible] —the knight is here. [illegible] utterly shamed, [illegible] What a woman are [illegible] with him; better [illegible]

[illegible] should he go? how [illegible] I put him into the [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] master! the basket: [illegible]? [illegible] of master Ford's [illegible] pistols, that none [illegible] might slip away [illegible] here? [illegible] up into the [illegible] to dis- [illegible] the Bas-

[illegible]

Mrs [illegible]

Mrs Page. [illegible] in no woman [illegible] wise, he might [illegible] kerchief, but [illegible]

Fal. Good hearty [illegible] tunity, rather than a [illegible].

Mrs Ford. My maid's [illegible] of Brentford, has a gown above.

Mrs Page. On my word, it will [illegible] she's as big as he is; and there's her thrum'd hat, and her muffler too: Run up, sir John.

Mrs Ford. Go, go, sweet sir John: mistress Page and I will look some linen for your head.

Mrs Page. Quick, quick; we'll come dress you straight: put on the gown the while. [Exit Falstaff.

Mrs Ford. I wonder, my husband can dote on him in this shape: he cannot abide the old man of Brentford; he swears, she's a witch; forbade her my house, and hath threatened to beat her.

Mrs Page. Heaven guide him to thy husband's cudgel! and the devil guide his cudgel afterwards!

Mrs Ford. But is my husband coming?

Mrs Page. Ay, in good sadness, is he, and talks of the basket too, howsoever he hath had intelligence.

Mrs Ford. We'll try that; for I'll appoint my men to carry the basket again, to meet him at the door with it, as they did last time.

Mrs Page. Nay, but he'll be here presently: let's go dress him like the witch of Brentford.

Mrs Ford. I'll first direct my men, what they shall do with the basket. Go up, I'll bring linen for him straight. [Exit.

Mrs Page. Hang him, dishonest varlet! we cannot misuse him enough.

We'll leave a proof, by that which we will do,
Wives may be merry, and yet honest too:
We do not act, that often jest and laugh;
'Tis old but true, *Still swine eat all the draff.*
[Exit.

Re-enter Mrs Ford, *with two Servants.*

Mrs Ford. Go, sirs, take the basket again on your shoulders; your master is hard at door; if he bid you set it down, obey him: quickly, despatch. [Exit.

1 *Serv.* Come, come, take it up.

2 *Serv.* Pray heaven, it be not full of the knight again.

[illegible] out; I had as lief bleed as [illegible]

[illegible] Shallow, Caius, and Sir [illegible] Evans.

Ford. Ay, but if it prove true, master Page, have you any way then to unhatch me again?—Set down the basket, villain; somebody call my wife.—You, youth in a basket, come out here!—O, you panderly rascals! there's a knot, a gang, a pack, a conspiracy against me: Now shall the devil be shamed. What! wife, I say! come, come forth; behold what honest clothes you send forth to the bleaching.

Page. Why, this passes! Master Ford, you are not to go loose any longer; you must be pinioned.

Eva. Why, this is lunatics! this is mad as a mad dog!

Shal. Indeed, master Ford, this is not well; indeed.

Enter Mrs Ford.

Ford. So say I too, sir.—Come hither, mistress Ford; mistress Ford, the honest woman, the modest wife, the virtuous creature, that hath the jealous fool to her husband! I suspect without cause, mistress, do I?

Mrs Ford. Heaven be my witness, you do, if you suspect me in any dishonesty.

Ford. Well said, brazen-face; hold it out.—Come forth, sirrah.

[*Pulls the clothes out of the basket.*

Page. This passes!

Mrs Ford. Are you not ashamed? let the clothes alone.

Ford. I shall find you anon.

Eva. 'Tis unreasonable! Will you take up your wife's clothes? Come away.

Ford. Empty the basket, I say.

Mrs Ford. Why, man, why,—

Ford. Master Page, as I am a man, there was one conveyed out of my house yesterday in this basket: Why may not he be there again? In my house I am sure he is: my intelligence is true; my jealousy is reasonable: Pluck me out all the linen.

Mrs Ford. If you find a man there, he shall die a flea's death.

Page. Here's no man.

Shal. By my fidelity, this is not well, master Ford; this wrongs you.

Eva. Master Ford, you must pray, and not follow the imaginations of your own heart: this is jealousies.

Ford. Well, he's not here I seek for.

Page. No, nor no where else, but in your brain.

Ford. Help to search my house this one time: if I find not what I seek, show no colour for my extremity, let me for ever be your table-sport; let them say of me, As jealous as Ford, that searched a hollow walnut [illegible]

Mrs Page. [illegible] you, and [illegible] will come [illegible]

Ford. Old woman! [illegible]

Mrs Ford. Why, [illegible] Brentford.

Ford. A witch, a [illegible] queen! Have I not [illegible] comes of errands, does [illegible] we do not know what's [illegible] the profession of fortune [illegible] charms, by spells, by [illegible] bery as this is; beyond [illegible] nothing.——Come [illegible] you; come down, I say.

Mrs Ford. Nay, good [illegible] good gentlemen, let him [illegible] man.

Enter Falstaff *in women's [illegible]* *Mrs* Page.

Mrs Page. Come, mother Page, [illegible] your hand.

Ford. I'll *pat* her:——Out [illegible] you witch! [*beats him*] you [illegible] you polecat, you ronyon! *out* [illegible] jure you, I'll fortune-tell you. [*Exit.*

Mrs Page. Are you not ashamed? you have killed the poor woman.

Mrs Ford. Nay, he will do it [illegible] ly credit for you.

Ford. Hang her, witch!

Eva. By yea and no, I think [illegible] witch indeed: I like not when [illegible] great peard; I spy a great peard [illegible] fer.

Ford. Will you follow, [illegible] you, follow; see but the [illegible] if I cry out thus upon no trail, [illegible] when I open again.

Page. Let's obey his humour a [illegible] Come, gentlemen.

[*Exeunt Page, Ford, Shallow,* [illegible]

Mrs Page. Trust me, he beat him [illegible] fully.

Mrs Ford. Nay, by the mass, [illegible] he beat him most unpitifully, [illegible]

Mrs Page. I'll have the cudgel [illegible] hang o'er the altar; it hath done [illegible] service.

Mrs Ford. What think you? May [illegible] the warrant of womanhood, and the [illegible] a good conscience, pursue him with any [illegible] revenge?

Mrs Page. The spirit of wantonness [illegible] scared out of him; if the devil have [illegible] the simple, with fine and recovery, [illegible] I think, in the way of waste, attempt [illegible]

Mrs Ford. Shall we tell our [illegible] we have served him?

[illegible]

[illegible] Exeunt.

[illegible] three [illegible] still be to- [illegible] meet him. [illegible] to [illegible] the [illegible]: Let [illegible] speak Eng- [illegible] you.

[illegible] fantastic; but I'll [illegible] they have had [illegible] I have turned [illegible] off; I'll [illegible] [Exeunt.

[illegible] Ford's house.

[illegible] Page, Mrs Ford, and [illegible] Evans.

[illegible] of a'clock [illegible] these letters [illegible]

[illegible] of an hour. [illegible] do what [illegible] with cold, [illegible] thou doth thy ho- [illegible] lunatick, [illegible]; as mad, [illegible] ask your wives [illegible] spirit, [illegible] shall follow, [illegible] shall disgrace him for it. [illegible] rather than that they [illegible] meet they'll meet [illegible] he, he; he'll ne- [illegible] thrown into the [illegible] of an old [illegible] witch's in him, [illegible] his fells is [illegible]

[illegible] Dame, [illegible]

[illegible]

Mrs Page. [illegible]

[illegible]

Sometimes a keeper here [illegible]

Doth all the winter-time, [illegible]

Walk round about an oak, with great ragged horns;

And there he blasts the tree, and takes cattle;

And makes milch-kine yield blood, and shakes a chain

In a most hideous and dreadful manner:

You have heard of such a spirit, and well you know,

The superstitious idle-headed old

Received, and did deliver to our age,

This tale of Herne the hunter for a truth.

Page. Why, yet there want not many, that do fear

In deep of night to walk by this Herne's oak:

But what of this?

Mrs Ford. Marry, this is our device;

That Falstaff at that oak shall meet with us,

Disguised like Herne, with huge horns on his head.

Page. Well, let it not be doubted but he'll come,

And in this shape: When you have brought him thither,

What shall be done with him? what is your plot?

Mrs Page. That likewise have we thought upon, and thus:

Nan Page my daughter, and my little son,

And three or four more of their growth, we'll dress

Like urchins, ouphes, and fairies, green and white,

With rounds of waxen tapers on their heads,

And rattles in their hands; upon a sudden,

As Falstaff, she, and I, are newly met,

Let them from forth a saw-pit rush at once

With some diffused song; upon their sight,

We two in great amazedness will fly:

Then let them all encircle him about,

And, fairy-like, to pinch the unclean knight;

And ask him, why, that hour of fairy revel,

In their so secret paths he dares to tread,

In shape profane.

Mrs Ford. And till he tell the truth,

Let the supposed fairies pinch him sound,

And burn him with their tapers.

Mrs Page. The truth being known,

We'll all present ourselves; dis-horn the spirit,

And mock him home to Windsor.

Ford. The children must

Be practis'd well to this, or they'll ne'er do't.

Eva. I will teach the children their behaviours; and I will be like a jack-an-apes also, to burn the knight with my taber.

Ford. That will be excellent. I'll go buy them vizards.

Mrs Page. My Nan shall be the queen of all the fairies,
Finely attired in a robe of white.

Page. That silk will I go buy;—and in that time
Shall Master Slender steal my Nan away,
[*Aside.*
And marry her at Eton.—Go, send to Falstaff straight.

Ford. Nay, I'll to him again in name of Brook:
He'll tell me all his purpose: Sure, he'll come.

Mrs Page. Fear not you that: Go, get us properties,
And tricking for our fairies.

Eva. Let us about it: It is admirable pleasures, and fery honest knaveries.
[*Exeunt Page, Ford, and Evans.*

Mrs Page. Go, mistress Ford,
Send Quickly to sir John, to know his mind.
[*Exit Mrs Ford.*
I'll to the doctor; he hath my good will,
And none but he, to marry with Nan Page.
That Slender, though well landed, is an idiot;
And he my husband best of all affects:
The doctor is well money'd, and his friends
Potent at court: he, none but he, shall have her,
Though twenty thousand worthier come to crave her.
[*Exit.*

SCENE V.—*A room in the Garter Inn.*

Enter Host and SIMPLE.

Host. What would'st thou have, boor? what, thick-skin? speak, breathe, discuss; brief, short, quick, snap.

Sim. Marry, sir, I come to speak with sir John Falstaff from master Slender.

Host. There's his chamber, his house, his castle, his standing-bed, and truckle-bed; 'tis painted about with the story of the prodigal, fresh and new: Go, knock and call; he'll speak like an *Anthropophaginian* unto thee: Knock, I say.

Sim. There's an old woman, a fat woman, gone up into his chamber; I'll be so bold as stay, sir, till she come down: I come to speak with her, indeed.

Host. Ha! a fat woman! the knight may be robbed: I'll call.—Bully knight! Bully sir John! speak from thy lungs military: Art thou there? it is thine host, thine Ephesian, calls.

Fal. [*Above.*] How now, mine host?

Host. Here's a Bohemian Tartar tarries the coming down of thy fat woman: Let her descend, bully, let her descend; my chambers are honourable: Fye! privacy? fye!

Enter FALSTAFF.

Fal. There was, mine host, an old fat woman even now with me; but she's gone.

[illegible]

Fal. [illegible]
would [illegible]

Sim. [illegible]
to her, [illegible]
know, [illegible]
him [illegible] chains, [illegible]

Fal. I spake with the old [illegible]

Sim. And what says she, [illegible]

Fal. Marry, she says, [illegible]
man, that beguiled master [illegible]
cozened him of it.

Sim. I would, I could have [illegible]
woman herself. I had other [illegible]
ken with her, from [illegible]

Fal. What are they? let me [illegible]

Host. Ay, come; quick. [illegible]

Sim. I may not conceal them, [illegible]

Fal. Conceal them, or thou [illegible]

Sim. Why, sir, they were [illegible]
mistress Anne Page: to know [illegible]
master's fortune to have her, or no.

Fal. 'Tis, 'tis his fortune. [illegible]

Sim. What, sir?

Fal. To have her,—or no? [illegible]
man told me so.

Sim. May I be so bold to say so [illegible]

Fal. Ay, sir Tike; who more bold? [illegible]

Sim. I thank your worship: I shall [illegible]
master glad with these tidings. [illegible]

Host. Thou art clerkly, thou art [illegible]
John: Was there a wise woman with [illegible]

Fal. Ay, that there was, mine host; [illegible]
hath taught me more wit than ever I [illegible]
before in my life: and I paid nothing [illegible]
ther, but was paid for my learning. [illegible]

Enter BARDOLPH.

Bard. Out, alas, sir! cozenage! mean[illegible]
age!

Host. Where be my horses? speak [illegible]
them, varletto.

Bard. Run away with the cozeners; [illegible]
soon as I came beyond Eton, they threw [illegible]
from behind one of them, in a slough of [illegible]
and set spurs, and away, like three Germ[illegible]
vils, three doctor Faustuses.

Host. They are gone but to meet the [illegible]
villain: do not say, they be fled; Germ[illegible]
honest men.

Enter Sir HUGH EVANS.

Eva. Where is mine host?

Host. What is the matter, sir?

Eva. Have a care of your entertain[illegible]
there is a friend of mine come to town [illegible]
me, there is three cousin germans, that [illegible]
zened all the hosts of Reading, of Mal[illegible]
of Colebrook, of horses and money. I [illegible]
for good-will, look you: you are wise [illegible]

[illegible]

Host. I will [illegible]
with, at the least, [illegible]
Fent. Fenton [illegible]

With the dear love I bear to fair [illegible]
Who, mutually, [illegible]
(So far such as [illegible]
Even to my wish: I [illegible]
Of such contents as [illegible]
The mirth whereof so [illegible]
That neither, singly, can [illegible]
Without the show of both—wherein fat Falstaff
Hath a great scene: the image of the jest
[Showing the letter.
I'll show you here at large. Hark, good mine host:
To-night at Herne's oak, just 'twixt twelve and one,
Must my sweet Nan present the fairy queen;
The purpose why, is here; in which disguise,
While other jests are something rank on foot,
Her father hath commanded her to slip
Away with Slender, and with him at Eton
Immediately to marry: she hath consented:
Now, sir,
Her mother, ever strong against that match,
And firm for doctor Caius, hath appointed
That he shall likewise shuffle her away,
While other sports are taking of their minds,
And at the deanery, where a priest attends,
Straight marry her: to this her mother's plot
She, seemingly obedient, likewise hath
Made promise to the doctor;—Now, thus it rests:
Her father means she shall be all in white,
And in that habit, when Slender sees his time
To take her by the hand, and bid her go,
She shall go with him:—her mother hath intended,
The better to denote her to the doctor,
(For they must all be mask'd and vizarded,)
That, quaint in green, she shall be loose enrob'd,
With ribbands pendant, flaring 'bout her head;
And when the doctor spies his vantage ripe,
To pinch her by the hand, and, on that token,
The maid hath given consent to go with him.
Host. Which means she to deceive? father or mother?
Fent. Both, my good host, to go along with me:
And here it rests,—that you'll procure the vicar
To stay for me at church, 'twixt twelve and one,
And, in the lawful name of marrying,
To give our hearts united ceremony.
Host. Well, husband your device; I'll to the vicar:
Bring you the maid, you shall not lack a priest.
Fent. So shall I evermore be bound to thee;
Besides, I'll make a present recompence.
[*Exeunt.*

ACT V.

SCENE I.—*A room in the Garter Inn.*

Enter FALSTAFF *and Mrs* QUICKLY.

Fal. No more prattling;—go——I'll hold: this is the third time; I hope, good luck lies in odd numbers. Away, go; they say, there is divinity in odd numbers, either in nativity, chance, or death.—Away.

Quick. I'll provide you a chain; and I'll do what I can to get you a pair of horns.

Fal. Away, I say; time wears: hold up your head, and mince. [*Exit Mrs Quickly.*

Enter FORD.

How now, master Brook? Master Brook, the matter will be known to-night, or never. Be you in the park about midnight, at Herne's oak, and you shall see wonders.

Ford. Went you not to her yesterday, sir, as you told me you had appointed?

Fal. I went to her, master Brook, as you see, like a poor old man: but I came from her, master Brook, like a poor old woman. That same knave, her husband, hath the finest mad devil of jealousy in him, master Brook, that ever governed frenzy. I will tell you.—He beat me grievously, in the shape of a woman; for in the shape of man, master Brook, I fear not Goliath with a weaver's beam; because I know also, life is a shuttle. I am in haste; go along with me; I'll tell you all, master Brook. Since I plucked geese, played truant, and whipped top, I knew not what it was to be beaten, till lately. Follow me: I'll tell you strange things of this knave Ford; on whom to-night I will be revenged, and I will deliver his wife into your hand. —Follow; strange things in hand, master Brook! follow. [*Exeunt.*

SCENE II.—*Windsor Park.*

Enter PAGE, SHALLOW, *and* SLENDER.

Page. Come, come; we'll couch i' the castle-ditch, till we see the light of our fairies.—Remember, son Slender, my daughter.

Slen. Ay, forsooth; I have spoke with her, and we have a nay-word, how to know one another. I come to her in white, and cry, *mum*; she cries, *budget*; and by that we know one another.

Shal. That's good too: but what needs either your *mum*, or her *budget*? the white will decipher her well enough.—It hath struck ten o'clock.

Page. The night is dark; light and spirits will become it well. Heaven prosper our sport! No man means evil but black [illegible] know him by his horns. [illegible] me.

SCENE III.—*The [illegible]*

Enter Mrs PAGE, *Mrs* FORD, [illegible]

Mrs Page. Master Brook, [illegible] green: where you see [illegible] hand, away with her to [illegible] it quickly: Go before [illegible] must go together.

Caius. I know vat I have to do.

Mrs Page. Fare you well, [illegible] —My husband will not rejoice [illegible] abuse of Falstaff, as he will chafe [illegible] marrying my daughter: but [illegible] better a little chiding, than a great [illegible] break.

Mrs Ford. Where is Nan now, and [illegible] of fairies? and the Welch devil, [illegible]

Mrs Page. They are all couched [illegible] by Herne's oak, with obscured [illegible] at the very instant of Falstaff's and [illegible] they will at once display to the night [illegible]

Mrs Ford. That cannot choose [illegible] him.

Mrs Page. If he be not amazed, he will be mocked; if he be amazed, he will every [illegible] motked.

Mrs Ford. We'll betray him finally.

Mrs Page. Against such lewdsters, and their lechery,
Those that betray them do no treachery.

Mrs Ford. The hour draws on; to the oak!

SCENE IV.—*Windsor Park.*

Enter Sir HUGH EVANS, *and* [illegible]

Eva. Trib, trib, fairies; come, and remember your parts: be pold, I pray you, follow into the pit; and when I give your 'ords, do as I pid you; come, come; trib, trib.

SCENE V.—*Another part of the Park.*

Enter FALSTAFF *disguised, with a buck's [illegible]*

Fal. The Windsor bell hath struck twelve; the minute draws on: Now, the hot-blooded gods assist me:—Remember, Jove, thou wast a bull for thy Europa; love set on thy horns. O, powerful love! that, in some respects, makes a beast a man; in some other, a man a beast. You were also, Jupiter, a swan, for the love of Leda;—O, omnipotent love! how near the

[illegible]

[illegible] *Let the* [illegible] *tunes of* [illegible] *and snow* [illegible] *of provoca-* [illegible] [*Whistling her.*] [illegible] *in calm with me,* [illegible]

[illegible] *white-frock, such a* [illegible] *chrystall, my* [illegible] *of this vestal, and my* [illegible] *handmaid.* Am I a [illegible] *the Herne the hunter?*

[illegible] *of obedience; he* [illegible] *a virtuous spirit, wel-* [illegible] [*Whistle within.*] [illegible] *other?*

[illegible] *our sins!*

[illegible] *let?*

[illegible] *away.* [*They rise off.*]

[illegible] *shall not have his chim-* [illegible] *if we should not hell on* [illegible] *where we then.*

[illegible] *like a satyr; Mrs* [illegible] *Page, as the* [illegible] *by her brother and* [illegible] *with tapers*

[illegible] *green, and white,*
[illegible] *shadows of night,*
[illegible] *destiny,*
[illegible] *quality.—*
[illegible] *fairy o-yes.*
[illegible] *silence, you*
[illegible] *shall then leap:*
[illegible] *shall'd, and hearths*
[illegible] *as blue as bilberry:*
[illegible] *shall shittery.*
[illegible] *spirits to them,*
[illegible] *their tricks must*
[illegible] *upon his face.*
[illegible] *shall where you*
[illegible] *prayers shall,*
[illegible] *fairy;*

[illegible] *sleep shall scarcely [illegible]*
But there as deep, and [illegible]
Fields shine, [illegible]
and shine.

Quick. About, about;
Search Windsor castle, elves, within and without:
Strew good luck, [illegible]
That it may stand till the perpetual doom,
In state as wholesome, as in state 'tis fit,
Worthy the owner, and the owner it.
The several chairs of order look you scour
With juice of balm, and every precious flower:
Each fair instalment, coat, and sevéral crest,
With loyal blazon, evermore be blest!
And nightly, meadow-fairies, look you sing,
Like to the Garter's compass, in a ring:
The expressure that it bears, green let it be,
More fertile-fresh than all the field to see;
And, *Honi soit qui mal y pense* write,
In emerald tufts, flowers purple, blue, and white;
Like sapphire, pearl, and rich embroidery,
Buckled below fair knight-hood's bending knee:
Fairies use flowers for their charactery.
Away; disperse: But, till 'tis one o'clock,
Our dance of custom, round about the oak
Of Herne the hunter, let us not forget.

Eva. Pray you, lock hand in hand; yourselves in order set:
And twenty glow-worms shall our lanterns be,
To guide our measure round about the tree.
But, stay; I smell a man of middle earth.

Fal. Heavens defend me from that Welsh fairy! lest he transform me to a piece of cheese!

Pist. Vile worm, thou wast o'er-look'd even in thy birth.

Quick. With trial-fire touch me his finger-end:
If he be chaste, the flame will back descend,
And turn him to no pain; but if he burn,
It is the flesh of a corrupted heart.

Pist. A trial, come.

Eva. Come, will this wood take fire?
[*They burn him with their tapers.*

Fal. Oh, oh, oh!

Quick. Corrupt, corrupt, and tainted in desire!
About him, fairies; sing a scornful rhyme:
And as you trip, still pinch him to your time.

Eva. It is right; indeed he is full of leacherie and iniquity.

SONG.

Fye on sinful fantasy!
Fye on lust and luxury!
Lust is but a bloody fire,
Kindled with unchaste desire,
Fed in heart; whose flames aspire,
As thoughts do blow them, higher and higher.
Pinch him, fairies, mutually;
Pinch him for his villainy;

Pinch [illegible] *and turn him*
[illegible]
The taper [illegible] *light, and moonshine be out.*

During this song, the fairies pinch Falstaff. Doctor Caius comes one way, and steals away a fairy in green; Slender another way, and takes off a fairy in white; and Fenton comes, and steals away Mrs Anne Page. A noise of hunting is made within. All the fairies run away. Falstaff pulls off his buck's head, and rises.

Enter PAGE, FORD, *Mrs* PAGE, *and Mrs* FORD. *They lay hold of him.*

Page. Nay, do not fly: I think, we have watch'd you now:
Will none but Herne the hunter serve your turn?

Mrs Page. I pray you, come; hold up the jest no higher:—
Now, good sir John, how like you Windsor wives?
See you these, husband? do not these fair yokes
Become the forest better than the town?

Ford. Now, sir, who's a cuckold now?—Master Brook, Falstaff's a knave, a cuckoldly knave; here are his horns, master Brook: And, master Brook, he hath enjoyed nothing of Ford's but his buck-basket, his cudgel, and twenty pounds of money; which must be paid to master Brook: his horses are arrested for it, master Brook.

Mrs Ford. Sir John, we have had ill luck; we could never meet. I will never take you for my love again, but I will always count you my deer.

Fal. I do begin to perceive that I am made an ass.

Ford. Ay, and an ox too; both the proofs are extant.

Fal. And these are not fairies? I was three or four times in the thought, they were not fairies: and yet the guiltiness of my mind, the sudden surprise of my powers, drove the grossness of the foppery into a received belief, in despite of the teeth of all rhyme and reason, that they were fairies. See now, how wit may be made a Jack-a-lent, when 'tis upon ill employment!

Eva. Sir John Falstaff, serve Got, and leave your desires, and fairies will not pinse you.

Ford. Well said, fairy Hugh.

Eva. And leave you your jealousies too, I pray you.

Ford. I will never mistrust my wife again, till thou art able to woo her in good English.

Fal. Have I laid my brain in the sun, and dried it, that it wants matter to prevent so gross o'er-reaching as this? Am I ridden with a Welch goat too? Shall I have a coxcomb of frize? 'tis time I were choked with a piece of toasted cheese.

Eva. Seh do[illegible]
pully in all pattern[illegible]

Fal. [illegible]
at the taint of [illegible]
lish? This is [illegible]
late-walking, through [illegible]

Mrs Page. Why, th[illegible]
though we would have [illegible]
hearts by the head and sh[illegible]
ourselves without scruple to [illegible]
devil could have made you [illegible]

Ford. What, a hedge-[illegible]
flax?

Mrs Page. A puffed [illegible]

Page. Old, cold, with[illegible]
entrails?

Ford. And one that is [illegible]

Page. And as poor as Job?

Ford. And as wicked as his wife?

Eva. And given to fornications, and
and sack, and wine, and methegl[illegible]
drinkings, and swearings, and stab[illegible]
and prabbles?

Fal. Well, I am your theme: you
start of me; I am dejected; I am
answer the Welch flannel: ignomin
plummet o'er me: use me as you will.

Ford. Marry, sir, we'll bring you
sor, to one master Brook, that you have
of money, to whom you should have
der: over and above that you have
think, to repay that money will be a
fliction.

Mrs Ford. Nay, husband, let that go
amends:
Forgive that sum, and so we'll all be
Ford. Well, here's my hand; all's
at last.

Page. Yet be cheerful, knight: th
eat a posset to-night at my house; wh
desire thee to laugh at my wife, that no
at thee: Tell her, master Slender hath
her daughter.

Mrs Page. Doctors doubt that: If A
be my daughter, she is, by this, docto
wife.

Enter SLENDER.

Slen. Whoo, ho! ho! father Page!

Page. Son! how now? how now, so
you despatched?

Slen. Despatched!—I'll make the bes
cestershire know on't; would I were ha
else.

Page. Of what, son?

Slen. I came yonder at Eton to marry
Anne Page, and she's a great lubberly
it had not been i' the church, I wo
swinged him, or he should have swin
If I did not think it had been Anne Pa
I might never stir, and 'tis a post-mas
Page. Upon my life then you took th
Slen. What need you tell me that?

[illegible] been [illegible]'s appo[illegible]

[illegible]. Did not [illegible] my daughter [illegible].

[illegible] cry'd mum, [illegible] [illegible] pot.]

[illegible] cannot you see [illegible] house; What shall I [illegible]

[illegible], be not angry: I [illegible] my daughter [illegible] is now with the [illegible] there married.

[illegible]

[illegible] Page? By gar, I am [illegible] gentleman, a boy; it [illegible]. It is not Anne Page: by [illegible]

[illegible] you whether 'tis green? [illegible] 'tis a boy: be gar, I'll [illegible]. [Exit Caius.

[illegible]: Who hath got the [illegible]

[illegible] me: Here comes [illegible]

[illegible] Anne Page.

[illegible]! good my mother,

[illegible]? how chance you went

Mrs Page. Why went you not with master doctor, maid?

Fent. You do amaze her: Hear the truth of it.
You would have married her most shamefully,
Where there was no proportion held in love.
The truth is, she and I, long since contracted,
Are now so sure that nothing can dissever us.
The double jest, that she has counterfeited,
And this deceit loses the name of craft,
Of disobedience, or unduteous title,
Since therein she doth evitate and shun
A thousand irreligious cursed hours,
Which forced marriage would have brought upon her.

Ford. Stand not amazed; here is no remedy:—
In love, the heavens themselves do guide the state;
Money buys lands, and wives are sold by fate.

Fal. I am glad, though you have ta'en a special stand to strike at me, that your arrow hath glanced.

Page. Well, what remedy? Fenton, heaven give thee joy!
What cannot be eschew'd, must be embrac'd.

Fal. When night-dogs run, all sorts of deer are chas'd.

Eva. I will dance and eat plums at your wedding.

Mrs Page. Well, I will muse no further:—
Master Fenton,
Heaven give you many, many merry days!—
Good husband, let us every one go home,
And laugh this sport o'er by a country fire;
Sir John and all.

Ford. Let it be so:—Sir John,
To master Brook you yet shall hold your word;
For he, to-night, shall lie with mistress Ford.

[Exeunt.

TWELFTH-NIGHT

OR,

WHAT YOU WILL.

PERSONS OF THE DRAMA.

ORSINO, *duke of Illyria.*
SEBASTIAN, *a young gentleman, brother to Viola.*
ANTONIO, *a sea captain, friend to Sebastian.*
A Sea Captain, friend to Viola.
VALENTINE, CURIO, } *gentlemen attending on the duke.*
Sir TOBY BELCH, *uncle of Olivia.*
Sir ANDREW AGUE-CHEEK.
MALVOLIO, *steward to Olivia.*

FABIAN, *Clown,* } *servants to Olivia.*

OLIVIA, *a rich countess.*
VIOLA, *in love with the duke.*
MARIA, *Olivia's woman.*

Lords, Priests, Sailors, Officers, Musicians, and other Attendants.

SCENE,—*A city in Illyria; and the sea-coast near it.*

ACT I.

SCENE I.—*An apartment in the Duke's palace.*

Enter DUKE, CURIO, *Lords; Musicians attending.*

Duke. If musick be the food of love, play on,
Give me excess of it; that, surfeiting,
The appetite may sicken, and so die.——
That strain again;—it had a dying fall:
O, it came o'er my ear like the sweet south,
That breathes upon a bank of violets,
Stealing, and giving odour.—Enough; no more;
'Tis not so sweet now, as it was before.
O spirit of love, how quick and fresh art thou!
That, notwithstanding thy capacity
Receiveth as the sea, nought enters there,
Of what validity and pitch soever,
But falls into abatement and low price,
Even in a minute! so full of shapes is fancy
That it alone is high-fantastical.
Cur. Will you go hunt, my lord?
Duke. What, Curio?
Cur. The hart.
Duke. Why, so I do, the noblest that I have.
O, when mine eyes did see Olivia first,
Methought, she purged the air of pestilence;
That instant was I turn'd into a hart;

[illegible]

[illegible] this, to season
[illegible] hoop
[illegible]
[illegible] of that fine
[illegible] brother,
[illegible] gallant shaft
[illegible] allusions else
[illegible] drake, and heart,
[illegible] supplied, and
[illegible] self king!—
[illegible] assisted with
[illegible] [Exeunt.

[illegible] *Captain, and Sailors.*

[illegible] friends, is this?
[illegible] do the Illyria?
[illegible]
[illegible]—What think you,
[illegible] that you yourself were
[illegible] I, and so, perchance,
[illegible] to comfort you
[illegible] ship did split,
[illegible] shoulder saved with
[illegible] I saw your brother,
[illegible] himself
[illegible] him the pro-
[illegible] upon the sea;
[illegible] captain's back,
[illegible] with the waves,
[illegible] gold:
[illegible] to my hope,
[illegible] authority,
[illegible] this country?
[illegible] I was bred and
[illegible] very place.

[illegible]
He [illegible]
[illegible]
Or was so very long; she hath [illegible]
Age I must [illegible]
In [illegible], (as, you know, [illegible]
The law will [illegible] of,) that her [illegible]
The love of her Olivia [illegible]

Vio. What's she?

Cap. A virtuous maid, the daughter of a count,
That died some twelvemonth since; then leaving her
In the protection of his son, her brother,
Who shortly also died: for whose dear love,
They say, she hath abjured the company
And sight of men.

Vio. O, that I served that lady
And might not be delivered to the world
Till I had made mine own occasion mellow,
What my estate is.

Cap. That were hard to compass;
Because she will admit no kind of suit,
No, not the duke's.

Vio. There is a fair behaviour in thee, Captain;
And though that nature with a beauteous wall
Doth oft close in pollution, yet of thee
I will believe, thou hast a mind that suits
With this thy fair and outward character.
I prey thee, and I'll pay thee bounteously,
Conceal me what I am, and be my aid
For such disguise as, haply, shall become
The form of my intent. I'll serve this duke;
Thou shalt present me as an eunuch to him,
It may be worth thy pains; for I can sing,
And speak to him in many sorts of music,
That will allow me very worth his service.
What else may hap, to time I will commit;
Only shape thou thy silence to my wit.

Cap. Be you his eunuch, and your mute I'll be:
When my tongue blabs, then let mine eyes not see!

Vio. I thank thee: Lead me on. [*Exeunt.*

SCENE III.—*A room in Olivia's house.*

Enter Sir Toby Belch, *and* Maria.

Sir To. What a plague means my niece, to take the death of her brother thus? I am sure, care's an enemy to life.

Mar. By my troth, sir Toby, you must come in earlier o'nights; your cousin, my lady, takes great exceptions to your ill hours.

Sir To. Why, let her except before excepted.

Mar. Ay, but you must confine yourself within the modest limits of order.

Sir To. Confine? I'll confine myself no finer than I am: these clothes are good enough to drink in, and so be these boots too; an' they be not, let them hang themselves in their own straps.

Mar. That quaffing and drinking will undo you: I heard my lady talk of it yesterday; and of a foolish knight that you brought in one night here to be her wooer.

Sir To. What? Sir Andrew Ague-cheek?

Mar. Ay, he.

Sir To. He's as tall a man as any's in Illyria.

Mar. What's that to the purpose?

Sir To. Why, he has three thousand ducats a year.

Mar. Ay, but he'll have but a year in all these ducats; he's a very fool, and a prodigal.

Sir To. Fye, that you'll say so! he plays o' the viol-de-gambo, and speaks three or four languages, word for word, without book, and hath all the good gifts of nature.

Mar. He hath, indeed,—almost natural: for, besides that he's a fool, he's a great quarreller; and, but that he hath the gift of a coward to allay the gust he hath in quarrelling, 'tis thought among the prudent, he would quickly have the gift of a grave.

Sir To. By this hand, they are scoundrels, and substractors, that say so of him. Who are they?

Mar. They that add, moreover, he's drunk nightly in your company.

Sir To. With drinking healths to my niece; I'll drink to her, as long as there is a passage in my throat, and drink in Illyria: He's a coward, and a coystril, that will not drink to my niece, till his brains turn o' the toe like a parish top. What, wench? Castiliano vulgo; for here comes Sir Andrew Ague-face.

Enter Sir Andrew Ague-cheek.

Sir And. Sir Toby Belch! how now, sir Toby Belch?

Sir To. Sweet sir Andrew!

Sir And. Bless you, fair shrew.

Mar. And you too, sir.

Sir To. Accost, sir Andrew, accost.

Sir And. What's that?

Sir To. My niece's chamber-maid.

Sir And. Good mistress Accost, I desire better acquaintance.

Mar. My name is Mary, sir.

Sir And. Good mistress Mary Accost,——

Sir To. You mistake, knight: accost is, front her, board her, woo her, assail her.

Sir And. By my troth, I would not undertake her in this company. Is that the meaning of accost?

Mar. Fare you well, gentlemen.

Sir To. An' thou let part so, sir Andrew, 'would thou might'st never draw sword again.

Sir And. An' you part so, mistress, I would I might never draw sword again. Fair lady, do you think you have fools in hand?

Mar. Sir, I have not you by the hand.

Sir And. Marry, but you shall have: and here's my hand.

Mar. Now, sir, thought is free: I pray you, bring your hand to the buttery-bar and let it drink.

Sir And. Wherefore, sweet-heart? what's your metaphor?

Mar. It's dry, sir.

Sir And. Why, I think so I am, but I can keep my hand dry. But what's your jest?

Mar. A dry jest, sir.

Sir And. Are you full of them?

Mar. Ay, sir; I have them at my fingers' ends: marry, now I let go your hand, I am barren.

Sir To. O knight, thou lackest a cup of canary: When did I see thee so put down?

Sir And. Never in your life, I think; unless you see canary put me down. Methinks sometimes I have no more wit than a Christian or an ordinary man has: but I am a great eater of beef, and, I believe, that does harm to my wit.

Sir To. No question.

Sir And. An' I thought that, I'd forswear it. I'll ride home to-morrow, sir Toby.

Sir To. *Pourquoy*, my dear knight?

Sir And. What is *pourquoy*? do or not do? I would I had bestowed that time in the tongues that I have in fencing, dancing, and bear-baiting: O, had I but followed the arts!

Sir To. Then hadst thou had an excellent head of hair.

Sir And. Why, would that have mended my hair?

Sir To. Past question; for thou seest it will not curl by nature.

Sir And. But it becomes me well enough, does't not?

Sir To. Excellent; it hangs like flax on a distaff; and I hope to see a housewife take thee between her legs, and spin it off.

Sir And. 'Faith, I'll home to-morrow, sir Toby: your niece will not be seen; or if she be, it's four to one she'll none of me: the count himself, here hard by, woos her.

Sir To. She'll none o' the count: she cannot match above her degree, neither in estate, years, nor wit; I have heard her swear it. Thou art as life in't, man.

Sir And. I'll stay a month longer. I am a fellow o' the strangest mind i' the world: I delight in masques and revels sometimes altogether.

Sir To. Art thou good at these kickshaws, knight?

Sir And. As any man in Illyria, whatsoever he be, under the degree of my betters, and yet I will not compare with an old man.

Sir To. What is thy excellence in a galliard, knight?

Sir And. 'Faith, I can cut a caper.

Sir To. And I can cut the mutton to't.

Sir And. And, I think, I have the back-trick simply as strong as any man in Illyria.

Sir To. Wherefore are these things hid?

Mar. [illegible] lady will [illegible]

Cle. Let her hang me! [illegible]

Mar. [illegible]

Cle. [illegible]

Mar. A good lenten answer. [illegible]

Cle. Where, good mistress [illegible]

Mar. In the wars; and that saying [illegible] be hold to my lady [illegible]

Cle. Well, shall give them [illegible] talents.

Mar. Yet you will be hanged [illegible] long absent: or to be turned away, [illegible] as good as a hanging to you [illegible]

Cle. Many a good hanging prevents a bad marriage; and for turning away, let [illegible] it out.

Mar. You are resolute then?

Cle. Not so neither; but I am [illegible] two minds.

Mar. That, if one break, the other will hold; or, if both break, your neck falls.

Cle. Aye, in good faith; very good fooling, go thy way; If sir Toby would leave drinking, thou wert an witty a piece of Eve's flesh as any in Illyria.

Mar. Peace, you rogue, no more of that; here comes my lady: make your excuse wisely, you were best.

Enter Olivia *and* Maria.

Cle. Wit, an't be thy will, put me into good fooling! Those wits, that think they have thee, do very oft prove fools; and I, that am sure I lack thee, may pass for a wise man. For what says Quinapalus? Better a witty fool, than a foolish wit.——God bless thee, lady!

Oli. Take the fool away.

Cle. Do you not hear, fellows? Take away the lady.

Oli. Go to, you're a dry fool; I'll no more of you: besides, you grow dishonest.

Cle. Two faults, madonna, that drink and

[illegible] If that this simple syllogism will [illegible] it still. What remedy? As there is no true cuckold but calamity, so beauty's a flower—the lady bade take away the fool; therefore, I say again, take her away.

Oli. Sir, I bade them take away you.

Clo. Misprision in the highest degree!—Lady, *Cucullus non facit monachum*; that's as much as to say, I wear not motley in my brain. Good madonna, give me leave to prove you a fool.

Oli. Can you do it?

Clo. Dexterously, good madonna.

Oli. Make your proof.

Clo. I must confine you for it, madonna; good my mouse of virtue, answer me.

Oli. Well, sir, for want of other idleness, I'll bide your proof.

Clo. Good madonna, why mourn'st thou?

Oli. Good fool, for my brother's death.

Clo. I think, his soul is in hell, madonna.

Oli. I know his soul is in heaven, fool.

Clo. The more fool you, madonna, to mourn for your brother's soul being in heaven.—Take away the fool, gentlemen.

Oli. What think you of this fool, Malvolio? doth he not mend?

Mal. Yes; and shall do, till the pangs of death shake him: Infirmity, that decays the wise, doth ever make the better fool.

Clo. God send you, sir, a speedy infirmity, for the better encreasing your folly! Sir Toby will be sworn, that I am no fox; but he will not pass his word for two-pence, that you are no fool.

Oli. How say you to that, Malvolio?

Mal. I marvel your ladyship takes delight in such a barren rascal; I saw him put down the other day with an ordinary fool, that has no more brain than a stone. Look you now, he's out of his guard already; unless you laugh and minister occasion to him, he is gagged. I protest, I take these wise men, that crow so at these set kind of fools, no better than the fools' zanies.

Oli. O, you are sick of self-love, Malvolio, and taste with a distempered appetite. To be generous, guiltless, and of free disposition, is to take those things for bird-bolts, that you deem cannon-bullets: There is no slander in an allowed fool, though he do nothing but rail; nor no railing in a known discreet man, though he do nothing but reprove.

Clo. Now Mercury endue thee with leasing, for thou speakest well of fools.

Re-enter Maria.

Mar. Madam, there is at the gate a young gentleman, much desires to speak with you.

[illegible] to dismiss it. [illegible] sir, have you [illegible] like it?

Clo. Thou hast spoke [illegible] thy eldest son should [illegible] Jove crown with brains, [illegible] of thy kin, has a [illegible]

Enter Sir Toby.

Oli. By mine honour, half drunk, [illegible] he at the gate, cousin?

Sir To. A gentleman [illegible]

Oli. A gentleman? [illegible]

Sir To. 'Tis a gentleman [illegible] these pickle-herrings [illegible]

Clo. Good sir Toby, [illegible]

Oli. Cousin, cousin, how have you come so early by this lethargy? [illegible]

Sir To. Lethargy! [illegible] one at the gate. [illegible]

Oli. Ay, marry; what is he?

Sir To. Let him be the devil, and I care not: give me faith, say I, well [illegible] one.

Oli. What's a drunken man like, fool?

Clo. Like a drown'd man, a fool, and a mad man: one draught above heat makes him a fool, the second mads him; and a third drowns him.

Oli. Go thou and seek the [illegible] him sit o' my cos; for he's in the third degree of drink, he's drown'd: go, look after him.

Clo. He is but mad yet, madonna, and the fool shall look to the madman.

Re-enter Malvolio.

Mal. Madam, yond young fellow swears he will speak with you. I told him you were asleep; he seems to have a foreknowledge of that too, and therefore comes to speak with you. What is to be said to him, lady? he's fortified against any denial.

Oli. Tell him, he shall not speak with me.

Mal. He has been told so; and he swears he will stand at your door like a sentinel, or the supporter of a bench, but he will speak with you.

Oli. What kind of man is he?

Mal. Why, of mankind.

Oli. What manner of man?

Mal. Of very ill manners; he will speak with you, will you, or no.

Oli. Of what personage, and [illegible]

Vio. Excellently done, if God did all.

Oli. 'Tis in grain, sir; 'twill endure wind and weather.

Vio. 'Tis beauty truly blent, whose red and white
Nature's own sweet and cunning hand laid on:
Lady, you are the cruel'st she alive,
If you will lead these graces to the grave,
And leave the world no copy.

Oli. O, sir, I will not be so hard-hearted; I will give out divers schedules of my beauty: it shall be inventoried; and every particular utensil, labelled to my will: as, item, two lips, indifferent red; item, two grey eyes, with lids to them; item, one neck, one chin, [illegible]. Were you sent hither to praise me?

Vio. I see you what you are: you are too proud;
But, if you were the devil, you are fair.
My lord and master loves you: O, such love
Could be but recompensed, though you were crown'd
The nonpareil of beauty!

Oli. How does he love me?

Vio. With adoration, with fertile tears,
With groans that thunder love, with [illegible]

Oli. Your lord does know my mind; I cannot love him:

[illegible]

Vio. If I did love you in my master's flame,
With such a suffering, such a deadly life,
In your denial I would find no sense,
I would not understand it.
Oli. Why, what would you?
Vio. Make me a willow cabin at your gate,
And call upon my soul within the house;
Write loyal cantons of contemned love,
And sing them loud even in the dead of night,
Halloo your name to the reverberate hills,
And make the babbling gossip of the air
Cry out, Olivia! O, you should not rest
Between the elements of air and earth,
But you should pity me.
Oli. You might do much: What is your parentage?
Vio. Above my fortunes, yet my state is well:
I am a gentleman.
Oli. Get you to your lord;
I cannot love him: let him send no more;
Unless, perchance, you come to me again,
To tell me how he takes it. Fare you well:
I thank you for your pains: spend this for me.
Vio. I am no fee'd post, lady; keep your purse;
My master, not myself, lacks recompense.

[illegible]
I am a gentle
Thy tongue, thy
spirit,
Do give thee five-fold
soft! soft!
Unless the master
Even so quickly may
Methinks, I feel this
With an invisible
To creep in at mine eyes
What, ho, Malvolio!—

Re-enter MALVOLIO.

Mal. Here, madam, at your
Oli. Run after that same
The county's man: he left
Would I, or not; tell him,
Desire him not to flatter with
Nor hold him up with hopes; I
If that the youth will come
I'll give him reasons for't.
Mal. Madam, I will.
Oli. I do I know not what
Mine eye too great a flatterer
Fate, show thy force: Ourselves
What is decreed, must be; and

ACT II.

SCENE I.—*The Sea-coast.*

Enter ANTONIO *and* SEBASTIAN.

Ant. Will you stay no longer? nor will you not that I go with you?

Seb. By your patience, no: my stars shine darkly over me; the malignancy of my fate might, perhaps, distemper yours; therefore I shall crave of you your leave that I may bear my evils alone: It were a bad recompense for your love, to lay any of them on you.

Ant. Let me yet know of you, whither you are bound.

Seb. No, 'sooth, sir; my determinate voyage is mere extravagancy. But I perceive in you so excellent a touch of modesty, that you will not extort from me what I am willing to keep in; therefore it charges me in manners the rather to express myself. You must know of me, then, Antonio, my name is Sebastian, which I called Rodorigo; my father was that Sebastian of Messaline, whom, I know, you have heard of: he left behind him, myself, and a sister, both born in an hour. If the heavens had been pleased, 'would we had so ended! but
that; for, some hour before
the breach of the sea, was my

Ant. Alas, the day!

Seb. A lady, sir, though it was
resembled me, was yet of many
tiful; but though I could not, wi
mable wonder, overfar believe that
I will boldly publish her, she bo
envy could not but call fair: she i
ready, sir, with salt water, thoug
drown her remembrance again with

Ant. Pardon me, sir, your bad

Seb. O, good Antonio, forgive

Ant. If you will not murder
let me be your servant.

Seb. If you will not undo what
that is, kill him whom you have
sire it not. Fare ye well at once
full of kindness; and I am yet so ne
ners of my mother, that upon the
more, mine eyes will tell
bound to the count Orsino's court:

[illegible]

more than [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] their names!

[illegible] loves her

[illegible] on him;

[illegible] [*Exit.*

[illegible] house.

[illegible] Andrew

[illegible] not to be a-bed

[illegible]

as the fool has. In sooth, [illegible]

[illegible] sent thee sixpence for thy [illegible]

Sir And. Excellent! Why, [illegible] fooling, when all is done. Now, a [illegible]

Sir To. Come on; there is sixpence for you: let's have a song.

Sir And. There's a testril of me too: if one knight give a—

Clo. Would you have a love-song, or a song of good life?

Sir To. A love-song, a love-song.

Sir And. Ay, ay; I care not for good life.

SONG.

Clo. *O mistress mine, where are you roaming?*
O, stay and hear; your true love's coming,
That can sing both high and low:
Trip no further, pretty sweeting;
Journeys end in lovers meeting,
Every wise man's son doth know.

Sir And. Excellent good, i'faith!

Sir To. Good, good.

Clo. *What is love? 'tis not hereafter;*
Present mirth hath present laughter;
What's to come, is still unsure:
In delay there lies no plenty;
Then come kiss me, sweet-and-twenty,
Youth's a stuff will not endure.

[illegible] *Sir And.* Most certain: let our catch be, *Thou knave.*

Clo. *Hold thy peace, thou knave*, knight? I shall be constrained in conscience to call thee knave, knight.

Sir And. 'Tis not the first time I have constrained one to call me knave. Begin, fool; it begins, *Hold thy peace.*

Clo. I shall never begin, if I hold my peace.

Sir And. Good, i' faith! Come, begin.

[*They sing a catch.*

Enter MARIA.

Mar. What a caterwauling do you keep here! If my lady have not called up her steward, Malvolio, and bidden him turn you out of doors, never trust me. My lady's a Cataian, we are politicians; Malvolio's a Peg-a-Ramsey, and *Three merry men be we.* Am not I consanguineous? am I not of her blood? Tilley-valley, lady! *There dwelt a man in Babylon, lady, lady!*

[*Singing.*

Clo. Beshrew me, the knight's in admirable fooling.

Sir And. Ay, he does well enough, if he be disposed, and so do I too; he does it with a better grace, but I do it more natural.

Sir To. *O, the twelfth day of December,*—

[*Singing.*

Mar. For the love o' God, peace.

Enter MALVOLIO.

Mal. My masters, are you mad? or what are you? Have you no wit, manners, nor honesty, but to gabble like tinkers at this time of night? Do ye make an alehouse of my lady's house, that ye squeak out your coziers' catches without any mitigation or remorse of voice? Is there no respect of place, persons, nor time, in you?

Sir To. We did keep time, sir, in our catches. Sneck up!

Mal. Sir Toby, I must be round with you. My lady bade me tell you, that, though she harbours you as her kinsman, she's nothing allied to your disorders. If you can separate yourself and your misdemeanours, you are welcome to the house; if not, an it would please you to take leave of her, she is very willing to bid you farewell.

Sir To. [illegible] *Mar.* [illegible]

Clo. [illegible] done. [illegible]

Sir To. *But I will* [illegible]

Clo. Sir Toby, there [illegible]

Mal. This is [illegible]

Sir To. Shall I [illegible]

Clo. *What an* [illegible]

Sir To. *Shall I* [illegible]

Clo. *O ho, ho, ho* [illegible]

Sir To. [illegible] more than a [illegible] them are virtuous [illegible] and she? [illegible]

Clo. Yes, by [illegible] be hot i' the mouth too [illegible]

Sir To. Thou [illegible] chain with crums [illegible]

Mal. Mistress Mary, if [illegible] favour at any thing more than would not give means for this [illegible] shall know of it, by this hand [illegible]

Mar. Go shake your ears [illegible]

Sir And. 'Twere as good [illegible] when a man's a-hungry, to challenge him the field; and then to break promise with him and make a fool of him.

Sir To. Do't, knight; I'll write thy challenge; or I'll deliver thy indignation [illegible] word of mouth.

Mar. Sweet sir Toby, be patient for [illegible] since the youth of the count's was [illegible] my lady, she is much out of quiet. For monsieur Malvolio, let me alone with him: if I do not gull him into a nayword, and make him a common recreation, do not think I have wit enough to lie straight in my bed: I know I can do it.

Sir To. Possess us, possess us; tell us something of him.

Mar. Marry, sir, sometimes he is a kind of Puritan.

Sir And. O, if I thought that, I'd beat him like a dog.

Sir To. What, for being a Puritan? thy exquisite reason, dear knight.

Sir And. I have no exquisite reason for't, but I have reason good enough.

Mar. The devil a Puritan, that he is, or any thing constantly but a time-pleaser; an affectioned ass, that cons state without book and utters it by great swarths: the best persuaded of himself, so crammed, as he thinks, with excellencies, that it is his ground of faith that all that look on him, love him; and on this ground him will my revenge find notable cause to work.

Sir To. What wilt thou do?

Mar. I will drop in his way some obstacles, with epistles of love; wherein, by the [illegible]

Duke. O follow, come, the magnet bodkins,
Mark it, Cleanthe; it is silk, and plaited
Do use to chastise it proudly, slily stitch,
And dallies with the innocent sheet, nay, nay,
Like the old age.

Cle. Are you ready, sir?

Duke. Ay; pr'ythee, sing.

SONG.

Cle. Come away, come away, death,
And in sad cypress let me be laid;
Fly away, fly away, breath;
I am slain by a fair cruel maid.
My shroud of white, stuck all with yew, O, prepare it!
My part of death no one so true
Did share it.

Not a flower, not a flower sweet,
On my black coffin let there be strewn;
Not a friend, not a friend greet
My poor corpse, where my bones shall be thrown:
A thousand thousand sighs to save,
Lay me, O, where
Sad true lover ne'er find my grave,
To weep there.

[illegible]

Clo. Let all the rest give place.—[illegible]
[illegible]
Tell her, I hold as giddily as fortune;
But that's the outward shadow and content
That nature makes her in, attracts my soul.
[illegible] have you, sir?
[illegible] be so answer'd.
[illegible] think you
[illegible] perhaps, there is,
[illegible] grey a pang of heart
As you have for Olivia: you cannot love her;
You tell her so; must she not then be answer'd?
Duke. There is no woman's sides,
Can bide the beating of so strong a passion
As love doth give my heart: no woman's heart
So big, to hold so much; they lack retention.
Alas, their love may be called appetite,—
No motion of the liver, but the palate,—
That suffer surfeit, cloyment, and revolt;
But mine is all as hungry as the sea,
And can digest as much: make no compare
Between that love a woman can bear me,
And that I owe Olivia.
Vio. Ay, but I know,—
Duke. What dost thou know?
Vio. Too well what love women to men may owe:
In faith, they are as true of heart as we.
My father had a daughter lov'd a man,
As it might be, perhaps, were I a woman,
I should your lordship.
Duke. And what's her history?
Vio. A blank, my lord: She never told her love,
But let concealment, like a worm i'the bud,
Feed on her damask cheek: she pin'd in thought;
And, with a green and yellow melancholy,
She sat like patience on a monument,
Smiling at grief. Was not this love, indeed?
We men may say more, swear more: but, indeed,
Our shows are more than will; for still we prove
Much in our vows, but little in our love.

[illegible]
Sir To. Come, shy [illegible]
Fab. Nay, I'll [illegible]
this sport, let me [illegible]
[illegible]
Sir To. Would [illegible]
[illegible]
Fab. [illegible]
brought me out of [illegible]
[illegible]
Sir To. [illegible]
again; and [illegible]
Shall we not, sir [illegible]
Sir And. [illegible]

[illegible]

Sir To. Here comes [illegible]
now, my nettle of India!
Mar. Get you all three into the [illegible]
volio's coming down this [illegible]
yonder i'the sun, practising [illegible]
own shadow, this half hour: [illegible]
the love of mockery! [illegible]
will make a contemplation [illegible]
in the name of jesting! [*The [illegible] sconces.*] Lie thou there; [*[illegible] ter.*] for here comes the [illegible]
caught with tickling.

Enter MALVOLIO.

Mal. 'Tis but fortune; all is [illegible]
once told me, she did affect me: [illegible]
heard herself swore that, [illegible]
fancy, it should be one of my [illegible]
sides, she was more with [illegible]
than any one else that follows her.
I think on't?
Sir To. Here's an [illegible]
Fab. O, peace! Contemplation [illegible]
turkey-cock of him; how he jets [illegible]
vanted plumes!
Sir And. 'Slight, I could so [illegible]
Sir To. Peace, I say.
Mal. To be count Malvolio; [illegible]
Sir To. Ah, rogue!
Sir And. Pistol him, pistol him.
Sir To. Peace, peace!
Mal. There is example for't; [illegible]
lucrecia married the yeoman of the [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] and,—What should that alphabetical position portend? if I could make that resemble something in me,—Softly! M, O, A, I.—

Sir To. O, ay! make up that:—he is now at a cold scent.

Fab. Sowter will cry upon't, for all this, though it be as rank as a fox.

Mal. M,—Malvolio;—M,—why, that begins my name.

Fab. Did not I say, he would work it out? the cur is excellent at faults.

Mal. M,—But then there is no consonancy in the sequel; that suffers under probation: A should follow, but O does.

Fab. And O shall end, I hope.

Sir To. Ay, or I'll cudgel him, and make him cry, O.

Mal. And then I comes behind;

Fab. Ay, an you had any eye behind you, you might see more detraction at your heels, than fortunes before you.

Mal. M, O, A, I;—This simulation is not as the former:—and yet, to crush this a little, it would bow to me, for every one of these letters are in my name. Soft; here follows prose.—*If this fall into thy hand, revolve. In my stars I am above thee; but be not afraid of greatness: Some are born great, some achieve greatness, and some have greatness thrust upon them. Thy fates open their hands; let thy blood and spirit embrace them. And, to inure thyself to what thou art like to be, cast thy humble slough, and appear fresh. Be opposite with a kinsman, surly with servants: let thy tongue tang arguments of state; put thyself into the trick of singularity: She thus advises thee, that sighs for thee. Remember who commended thy yellow stockings; and wished to see thee ever cross-garter'd: I say, remember.*

Clo. [illegible] to be so; [illegible] the fellow [illegible] to touch fortune's [illegible] would alter services [illegible] The [illegible] happy [illegible] discovers [illegible] name: [illegible] I will still pelt [illegible] I will wish [illegible] I will be point-de-vice, [illegible] to let [illegible] every thing excites to [illegible] she will demand [illegible] she will praise my [illegible] and in this she manifests herself to my love, and, with a kind of injunction, drives me to these habits of her liking. I think my [illegible] happy. I will be strange, stout, in yellow stockings, and cross-gartered, even with the swiftness of putting on. Jove, and my stars be praised!—Here is yet a postscript. *Thou can'st not choose but know who I am. If thou entertainest my love, let it appear in thy smiling, thy smiles become thee well: therefore in my presence still smile, dear my sweet, I prayed.* Jove, I thank thee.—I will smile; I will do every thing that thou wilt have me. [*Exit.*

Fab. I will not give my part of this sport for a pension of thousands to be paid from the Sophy.

Sir To. [illegible] devilish [illegible]

Sir And. [illegible]

Fab. [illegible]

Sir To. [illegible]

Sir And. Or [illegible]

Sir To. Shall I play [illegible] and become [illegible]

Sir And. [illegible]

Sir To. [illegible] dream, that [illegible] he must run mad.

Mar. Nay, but [illegible]

Sir To. [illegible]

Mar. If you will [illegible] sport, mark his first [illegible] he will come to her in [illegible] a colour she abhors; and [illegible] fashion she detests; and [illegible] which will now be so [illegible] tion, being addicted to a [illegible] that it cannot but turn him [illegible] tempt: if you will see it, follow [illegible]

Sir To. To the gates of Tartar, [illegible] excellent devil of wit!

Sir And. I'll make one too.

ACT III.

SCENE I.—*Olivia's garden.*

Enter Viola, *and Clown with a tabor.*

Vio. Save thee, friend, and thy musick: Dost thou live by thy tabor?

Clo. No, sir, I live by the church.

Vio. Art thou a churchman?

Clo. No such matter, sir; I do live by the church: for I do live at my house, and my house doth stand by the church.

Vio. So thou may'st say, the king lies by a beggar, if a beggar dwell near him: or, the church stands by thy tabor, if thy tabor stand by the church.

Clo. You have said, sir.—To see this age!—A sentence is but a cheverel glove to a good wit; how quickly the wrong side may be turned outward!

Vio. Nay, that's certain; they that dally nicely with words, may quickly make them wanton.

Clo. I wonder, therefore, my sister had no [illegible]

Vio. Why, man?

Clo. Why, sir, her name's a word; and to dally with that word might make [illegible] ton: But, indeed, words are [illegible] bonds disgraced them.

Vio. Thy reason, man?

Clo. Troth, sir, I can yield you [illegible] words; and words are grown so [illegible] to prove reason with them.

Vio. I warrant, thou art a merry [illegible] carest for nothing.

Clo. Not so, sir, I do care for [illegible] in my conscience, sir, I do not [illegible] that be to care for nothing, sir; [illegible] make you invisible.

Vio. Art not thou the lady [illegible]

Clo. No, indeed, sir; the lady [illegible] folly: she will keep no fool, sir, [illegible] ried; and fools are as like husbands [illegible] are to herrings, the husband's the [illegible] indeed, not her fool, but her [illegible]

Vio. I saw thee late at the [illegible]

Clo. Foolery, sir, does walk [illegible] like the sun; it shines every [illegible] be sorry, sir, but the fool should [illegible] your master, as with my [illegible] saw your wisdom there.

Oli. [illegible]

[illegible]

You are [illegible]

Vio. [illegible]

You [illegible]

Oli. [illegible]

Would [illegible]

[illegible]

On [illegible]

Oli. [illegible]

I bade you never speak again of him:

But, would you undertake another suit,

I had rather hear you to solicit that

Than music from the spheres.

Vio. Dear lady,—

Oli. Give me leave, beseech you. I did send,

After the last enchantment you did here,

A ring in chase of you; so did I abuse

Myself, my servant, and, I fear me, you:

Under your hard construction must I sit,

To force that on you in a shameful cunning,

Which you have rejected. What might you think?

Have you not set mine honour at the stake,

And baited it with all the unmuzzled thoughts

That tyrannous heart can think? To one of your receiving

Enough is shown; a cypress, not a bosom,

Hides my poor heart: so, let me hear you speak.

Vio. I pity you.

Oli. That's a degree to love.

Vio. No, not a grise; for 'tis a vulgar proof,

That very oft we pity enemies.

Oli. Why, then, methinks, 'tis time to smile again:

O world, how apt the poor are to be proud!

If one should be a prey, how much the better

To fall before the lion, than the wolf!

[Clock strikes.

The clock upbraids me with the waste of time.

Be not afraid, good youth, I will not have you;

And yet, when wit and youth is come to harvest,

Your wife is like to reap a proper man.

There lies your way, due west.

Vio. Then westward-ho:

Grace, and good disposition, attend your ladyship!

You'll nothing, madam, to my lord by me?

Oli. Stay:

I prithee, tell me, what thou think'st of me.

Vio. That you do think, you are not what you are.

Oli. If I think so, I think the same of you.

[illegible] that [illegible] shall not [illegible] what I am.

Oli. I wish, you were as I would have you be!

Vio. Would I be [illegible], madam, this I am,

[illegible] your dole.

Oli. O, what a deal of scorn looks beautiful
In the contempt and anger of his lip!
A murd'rous guilt shows not itself more soon
Than love that would seem hid: love's night is [illegible]
[illegible] by the eclipse of the sun.
By maidhood, honour, truth, and every thing,
I love thee so, that, maugre all thy pride,
Nor wit, nor reason, can my passion hide.
Do not extort thy reasons from this clause,
For that I love thee (I cannot but detest
That, rather, reason thus with reason fetter:
Love sought is good, but given unsought, is better.

Vio. By innocence I swear, and by my youth,
I have one heart, one bosom, and one truth,
And that no woman has; nor never none
Shall mistress be of it, save I alone.
And so adieu, good madam; never more
Will I my master's tears to you deplore.

Oli. Yet come again: for thou, perhaps, may'st move
That heart, which now abhors, to like his love.

[*Exeunt.*

SCENE II. *A room in Olivia's house.*

Enter Sir Toby Belch, *Sir* Andrew Aguecheek, *and* Fabian.

Sir And. No, faith, I'll not stay a jot longer.

Sir To. Thy reason, dear venom, give thy [illegible]

Fab. You must needs yield your reason, sir Andrew.

Sir And. Marry, I saw your niece do more favours to the count's serving man, than ever she bestowed upon me; I saw't i'the orchard.

Sir To. Did she see thee the while, old boy? tell me that.

Sir And. As plain as I see you now.

Fab. This was a great argument of love in her toward you.

Sir And. 'Slight! will you make an ass o' me?

Fab. I will prove it legitimate, sir, upon the oaths of judgment and reason.

Sir To. And they have been grand jury-men, since before Noah was a sailor.

Fab. She did show favour to the youth in your sight, only to exasperate you, to awake your dormouse valour, to put fire in your heart, and brimstone in your liver. You should then have accosted her; and with some excellent jests, fire-new from the mint, you should have banged the youth into dumbness. This was looked for at your hand, and this was baulked: the double gilt of this opportunity you let time wash off, and you are now sailed into the north of my lady's opinion; where you will hang like an icicle on a Dutchman's beard, unless you do redeem it by some laudable attempt, either of valour, or policy.

Sir And. [illegible] I'[illegible] valour; [illegible] Bre[illegible]

Sir To. W[illegible] upon the [illegible] count's youth [illegible] eleven places; [illegible] and [illegible] would [illegible] with [illegible]

Fab. T[illegible]

Sir And. [illegible] lengo to him [illegible]

Sir To. [illegible] carat and [illegible] be eloquent, and [illegible] with the limbs of [illegible] thrice, it shall not [illegible] as will lie in [illegible] sheet were big enough [illegible] England, set [illegible] be gall enough in thy [illegible] with a goose-pen, no [illegible]

Sir And. Where shall [illegible]

Sir To. We'll call thee at [illegible]

Fab. This is a dear manikin [illegible]

Sir To. I have been dear to him, lad, [illegible] two thousand strong, or so. [illegible]

Fab. We shall have a rare letter [illegible] but you'll not deliver it.

Sir To. Never trust me, then; [illegible] means stir on the youth to an [illegible] oxen and wainropes cannot hale them together. For Andrew, if he were opened, and you find so much blood in his liver as will clog the foot of a flea, I'll eat the rest of the anatomy.

Fab. And his opposite, the youth, bears in his visage no great presage of cruelty.

Enter Maria.

Sir To. Look where the young vixen nine comes.

Mar. If you desire the spectacles of my resentives into stitches, follow me. Malvolio is turned heathen, a [illegible] there is no Christian that means to [illegible] by believing rightly, can ever [illegible] possible passages of grounds [illegible] stockings.

Sir To. And cross-gartered?

Mar. Most villainously; [illegible] keeps school i'the church. [illegible] like his murderer: He [illegible] the letter that I dropped, [illegible] does smile his face into [illegible] the new map, with the augmentation of the Indies: you have not seen such a thing as [illegible] can hardly forbear hurling things at him. I know, my lady will strike him: if she do, he'll smile, and take't for a great favour.

Sir To. Come, bring us, bring us where he is.

Oli. I have [illegible]
[illegible]
For youth is [illegible]
borrow'd.
[illegible]
Where is Malvolio?

Mar. [illegible]
But in strange [illegible]
Oli. Why, what's the matter [illegible]
Mar. No, madam, I [illegible]
He does nothing but [illegible]
Were but little gone about you, if he come;
For pity the man in [illegible] his wits.

Oli. Go call him hither. [illegible]
Mind and marry madam [illegible]
[illegible] MALVOLIO.
How now, Malvolio?

Mal. Sweet lady, ho, ho. [illegible]
Oli. Smile'st thou?
I sent for thee upon a sad occasion.

Mal. Sad, lady? I could be sad: this [illegible]
[illegible] sad distraction in the [illegible]
[illegible] But what of that? if it please the eye of one, it is with me as the very true sonnet is: *Please one, and please all.*

Oli. Why, how dost thou, man? what is the matter with thee?

Mal. Not black in my mind, though yellow in my legs: It did come to his hands, and commands shall be executed. I think, we do know the sweet Roman hand.

Oli. Wilt thou go to bed, Malvolio?

Mal. To bed? ay, sweetheart; and I'll come to thee.

Oli. God comfort thee! Why dost thou smile so, and kiss thy hand so oft?

Mar. How do you, Malvolio?

Mal. At your request? Yes; Nightingales answer daws.

Mar. Why appear you with this ridiculous boldness before my lady?

Mal. *Be not afraid of greatness:* 'Twas well writ.

Oli. What means this lady?

Mal. *Some are born great,*

Oli. Ha?

Mal. *Some achieve greatness,*

Oli. What say'st thou?

Mal. *And some have greatness thrust upon them.*

[illegible]

Mal. [illegible] *yellow stockings?*

Mal. *And wished to see thee cross-gartered.*

Oli. Cross-gartered?

Mal. *Go to, thou art made, if thou desirest to be so;—*

Oli. Am I made?

Mal. *If not, let me see thee a servant still.*

Oli. Why, this is very midsummer madness.

Enter Servant.

Ser. Madam, the young gentleman of the count Orsino's is returned; I could hardly entertain him under the attends your ladyship's pleasure.

Oli. I'll come to him. [*Exit Servant.*] Good Maria, let this fellow be looked to. Where's my cousin Toby? Let some of my people have a special care of him; I would not have him miscarry for the half of my dowry.

[*Exeunt Olivia and Maria.*

Mal. Oh, ho! do you come near me now? no worse man than sir Toby to look to me? This concurs directly with the letter: she sends him on purpose, that I may appear stubborn to him; for she incites me to that in the letter. *Cast thy humble slough, says she;—be opposite with a kinsman, surly with servants,—let thy tongue tang arguments of state,—put thyself into the trick of singularity;*—and, consequently, sets down the manner how; as, a sad face, a reverend carriage, a slow tongue, in the habit of some sir of note, and so forth. I have limed her; but it is Jove's doing, and Jove make me thankful! And, when she went away now, *Let this fellow be looked to:* Fellow! not Malvolio, nor after my degree, but fellow. Why every thing adheres together; that no dram of a scruple, no scrupule of a scruple, no obstacle, no incredulous or unsafe circumstance,—What can be said? Nothing, that can be, can come between me and the full prospect of my hopes. Well, Jove, not I, is the doer of this, and he is to be thanked.

Re-enter Maria, *with Sir* Toby Belch, *and* Fabian.

Sir To. Which way is he, in the name of sanctity? If all the devils in hell be drawn in little, and Legion himself possessed him, yet I'll speak to him.

Fab. Here he is, here he is:—How is't with you, sir? how is't with you, man?

Mal. Go off; I discard you; let me enjoy my private; go off.

Mar. Lo, how hollow the fiend speaks within him! did not I tell you?—Sir Toby, my lady prays you to have a care of him.

Mal. Ah, ha! does she so?

Sir To. Go to, go to; peace, peace, we must deal gently with him; let me alone.—How do you, Malvolio? how is't with you? [illegible] lady the devil [illegible] him.

Mal. Do you [illegible]

Mar. Marry, [illegible] how he takes it at [illegible] bewitched!

Fab. Carry him [illegible]

Mar. Marry, [illegible] morning, if I live [illegible] for more than I'll say.

Mal. How now, [illegible]

Mar. O lord!

Sir To. Prythee, hold [illegible] the way: Do you not see [illegible] me alone with him.

Fab. No way but gentleness, [illegible] the fiend is rough, and will [illegible]

Sir To. Why, how now, [illegible] dost thou, chuck?

Mal. Sir?

Sir To. Ay, Biddy, come with you, man! 'tis not for gravity [illegible] with Satan: Hang him, foul collier!

Mar. Get him to say his prayers, good Sir Toby, get him to pray.

Mal. My prayers, minx?

Mar. No, I warrant you, he is [illegible] godliness.

Mal. Go, hang yourselves all! you are idle shallow things: I am not of your element: you shall know more hereafter.

Sir To. Is't possible?

Fab. If this were played upon a stage, I could condemn it as an improbable fiction.

Sir To. His very genius hath taken the infection of the device, man.

Mar. Nay, pursue him now, lest the device take air, and taint.

Fab. Why, we shall make him [illegible]

Mar. The house will be the quieter.

Sir To. Come, we'll have him in dark room and bound. My niece is already in the belief that he is mad; we may carry it thus for our pleasure, and his penance, till our very pastime, tired out of breath, prompt us to have mercy on him: at which time, we will bring the device to the bar, and crown thee for a finder of madmen. But see, but see.

Enter Sir Andrew Aguecheek.

Fab. More matter for a May morning.

Sir And. Here's the challenge, read it: I warrant, there's vinegar and pepper in't.

Fab. Is't so saucy?

Sir And. Ay, is it, I warrant him: do but read.

Sir To. Give me. [*Reads.*] *Youth, whatever thou art, thou art but a scurvy fellow.*

Fab. Good, and valiant.

Sir To. *Wonder not, nor imagine not beyond my mind, why I do call thee so, for I will show thee no reason for't.*

Sir To. Gentlemen, God save thee, sir.

Vio. And you, sir.

Sir To. That defiance lies in your throat.

Vio. [illegible]

Sir To. You'll find it otherwise, I assure you: therefore, if you hold your life at any price, betake you to your guard; for your opposite hath in him what youth, strength, skill and wrath, can furnish man withal.

Vio. I pray you, sir, what is he?

Sir To. He is knight, dubbed with unhatched rapier, and on carpet consideration; but he is a devil in private brawl: souls and bodies hath he divorced three; and his incensement at this moment is so implacable, that satisfaction can be none but by pangs of death and sepulchre: Hob, nob, is his word; give't or take't.

Vio. I will return again into the house and desire some conduct of the lady. I am no fighter. I have heard of some kind of men, that put quarrels purposely on others, to taste their valour: belike, this is a man of that quality.

Sir To. Sir, no; his indignation derives itself out of a very competent injury; therefore, get you on, and give him his desire. Anon you shall not to the house, unless you undertake that with me, which with as much safety you might answer him: therefore, on, or strip your sword stark naked; for meddle you must, that's certain, or forswear to wear iron about you.

Vio. This is as uncivil, as strange. I be-

[illegible] office, as to [illegible] offence to him is; [illegible] nothing of my [illegible]

[illegible] Sir Toby, stay [illegible] till my return.

[Exit Sir Toby.

[illegible] you, sir, do you know of this matter?

[illegible] knight is incensed against you, [illegible] offence; but nothing [illegible]

Vio. I beseech you, what manner of man is he? [illegible] of that wonderful promise, to read him by his form, as you are like to find him in the proof of his valour. He is, indeed, sir, the most skilful, bloody, and fatal opposite, that you could possibly have found in any part of Illyria. Will you walk towards him? I will make your peace with him, if I can.

Vio. I shall be much bound to you for't: I am one, that would rather go with sir priest, than sir knight: I care not who knows so much of my mettle.

[Exeunt.

Re-enter Sir Toby *with Sir* Andrew.

Sir To. Why, man, he's a very devil; I have not seen such a virago. I had a pass with him, rapier, scabbard, and all, and he gives me the stoccado with such a mortal motion, that it is inevitable; and on the answer, he pays you as surely as your feet hit the ground they step on: they say, he has been fencer to the Sophy.

Sir And. Pox on't, I'll not meddle with him.

Sir To. Ay, but he will not now be pacified: Fabian can scarce hold him yonder.

Sir And. Plague on't; an I thought he had [illegible], and so cunning in fence, I'd have seen him damned ere I'd have challenged him. Let him let the matter slip, and I'll give him my horse, grey Capulet.

Sir To. I dare make the motion: Stand here, make a good show on't; this shall end without the perdition of souls: Marry, I'll ride your horse as well as I ride you. [Aside.

Re-enter Fabian *and* Viola.

I have his horse [to *Fab.*] to take up the quarrel; I have persuaded him the youth's a devil.

Fab. He is as horribly conceited of him; and pants, and looks pale, as if a bear were at his heels.

Sir To. There's no remedy, sir; he will fight with you for his oath sake: marry, he hath better bethought him of his quarrel, and he finds that now scarce to be worth talking of: therefore draw, for the supportance of his vow; he protests, he will not hurt you.

Vio. Pray God defend me! A little thing would make me tell them how much I lack of a man. [Aside.

Fab. Give ground, if you see him furious.

Sir To. Come, sir Andrew, there's no remedy; the gentleman [illegible] one [illegible] would fain [illegible] gentleman [illegible] Come, sir, [illegible]

Sir And. Pray God [illegible]

[illegible]

Vio. I do assure you [illegible]

Ant. Put up your sword, [illegible] gentleman
Have done offence, [illegible]
If you offend him, I fear [illegible]

Sir To. You, sir? Why, [illegible]
Ant. One, sir, that [illegible] more
Than you have heard him [illegible]
Sir To. Nay, if you be [illegible] for you.

Enter two [illegible]

Fab. O good sir Toby, [illegible] officers.
Sir To. I'll be with you anon.
Vio. Pray, sir, put up your [illegible] please.
Sir And. Marry, will I [illegible] promised you, I'll be as good as [illegible] will bear you easily, and reason [illegible]
1 *Off.* This is the man; do [illegible]
2 *Off.* Antonio, I arrest thee [illegible] Of count Orsino.
Ant. You do mistake me, sir.
1 *Off.* No, sir, no jot; I know your [illegible] well.
Though now you have no sea-cap [illegible]
Take him away; he knows I know [illegible]
Ant. I must obey.—This comes with seeking you;
But there's no remedy; I shall answer it.
What will you do? Now my necessity
Makes me to ask you for my purse. It goes hard
Much more, for what I cannot do for you
Than what befalls myself. You stand amazed;
But be of comfort.
2 *Off.* Come, sir, away.
Ant. I must entreat of you some of that money.
Vio. What money, sir?
For the fair kindness you have show'd me here,
And part, being prompted by your present trouble,
Out of my lean and low ability
I'll lend you something: my having is not much;
I'll make division of my jewels with you.
Hold, there is half my coffer.
Ant. Will you deny me now?
Is't possible, that my deserving [illegible]
Can lack persuasion? Do not tempt my misery,
Lest that it make me so unsound [illegible]

[illegible]

Yet living in my glass, even such and so
In favour was my brother; and he went
Still in this fashion, [illegible]
For him I battlet: O, if it prove
Tempests are kind, and salt waves fresh in love.

Sir To. A very disagreeable [illegible] a coward than a lion: [illegible] leaving his friend here in necessity [illegible] him; and for his cowardship, ask Fabian.

Fab. A coward, a most devilish [illegible] given in it.

Sir And. 'Slid, I'll after him again [illegible] him.

Sir To. Do, cuff him soundly, but never [illegible] the sword.

Sir And. An I do not—[illegible]

Fab. Come, let's see the event.

Sir To. I dare lay any money 'twill be nothing yet.

ACT IV.

Cle. By my troth, thou hast an open hand:—These wise men, that give fools money, get themselves a good report after fourteen years purchase.

Enter Sir ANDREW, *Sir* TOBY, *and* FABIAN.

Sir And. Now, sir, have I met you again? there's for you. [*Striking Sebastian.*

Seb. Why, there's for thee, and there, and there:
Are all the people mad? [*Beating Sir Andrew.*

Sir To. Hold, sir, or I'll throw your dagger o'er the house.

Cle. This will I tell my lady straight: I would not be in some of your coats for two pence. [*Exit Clown.*

Sir To. Come on, sir; hold. [*Holding Sebastian.*

Sir And. Nay, let him alone: I'll go another way to work with him; I'll have an action of battery against him, if there be any law in Illyria: though I struck him first, yet it's no matter for that.

Seb. Let go thy hand.

Sir To. Come, sir, I will not let you go.

Come, [illegible] you are well fitted [illegible] me.

Seb. I [illegible]

If [illegible] [*Draws.*

Sir To. What, what? Nay then I must have an ounce or two of this malapert blood from you. [*Draws.*

Enter Olivia.

Oli. Hold, Toby; on thy life, I charge thee, hold.

Sir To. Madam—

Seb. Will it be ever thus? Ungracious wretch, fit for the mountains, and the barbarous caves, Where manners ne'er were preach'd! out of my sight!

Be not offended, dear Olivia—

Blessing be gone—I pr'ythee, gentle friend,

[*Exeunt Sir Toby, Sir Andrew, and Fabian.*

Let thy fair wisdom, not thy passion, sway In this uncivil and unjust extent

Against thy peace. Go with me to my house; And hear thou there how many fruitless pranks This ruffian hath botch'd up, that thou thereby May'st smile at this: thou shalt not choose but go; Do not deny: Beshrew his soul for me, He started one poor heart of mine in thee.

Seb. What relish is in this? how runs the stream?

Or I am mad, or else this is a dream:

Let fancy still my sense in Lethe steep;

If it be thus to dream, still let me sleep!

Oli. Nay, come, I pr'ythee: Would thou'dst be rul'd by me!

Seb. Madam, I will.

Oli. O, say so, and so be! [*Exeunt.*

SCENE II. *A room in Olivia's house.*

Enter Maria *and Clown.*

Mar. Nay, I pr'ythee, put on this gown, and this beard; make him believe thou art sir Topas the curate; do it quickly: I'll call sir Toby the whilst. [*Exit Maria.*

Clo. Well, I'll put it on, and I will dissemble myself in't; and I would I were the first, that ever dissembled in such a gown. I am not tall enough to become the function well; nor lean enough to be thought a good student; but to be said an honest man, and a good housekeeper, goes as fairly, as to say, a careful man, and a great scholar. The competitors enter.

Enter Sir Toby Belch *and* Maria.

Sir To. Jove bless thee, master parson.

Clo. *Bonos dies*, sir Toby: for as the old hermit of Prague, that never saw pen and ink, very witty said to a niece of king Gorboduc, *That, that is, is*: So I, being master parson, am master parson: For what is that, but that? and is, but is?

Sir To. [illegible]

Clo. What, [illegible]

Sir To. The [illegible] knave. [illegible]

Mal. [illegible]

Clo. [illegible]

Malvolio. [illegible]

Mal. Sir Topas, [illegible] to my lady. [illegible]

Clo. Out, [illegible] this madman! [illegible]

Sir To. Well said, [illegible]

Mal. Sir Topas, [illegible] good sir Topas, [illegible] have little not lost [illegible]

Clo. Fye, thou dishonest [illegible] by the mass, [illegible] these gentle [illegible] with courtesy: Say'st thou, [illegible]

Mal. [illegible] sir Topas, [illegible]

Clo. Why, it hath bay-[illegible] as barbarous as dark [illegible] south-north are as lustrous as ebony; [illegible] comparable spite of [illegible]

Mal. I am not mad, [illegible] this house is dark.

Clo. Madness, thou [illegible] darkness, but ignorance; in which [illegible] puzzled, than the Egyptians [illegible]

Mal. I say, there [illegible] rance, though ignorance were as [illegible] and I say, there was never man [illegible] am no more mad than you are; [illegible] of it in any constant question.

Clo. What is the opinion of [illegible] cerning wild-fowl?

Mal. That the soul of our [illegible] haply inhabit a bird.

Clo. What thinkest thou of his [illegible]

Mal. I think nobly of the soul, [illegible] approve his opinion.

Clo. Fare thee well: Remain [illegible] ness: thou shalt hold the opinion [illegible] ere I will deliver of thy wits [illegible] woodcock, lest thou dispatch [illegible] grandam. Fare thee well.

Mal. Sir Topas, sir Topas, [illegible]

Sir To. My most [illegible]

Clo. Nay, I am for all [illegible]

Mar. Thou hast put him [illegible] thy beard, and gown; he sees thee not.

Sir To. To him in thine own [illegible] me word how thou findest him: [illegible] were well rid of this knavery. If [illegible] veniently delivered, I will [illegible] now to sir in office with my [illegible] rest pursue with any [illegible] shot. Come by and by to my chamber.

[*Exeunt.*

Clo. *Hey Robin, jolly Robin,*

Tell me how thy lady does.

Mal. Fool,—

Clo. *My lady is unkind, perdy.*

ACT V.

SCENE I.—[illegible] house.

Enter Clown and FABIAN.

Fab. Now, as thou lovest me, let me see his letter.

Clo. Good master Fabian, grant me another request.

Fab. Any thing.

Clo. Do not desire to see this letter.

Fab. This is, to give a dog, and, in recompence, desire my dog again.

Enter Duke, VIOLA, and Attendants.

Duke. Belong you to the lady Olivia, friends?

Clo. Ay, sir; we are some of her trappings.

Duke. I know thee well; how dost thou, my good fellow?

Clo. Truly, sir, the better for my foes, and the worse for my friends.

Duke. Just the contrary; the better for thy friends.

Clo. No, sir, the worse.

Duke. How can that be?

Clo. Marry, sir, they praise me, and make an ass of me; now my foes tell me plainly I am an ass: so that by my foes, sir, I profit in the knowledge of myself; and by my friends I am abused: so that, conclusions to be as kisses, if your four negatives make your two affirmatives, why, then the worse for my friends, and the better for my foes.

Duke. Why this is excellent.

Clo. By my troth, sir, no; though it please you to be one of my friends.

Duke. Thou shalt not be the worse for me; there's gold.

Clo. But that it would be double-dealing, sir, I would you could make it another.

Duke. O, you give me ill counsel.

Clo. Put your grace in your pocket, sir, for this once, and let your flesh and blood obey it.

Duke. Well, I will be so much a sinner to be a double-dealer; there's another.

Clo. *Primo, secundo, tertio,* is a good play; and the old saying is, the third pays for all: the *triplex,* sir, is a good tripping measure; or the bells of St Bennet, sir, may put you in mind; One, two, three.

Duke. You can fool no more money out of me at this throw: if you will let your lady know, I am here to speak with her, and bring her along with you, it may awake my bounty further.

Clo. Marry, sir, lullaby to your bounty, till I come again. I go, sir; but I would not have you to think, that my desire of having is the your bounty take a [illegible]

Enter [illegible]

Vio. Here comes the [illegible]

Duke. That face of [illegible]
Yet, when I saw it last, [illegible]
As black as Vulcan, [illegible]
A bawbling vessel was [illegible]
For shallow draught and [illegible]
With which such [illegible]
With the most noble bo[illegible]
That very envy, and the [illegible]
Cry'd fame and honour on [illegible]
matter?

1 *Off.* Orsino, this is that [illegible]
That took the Phœnix, and [illegible]
Candy;
And this is he, that did the Tiger [illegible]
When your young nephew Titian [illegible]
Here in the streets, desperate, [illegible]
state,
In private brabble did we apprehend him.

Vio. He did me kindness, sir, drew on my side;
But, in conclusion, put strange speech upon me,
I know not what 'twas, but distraction.

Duke. Notable pirate! thou salt-water thief!
What foolish boldness brought thee to their mercies,
Whom thou, in terms so bloody and dangerous,
Hast made thine enemies?

Ant. Orsino, noble sir,
Be pleas'd that I shake off these names you give me;
Antonio never yet was thief or pirate,
Though, I confess, on base and ground enough
Orsino's enemy. A witchcraft drew me
That most ungrateful boy there, by your side,
From the rude sea's enraged and foaming mouth
Did I redeem; a wreck past hope he was:
His life I gave him, and did thereto add
My love, without retention, or restraint,
All his in dedication: for his sake,
Did I expose myself, pure for his love,
Into the danger of this adverse town;
Drew to defend him, when he was beset:
Where being apprehended, his false cunning,
(Not meaning to partake with me in danger)
Taught him to face me out of his acquaintance,
And grew a twenty-years-removed thing
While one would wink; denied me mine
purse,
Which I had recommended to his use
Not half an hour before.

Oli. O, [illegible]

Sir And. [illegible]

Duke. [illegible]

Oli. What's the matter?

Sir And. He has broke my head across, and has given Sir Toby a bloody coxcomb too: for the love of God, your help, I [illegible] I'll [illegible]

Oli. Who has done this, Sir Andrew?

Sir And. The count's gentleman, one Cesario: we took him for a coward, but he's the devil incardinate.

Duke. My gentleman, Cesario?

Sir And. [illegible]

[illegible]

Enter [illegible] *the Clown.*

[illegible]

Clo. O he's drunk, sir Toby, an hour agone; his eyes were set at eight i'the morning.

Sir To. [illegible] a pesty-[illegible] rogue.

Clo. [illegible] hath made this [illegible] you, sir Toby, because we'll [illegible] and [illegible] a coward, a coward, a drunkard, a quarreller, a gull!

Sir To. Get him to bed, and let his hurt be look'd to.

[*Exeunt Clowns, Sir Toby, and Sir Andrew.*

Enter SEBASTIAN.

Seb. I am sorry, madam, I have hurt your kinsman;
But, had it been the brother of my blood,
I must have done no less, with wit, and safety.
You throw a strange regard upon me, and
By that I do perceive it hath offended you;
Pardon me, sweet one, even for the vows
We made each other but so late ago.

Duke. One face, one voice, one habit, and two persons;
A natural perspective, that is, and is not.

Seb. Antonio, O my dear Antonio!
How have the hours rack'd and tortur'd me,
Since I have lost thee.

Ant. Sebastian are you?

Seb. Fortune forbid it, Antonio?

Ant. How have you made division of yourself?—
An apple, cleft in two, is not more twin
Than these two creatures. Which is Sebastian?

Oli. Most wonderful!

Seb. Do I stand there? I never had a brother:
Nor can there be that deity in my nature,
Of here and everywhere. I had a sister,
Whom the blind waves and surges have devoured:—
Of charity, what kin [illegible]

[illegible]

Vio. [illegible]
Such [illegible]
So were [illegible]
If spirits [illegible]
Were [illegible]

Seb. A spirit I [illegible]
But am it that [illegible]
Which from the [illegible]
Were [illegible]
I should [illegible]
And my [illegible]

Vio. My father had [illegible]

Seb. And [illegible]

Vio. [illegible] that [illegible]
birth
Had number'd thirteen [illegible]

Seb. O, that [illegible]
He finished, indeed, his [illegible]
That [illegible] that made [illegible]

Vio. If nothing lets to make [illegible]
But that [illegible]
Do not embrace me, till [illegible]
Of place, time, fortune, [illegible]
That I am Viola: which to [illegible]
I'll bring you to a captain [illegible]
Where lies my maiden weeds; [illegible]
help
I was preserved, to serve this [illegible]
All the occurrences of my fortune
Hath been between this lady, [illegible]

Seb. So [illegible], lady, you [illegible]
[illegible]
But nature to her bias drew [illegible]
You would have been contracted [illegible]
Nor are you therein, by my life, [illegible]
You are betrothed both to a maid [illegible]

Duke. Be not amazed; right [illegible]
If this be so, as yet the glass seems true,
I shall have share in this most happy [illegible]
Boy, thou hast said to me a thousand times
Thou never should'st love woman like to me.

Vio. And all those sayings will I [illegible]
And all those swearings keep as true [illegible]
As doth that orbed continent the fire
That comes day from night, and to [illegible]

Duke. Give me your hand, [illegible]
And let me see thee in thy woman's weeds.

Vio. The captain, that did bring me first on shore,
Hath my maid's garments: he upon some action,
Is now in durance; at Malvolio's suit,
A gentleman, and follower of mine.

Oli. He shall enlarge him: fetch him hither:—
And yet, alas, now I remember me,
They say, poor gentleman, he is [illegible]

[illegible]

Or, [illegible]
You [illegible]
Ambiguous [illegible]
Why, [illegible]
[illegible]
Duke [illegible]
To put on yellow stockings, [illegible]
Upon [illegible]
And wish, [illegible]
[illegible]
King [illegible]
And made the most notorious geck, and gull,
That e'er invention play'd on? tell me why?

Oli. Alas, Malvolio, this is not my writing,
Though, I confess, much like the character:
But, out of question, 'tis Maria's hand.
And now I do bethink me, it was she
First told me, thou wast mad; then cam'st in smiling,
And in such forms which here were presupposed
Upon thee in the letter. Prithee, be content:
This practice hath most shrewdly pass'd upon thee;
But, when we know the grounds and authors of it,
Thou shalt be both the plaintiff and the judge
Of thine own cause.

Fab. Good madam, hear me speak;
And let no quarrel, nor no breach to come,
Taint the condition of this present hour,
Which I have wonder'd at. In hope it shall not,
Most freely I confess, myself, and Toby,
Set this device against Malvolio here,
Upon some stubborn and uncourteous parts
We had conceiv'd against him: Maria writ
The letter, at Sir Toby's great importance;
In recompense whereof, he hath married her.
How with a sportful malice it was follow'd,
May rather pluck on laughter than revenge;
If that the injuries be justly weigh'd,
That have on both sides past.

Oli. Alas, poor fool! how have they baffled thee!

Clo. Why, *some are born great, some achieve greatness, and some have greatness thrown upon them.* I was one, sir, in this interlude; one Sir Topas, sir; but that's all one:—*By the Lord, fool, I am not mad;*—But do you remember? *Madam, why laugh you at such a barren rascal? an you smile not, he's gagg'd:* And thus the whirligig of time brings in his revenges.

Mal. I'll be revenged on the whole pack of you. [*Exit.*

Oli. He hath been most notoriously abus'd.

Duke. Pursue him, and entreat him to a peace:—
He hath not told us of the captain yet;
When that is known, and golden time convents,
A solemn combination shall be made
Of our dear souls.—Mean time, sweet sister,

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] FOR [illegible]

[illegible] OF THE DRAMA

Provost, [illegible]
Clown, [illegible]
Abhorson, [illegible]
Barnardine, [illegible]

Isabella, sister to [illegible]
Mariana, [illegible]
Juliet, [illegible]
Francisca, [illegible]
Mistress Overdone, [illegible]

ACT I.

[illegible]

[illegible] in your grace's will,

[illegible] in thy life,
[illegible] and thy liberty
[illegible] and thy belongings
[illegible] as to waste
[illegible] thee on thee.
[illegible] all alike
An[illegible] liquids are not finely

[illegible] nature never lends
[illegible] of her excellence,
[illegible] gallant, she determines
[illegible] of a creditor,
[illegible] and use. But I do bend my speech
[illegible] that can my part in him advise;
[illegible] Angelo;
In [illegible] by [illegible] all sounds;
[illegible] and [illegible] villains
[illegible] in thy [illegible] nature: old Escalus,
Though first in question, is thy secondary:
Take thy commission.

Ang. Now, good my lord,
Let there be some more test made of my metal,
Before so noble and so great a figure
Be stamp'd upon it.

Duke. No more evasion:
We have with a leaven'd and prepared choice
Proceeded to you; therefore take your honours.
Our haste from hence is of so quick condition,
That it prefers itself, and leaves unquestion'd
Matters of needful value. We shall write to you,
As time and our concernings shall importune,
How it goes with us; and do look to know
What doth befal you here. So, fare you well:
To the hopeful execution do I leave you
Of your commissions.

Ang. Yet, give leave, my lord,
That we may bring you something on the way.

Duke. My haste may not admit it;
Nor need you, on mine honour, have to do
With any [illegible] as [illegible] own;
So to enforce, or qualify the laws,
As to your soul seems good. Give me your [illegible];
I'll privily away: I love the people,
But do not like to stage me to their eyes:
Though it do well, I do not relish well
Their loud applause, and aves vehement;
Nor do I think the man of safe discretion,
That does affect it. Once more, fare you well.

Ang. If any [illegible] give [illegible] your [illegible]?

Escal. Lead forth, and bring you back in honours.

Duke. Fare you well. *Exeunt.*

Escal. I shall desire you, sir, to give me leave
To have [illegible]
To look [illegible]
A power [illegible]
[illegible]
I am not [illegible]

Ang. [illegible]

And we [illegible]
Touching [illegible]

Escal. I'll [illegible]

[illegible]

Enter [illegible]

Lucio. If the duke [illegible]
come not to [illegible]
gay, [illegible] all the [illegible]

1 *Gent.* [illegible]
the king of Hungary [illegible]

2 *Gent.* Amen.

Lucio. [illegible]
our [illegible]
mandments, but [illegible]

2 *Gent.* Thou shalt [illegible]

Lucio. [illegible]

1 *Gent.* [illegible]
mand the captain and [illegible]
functions; they put [illegible]
a soldier of us all, that, in [illegible]
fore meet, doth relish [illegible]
prays the priest [illegible]

2 *Gent.* I never heard any [illegible]

Lucio. I believe thee; for [illegible]
ver went where grace was [illegible]

2 *Gent.* No? a dozen times [illegible]

1 *Gent.* What? in [illegible]

Lucio. In any proportion, or [illegible]

1 *Gent.* I think, or in any [illegible]

Lucio. Ay! why not? Grace [illegible]
of all controversy: As for [illegible]
self art a wicked villain, despite [illegible]

1 *Gent.* Well, there went but a [illegible]
between us.

Lucio. I grant; as there may [illegible]
lace and the velvet: Thou art [illegible]

1 *Gent.* And thou the velvet; [illegible]
velvet; thou art a three-pil'd [illegible]
thee: I had as lief be a list of [illegible]
any, as thy pil'd, as thou [illegible]
velvet. Do I speak feelingly [illegible]

Lucio. I think [illegible]
most painful feeling of thy [illegible]
of thine own confession, [illegible]
health; but, whilst I live, [illegible]
thee.

1 *Gent.* I think, I have [illegible]
have I not?

2 *Gent.* Yes, that [illegible]
art tainted or free.

Lucio. Behold, behold, where [illegible]
gation comes! I have purchased [illegible]
[illegible] your [illegible]

2 *Gent.* Why what, [illegible]

Lucio.

Prov. Away, sir; you must go.

Clend. One word, good friend. [illegible] Lucio, a word with you.

Lucio. A hundred, if they'll do you any good.

[illegible]

contract

[illegible]

Save [illegible]

Only for propagation of a dowry [illegible]

Remaining [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] up,

[illegible] hung by

[illegible] have gone round,

[illegible] and [illegible]

[illegible] and thy blood stands

[illegible] off. Still after the

[illegible] me, but he's not to be

[illegible] do me this kind service:

This day my sister should the cloister enter,

And there receive her approbation:

Acquaint her with the danger of my state;

Implore her, in my voice, that she make friends

To the next day; till herself may hear him;

I have great hope in that: for in her youth

[illegible] and unchaste disposed,

[illegible] that hath prosper-

[illegible] with reason and discourse,

[illegible] that may: as well for the en-

[illegible] the line, which she would stand

[illegible] inspection; as for the enjoying

of thy life, who I would be sorry should be thus foolishly lost at a game of tick-tack. I'll to her.

Claud. I thank you, good friend Lucio.

Lucio. Within two hours,—

Claud. Come, officer, away. [*Exeunt.*

SCENE IV.—*A monastery.*

Enter Duke and Friar THOMAS.

Duke. No, holy father; throw away that thought;

Believe not, that the dribbling dart of love

Can pierce a complete bosom: why I desire thee

To give me secret harbour, hath a purpose

More grave and wrinkled than the aims and ends

Of burning youth.

Fri. May your grace speak of it?

Duke. [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

I [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

For us [illegible]

And so it is [illegible]

You will [illegible]

Duke. [illegible]

[illegible]

Which for [illegible]

Even the [illegible]

That goes not out [illegible]

Having [illegible]

Only [illegible]

For [illegible]

[illegible]

CUST.

Dust to [illegible]

And liberty [illegible]

The baby [illegible]

Goes all decorum.

Fri. It [illegible]

Tyrannous [illegible]

And it in you more [illegible]

Than in [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

For what I did then do [illegible]

When evil deeds have [illegible]

And not the punishment [illegible]

my father [illegible]

I have an angelic [illegible]

Who may, in the [illegible]

home,

And yet my nature [illegible]

To do it slander: [illegible]

I will, as 'twere [illegible]

Visit both prince and [illegible]

thee,

Supply me with the [illegible]

How I may formally [illegible]

Like a true friar. [illegible]

At our more leisure shall [illegible]

Only, this one [illegible]

Stands at a gaunt [illegible]

That his blood flows [illegible]

Is more to bread [illegible]

If power change purpose [illegible]

SCENE V.—*A* [illegible]

Enter ISABELLA [illegible]

Isab. And have you nuns no [illegible]

Isab. Doth he so seek his blood?

Lucio. Has accused [illegible]

Already; and [illegible]

Isab. [illegible]

Lucio. Away the power you have [illegible]

Isabella. [illegible] I shall I doubt,—

[illegible] we lose the good we oft might win,

By fearing to attempt. Oh [illegible]

[illegible] heaven is heaven, when [illegible]

Men give like gods; but when they seem [illegible] kneel,

All their petitions are as freely [illegible]

As they themselves would owe them.

Isab. I'll see what I can do.

Lucio. But, speedily.

Isab. I will about it straight;

No longer staying but to give the mother

Notice of my affair. I humbly thank you:

Commend me to my brother: soul at [illegible]

I'll send him certain word of my success.

Lucio. I take my leave of you.

Isab. Good day, sir.

ACT II.

[illegible]

Ang. How [illegible]
what's the [illegible]
[illegible] lean upon [illegible]
[illegible] save your [illegible]
Ang. [illegible]
are they? are they [illegible]
Elb. If it please [illegible]
what they are: but [illegible]
I am sure of; and [illegible]
world, that good [illegible]
Escal. This [illegible]
ficer.
Ang. Go to't. [illegible]
hair is your [illegible]
Elbow?
Clo. He cannot [illegible]
Ang. What are you [illegible]
Elb. He, sir! a tapster, [illegible]
that serves a bad [illegible]
as they say, pluck'd [illegible]
now [illegible] that [illegible]
is a very ill house too.
Escal. How [illegible]
Elb. My wife, sir, [illegible]
ven and your [illegible]
Escal. How! thy wife?
Elb. Ay, sir; whom [illegible]
honest woman, [illegible]
Escal. Dost thou [illegible]
Elb. I say, sir, I will [illegible]
well as she, that this house, if it prove [illegible]
house.
Escal. How dost thou [illegible]
Elb. Marry, sir, by my wife, [illegible]
better woman [illegible]
accused in fornication, adultery [illegible]
liness there?
Escal. By the woman's [illegible]
Elb. Ay, sir, by [illegible]
but as she spake it, [illegible]
Clo. Sir, if it please your [illegible]
Elb. Prove it before these [illegible]
honourable man, prove it.
Escal. Do you hear how he [illegible]

Clo. Sir, she came in great [illegible]
longing (saving your honour [illegible]

Cla. I'll be [illegible]

Recal. [illegible]

Eli. O thou [illegible] wicked Hannibal! I [illegible] I am [illegible] with [illegible] thou wicked Hannibal, or I'll [illegible] of [illegible]

Recal. [illegible]

Eli. [illegible]

Hann. Truly, [illegible]

Eli. [illegible]

Recal. Where were you [illegible]?

Frank. [illegible]

Hann. [illegible]

Frank. Yes, and't please you, sir.

Hann. [illegible]

Cla. A tenter; a poor widow's tenter.

Hann. Your mistress's tenter?

Cla. [illegible]

Recal. Hath she [illegible] husband?

[illegible]

[illegible] master Froth? [illegible] Froth.]—Come you hither to me, master tapster; what's your name, master tapster? [illegible]

Escal. Truly, sir, your name is the greatest thing about you; so that, in the beastliest sense, you are Pompey the great. Pompey, you are partly a bawd, Pompey, howsoever you colour it in being a tapster. Are you not? come, tell me true; it shall be the better for you.

Pompey. Truly, sir, I am a poor fellow, that would live.

Escal. How would you live, Pompey? by being a bawd? What do you think of the trade, Pompey? is it a lawful trade?

Pompey. If the law would allow it, sir.

Escal. But the law will not allow it, Pompey; nor it shall not be allowed in Vienna.

Clo. Does your worship mean to geld and spay all the youth in the city?

Escal. No, Pompey.

Clo. Good your worship, if in my poor opinion, they will not [illegible] if your worship will take order for the drabs and the knaves, you need not to fear the bawds.

Escal. There is pretty orders beginning, I can tell you: It is but heading and hanging.

Clo. If you head and hang all that offend that way but for ten year together, you'll be glad to give out a commission for more heads. If this law hold in Vienna ten year, I'll rent the fairest house in it, after three-pence a bay: If you live to see this come to pass, say, Pompey told you so.

Escal. Thank you, good Pompey: and, in requital of your prophecy, hark you,—I advise you, let me not find you before me again upon any complaint whatsoever, no, not for dwelling where you do: If I do, Pompey, I shall beat you to your tent, and prove a shrewd Cæsar to you; in plain dealing, Pompey, I shall have you whipt: so for this time, Pompey, fare you well.

Clo. I thank your worship for your good counsel; but I shall follow it, as the flesh and fortune shall better determine.
Whip me? No, no; let carman whip his jade;
The valiant heart's not whipt out of his trade.
[*Exit.*

Escal. Come hither to me, master Elbow; come hither, master Constable. How long have you been in this place of constable?

Elb. Seven year and a half, sir.

Escal. [illegible]
Are there no [illegible]

Elb. [illegible]
and go [illegible]

Escal. [illegible]
some six or [illegible]
parish.

Elb. To your [illegible]

Escal. To my house. [illegible]
What's o'clock, think [illegible]

Just. Eleven, sir.

Escal. I pray you home. [illegible]

Just. I humbly thank [illegible]

Escal. It grieves [illegible]
but there's no remedy. [illegible]

Just. Lord Angelo is [illegible]

Escal. It is but [illegible]
Mercy is not itself, that [illegible]
Pardon is still the nurse [illegible]
But yet,—poor Claudio! [illegible]
Come, sir.

SCENE II.—*Another room in the same.*

Enter Provost and a Servant.

Serv. He's hearing of a cause; it is ten [illegible] straight.
I'll tell him of you.

Prov. Pray you, do. [*Exit Servant.*]
His pleasure; may be, he will relent. [illegible]
He hath but as offended in a dream!
All sects, all ages smack of this vice, [illegible]
To die for it! [illegible]

Enter Angelo.

Ang. Now, what's the matter, [illegible]

Prov. Is it your will Claudio shall die to-morrow?

Ang. Did I not tell thee, yea or no, [illegible] order?
Why dost thou ask again? [illegible]

Prov. Lest I might be too rash:
Under your good correction, I have done,
When, after execution, judgment hath
Repented o'er his doom. [illegible]

Ang. Go to; let that be mine: [illegible]
Do you your office, or give up your place,
And you shall well be spar'd. [illegible]

Prov. I crave your honour [illegible]
What shall be done, sir, with the wretch?
She's very near her hour. [illegible]

Ang. Dispose of her
To some more fitter place, and [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

Ang. [illegible]

Isab. Alas! alas!
Why, all the souls, that were, were forfeit once;
And He, that might the vantage best have took,
Found out the remedy. How would you be,
If he, which is the top of judgment, should
But judge you as you are? O, think on that;
And mercy then will breathe within your lips,
Like man new made.

Ang. Be you content, fair maid;
It is the law, not I, condemns your brother:
Were he my kinsman, brother, or my son,
It should be thus with him; [illegible] moment.

Isab. To-morrow? O, that's sudden! Spare him, spare him:
He's not prepar'd for death! Even nature's time
We kill the fowl of season; shall we serve heaven
With less respect than we do minister
To our gross selves? Good, [illegible] think you:
Who is it that hath died for this offence?
There's many have committed it.

Lucio. Ay, well said.

Ang. The law hath not been dead, though it hath slept:
Those many had not dar'd to do that evil,
If the first man, that did the edict infringe,
Had answer'd for his deed: now, 'tis awake;
Takes note of what is done; and like a prophet,
Looks in a glass, that shows what future evils,
(Either now, or by remoteness new-conceived,
And so in progress to be hatch'd and born,)
Are now to have no successive degrees,
But, where they live, to end.

Isab. Yet, show some pity.

Ang. I show it most of all, when I show justice;
For then I pity those I do not know,
Which a dismiss'd offence would after gall;
And do him right, that, answering one foul wrong,
Lives not to act another. Be satisfied;
Your brother dies to-morrow; be content.

Isab. So you must be the first that gives this sentence;
And he, that suffers. O, it is excellent
To have a giant's strength; but it is tyrannous
To use it like a giant.

Lucio. That's well said.

Isab. Could great men thunder
As Jove himself do, Jove would ne'er be quiet,
[illegible] nothing but thunder.
Merciful heaven!
Thou rather, with thy sharp and sulphurous bolt,
Split'st the unwedgeable and gnarled oak,
Than the soft myrtle;—O, but man, proud man!
Dress'd in a little brief authority;
Most ignorant of what he's most assur'd,
His glassy essence,—like an angry ape,
Plays such fantastick tricks before high heaven,
As make the angels weep; who, with our spleens,
Would all themselves laugh mortal.
Lucio. O, to him, to him, wench: he will relent;
He's coming, I perceive't.
Prov. Pray heaven, she win him!
Isab. We cannot weigh our brother with ourself:
Great men may jest with saints: 'tis wit in them;
But, in the less, foul profanation.
Lucio. Thou'rt in the right, girl; more o' that.
Isab. That in the captain's but a cholerick word,
Which in the soldier is flat blasphemy.
Lucio. Art advis'd o' that? more on't.
Ang. Why do you put these sayings upon me?
Isab. Because authority, though it err like others,
Hath yet a kind of medicine in itself,
That skins the vice o' the top: Go to your bosom;
Knock there, and ask your heart, what it doth know
That's like my brother's fault: if it confess
A natural guiltiness, such as is his,
Let it not sound a thought upon your tongue
Against my brother's life.
Ang. She speaks, and 'tis
Such sense, that my sense breeds with it.—Fare you well.
Isab. Gentle my lord, turn back.
Ang. I will bethink me;—Come again to-morrow.
Isab. Hark, how I'll bribe you: Good my lord, turn back.
Ang. How? bribe me?
Isab. Ay, with such gifts, that heaven shall share with you.
Lucio. You had marr'd all else.
Isab. Not with fond shekels of the tested gold,
Or stones, whose rates are either rich, or poor,
As fancy values them: but with true prayers,
That shall be up at heaven, and enter there,
Ere sun-rise; prayers from preserved souls,
From fasting maids, whose minds are dedicate
To nothing temporal.
Ang. Well: come to me
To-morrow.
Lucio. Go to; it is well; away.
[*Aside to Isabel.*
Isab. Heaven keep your [illegible]
Ang. Amen:
For [illegible]
Where prayers [illegible]
Isab. At what hour
Shall I attend your [illegible]
Ang. At any time [illegible]
Isab. Save your [illegible]
[*Exeunt* [illegible]
Ang. Pain [illegible]
What's this? what's [illegible]
mine?
The tempter, or the tempted, who sins most?
Not she; nor doth she tempt: [illegible]
That lying by the violet, [illegible]
Do, as the carrion does, [illegible]
Corrupt with virtuous season: [illegible]
That modesty may more betray our sense
Than woman's lightness? Having [illegible]
enough,
Shall we desire to raise the [illegible]
And pitch our evils there? [illegible]
What dost thou? or what [illegible]
Dost thou desire her foulness [illegible]
That makes her good? O, let [illegible]
Thieves for their robbery have [illegible]
When judges steal themselves [illegible]
love her,
That I desire to hear her speak again,
And feast upon her eyes? What [illegible]
O cunning enemy, that, to catch [illegible]
With saints dost bait thy hook! [illegible]
Is that temptation, that doth goad [illegible]
To sin in loving virtue: never could [illegible]
With all her double vigour, art, and nature,
Once stir my temper; but this virtue
Subdues me quite:—Ever, till now,
When men were fond, I smiled, and wondered
how.

SCENE III.—*A room in a prison.*

Enter Duke, habited like a Friar, and Provost.

Duke. Hail to you, provost! so I think you are.
Prov. I am the provost: What's your will, good friar?
Duke. Bound by my charity, and my order,
I come to visit the afflicted spirits
Here in the prison: do me the common grace
To let me see them; and to make me know
The nature of their crimes, that I may minister
To them accordingly.
Prov. I would do more than [illegible]
were needful.

Enter Juliet.

Look, here comes one; a gentlewoman of mine,
Who, falling in the flaws of her [illegible]
Hath blister'd her report: She is with child;
And he, that got it, sentenced [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] wrong'd you?
[illegible] that wrong'd
[illegible] most offended
[illegible]
[illegible] of harsher kind than
[illegible] and repent it, father.
[illegible] But last you
[illegible] you to this shame,—
[illegible] consented, not
[illegible] as we love it,
[illegible] an evil;
[illegible] must die to-morrow,
[illegible] to him.—
[illegible] [Exit.
[illegible] O, injurious love,
[illegible] very comfort
[illegible] [Exeunt.

[illegible] Angelo's house.

[illegible] ANGELO.

[illegible] and think, I think
[illegible] hath my empty
[illegible] not my tongue,
[illegible] my mouth,
[illegible] name;
[illegible] and swelling evil
[illegible] whereon I stalked,
[illegible] stand,
[illegible] my gravity,
[illegible] take pride,
[illegible] like plumes. O faith!
[illegible] they habit,
[illegible] the water south
[illegible] not blood:
[illegible] hers,

How dire, [illegible]
Desires answer to you! [illegible]
Ang. Touch her [illegible]
O heavens! [illegible]
Why does my blood [illegible]
Making such [illegible]
And disproportioned [illegible]
Of necessary distance? [illegible]
So play the foolish throngs with one that swounds,
Come all to help him, and so stop the air
By which he should revive: and even so the general, subject to a well-wished king,
Quit their own part, and in obsequious fondness
Crowd to his presence, where their untaught love
Must needs appear offence.—

Enter ISABELLA.

How now, fair maid?
Isab. I am come to know your pleasure.
Ang. That you might know it, would much better please me,
Than to demand what 'tis. Your brother cannot live.
Isab. Even so?—Heaven keep your honour! [Retiring.
Ang. Yet may he live a while; and it may be,
As long as you, or I: Yet he must die.
Isab. Under your sentence?
Ang. Yes.
Isab. When, I beseech you? that he has time to prieve,
Longer, or shorter, he may be so fitted,
That his soul sicken not.
Ang. Ha! fy, these filthy vices! It were as good
To pardon him, that hath from nature stolen
A man already made, as to remit
Their saucy sweetness, that do coin heaven's image,
In stamps that are forbid: 'tis all as easy
Falsely to take away a life true made,
As to put metal in restrained means,
To make a false one.
Isab. 'Tis set down so in heaven, but not in earth.
Ang. Say you so? then I shall pose you quickly.
Which had you rather, That the most just law
Now took your brother's life; or, to redeem him,
Give up your body to such sweet uncleanness,
As she that he hath stain'd?
Isab. Sir, believe this,
I had rather give my body than my soul.
Ang. I talk not of your soul; our compell'd sins
Stand more for number than accompt.
Isab. How say you?
Ang. Nay, I'll not warrant that; for I can speak

Against the thing I say. Answer to this;—
I, now the voice of the recorded law,
Pronounce a sentence on your brother's life:
Might there not be a charity in sin,
To save this brother's life?
Isab. Please you to do't,
I'll take it as a peril to my soul,
It is sure no sin, but charity.
Ang. Pleas'd you to do't, at peril of your soul,
Were equal poise of sin and charity.
Isab. That I do beg his life, if it be sin,
Heaven, let me bear it! you granting of my suit,
If that be sin, I'll make it my morn prayer
To have it added to the faults of mine,
And nothing of your answer.
Ang. Nay, but hear me:
Your sense pursues not mine: either you are ignorant,
Or seem so craftily; and that's not good.
Isab. Let me be ignorant, and in nothing good,
But graciously to know I am no better.
Ang. Thus wisdom wishes to appear most bright,
When it doth tax itself: as those black masks
Proclaim an enshield beauty ten times louder
Than beauty could displayed.—But mark me;
To be received plain, I'll speak more gross:
Your brother is to die.
Isab. So.
Ang. And his offence is so, as it appears
Accountant to the law upon that pain.
Isab. True.
Ang. Admit no other way to save his life,
(As I subscribe not that, nor any other,
But in the loss of question,) that you, his sister,
Finding yourself desir'd of such a person,
Whose credit with the judge, or own great place,
Could fetch your brother from the manacles
Of the all-binding law; and that there were
No earthly mean to save him, but that either
You must lay down the treasures of your body
To this supposed, or else let him suffer;
What would you do?
Isab. As much for my poor brother, as myself:
That is, Were I under the terms of death,
The impression of keen whips I'd wear as rubies,
And strip myself to death as to a bed,
That longing, I have been sick for, ere I'd yield
My body up to shame.
Ang. Then must your brother die.
Isab. And 'twere the cheaper way:
Better it were, a brother died at once,
Than that a sister, by redeeming him,
Should die for ever.
Ang. Were not you then as cruel as the sentence,
That you have slander'd so?
Isab. Ignorance in measure, and free pardon,
Are of two houses: lawful mercy is
Nothing akin to foul redemption.
Ang. You seem'd of late to make the law a tyrant;

And rather proved
A murderer, [illegible]
Isab. O, pardon me, [illegible]
To have what we would [illegible]
[illegible] make law a tyrant.
I attempting do [illegible]
For his advantage, [illegible]
Ang. We are [illegible]
Isab. [illegible]
If not a feodary, but [illegible]
Owe, and succeed by [illegible]
Ang. Nay, women are [illegible]
Isab. Ay, as the glasses where [illegible] selves;
Which are as easy broken as they make
Women.—Help heaven! men [illegible]
In profiting by them. Nay, [illegible]
For we are soft as our complexions are,
And credulous to false prints.
Ang. I think it well: [illegible]
And from this testimony of your own sex
(Since, I suppose, we are made [illegible])
Than faults may shake our [illegible] bold;—
I do arrest your words; Be that you are,
That is, a woman; if you be more,
If you be one, (as you are well [illegible])
By all external warrants,) show it now,
By putting on the destin'd livery.
Isab. I have no tongue but one, gentle lord,
Let me entreat you speak the former language.
Ang. Plainly conceive, I love you.
Isab. My brother did love Juliet, and you tell me,
That he shall die for it.
Ang. He shall not, Isabel, if you give me love.
Isab. I know, your virtue hath a license in [illegible]
Which seems a little fouler than it [illegible]
To pluck on others.
Ang. Believe me, on mine honour, [illegible]
My words express my purpose.
Isab. Ha! little honour to be much [illegible]
And most pernicious purpose!—Seeming, seeming!
I will proclaim thee, Angelo; look for [illegible]
Sign me a present pardon for my brother,
Or, with an outstretch'd throat, I'll tell the world
Aloud, what man thou art.
Ang. Who will believe thee, Isabel?
My unsull'd name, the austereness of my life,
My vouch against you, and my place i' the state,
Will so your accusation overweigh,
That you shall stifle in your own report,
And smell of calumny. I have chosen thee
And now I give my sensual race the rein:
Fit thy consent to my sharp appetite;
Lay by all nicety, and prolixious blushes,
That banish what they sue for; redeem thy brother
By yielding up thy body to my will;
Or else he must not only die the death,
But thy unkindness shall his death draw out

Isab. Why, [illegible]

Lord Angelo, having affairs to heaven,
Intends you for his swift ambassador, [illegible]
Where you shall be an everlasting leiger:
Therefore your best appointment make with speed;
To-morrow you set on.

Claud. Is there no remedy?

Isab. None, but such remedy, as to save a head,
To cleave a heart in twain.

Claud. But is there any?

Isab. Yes, brother, you may.

[illegible] a restraint,
[illegible] thy life,
[illegible] (you remembering me?)
[illegible] thee, trunk pin
[illegible] leave you naked.

Claud. Let me know the point.

Isab. O, I do fear thee, Claudio; and I quake,
Lest thou a feverous life shouldst entertain,
And six or seven winters more respect
Than a perpetual honour. Dar'st thou die?
The sense of death is most in apprehension;
And the poor beetle, that we tread upon,
In corporal sufference finds a pang as great
As when a giant dies.

Claud. Why give you me this shame?
Think you I can a resolution fetch
From flowery tenderness? If I must die,
I will encounter darkness as a bride,
And hug it in mine arms.

Isab. There spoke my brother; there my father's grave
Did utter forth a voice! Yes, thou must die:
Thou art too noble to preserve a life
By base compliances. Thy sensured painted dames,
Whose settled visage and deliberate word
Nips youth i' the head, and follies doth enmew,
As falcon doth the fowl, is yet a devil;
His filth within being cast, he would appear
A pond as deep as hell.

Claud. The princely Angelo?

Isab. O, 'tis the cunning livery of hell,
The damnedest body to invest and cover
In princely guards! Dost thou think, Claudio,
If I would yield him my virginity,
Thou might'st be freed?

Claud. O, heavens! it cannot be.

Isab. Yes, he would give it thee, from this rank offence,
So to offend him still. This night's the time
That I should do what I abhor to name,
Or else thou diest to-morrow.

Claud. Thou shalt not do't.

Isab. O were to but my life,
I'd throw it down for your deliverance
As frankly as a pin.

Claud. Thanks, dear Isabel.

Isab. Be ready, Claudio, for your death to-morrow.

Claud. Yes.—Has he affections in him,
That thus can make him bite the law by the nose,
When he would force it? Sure it is no sin;
Or of the deadly seven it is the least.

Isab. Which is the least?

Claud. But suppose it be, he, being so wise,
Why, would he for [illegible]
Be [illegible]

Isab. [illegible]

Claud. [illegible]

Isab. And [illegible]

Claud. Apprehension
[illegible] where;
To [illegible]
This [illegible]
A [illegible]
To [illegible]
In [illegible]
To be imprison'd in the [illegible]
And blown with restless [illegible]
The pendent world, or [illegible]
Of those, that lawless and [illegible]
Imagine howling!—'tis too [illegible]
The weariest and most [illegible]
That age, ach, penury, and [illegible]
Can lay on nature, is a paradise
To what we fear of death.

Isab. Alas! alas!

Claud. Sweet sister, let me live:
What sin you do to save a [illegible]
Nature dispensed with the deed so far
That it becomes a virtue.

Isab. O, you beast!
O, faithless coward! O, dishonest wretch!
Wilt thou be made a man out of my vice?
Is't not a kind of incest, to take life
From thine own sister's shame? What should I think?
Heaven shield, my mother play'd my father fair!
For such a warped slip of wilderness
Ne'er issu'd from his blood. Take my defiance:
Die; perish! might I but say so much.
Repriev'd thee from thy fate, but [illegible]
I'll pray a thousand prayers for thy death,
No word to save thee.

Claud. Nay, hear me, Isabella.

Isab. O fy, fy, fy!
Thy sin's not accidental, but a trade.
Mercy to thee would prove itself a bawd:
'Tis best that thou dost [illegible]

Claud. O hear me, Isabella.

Re-enter Duke.

Duke. Vouchsafe a word, [illegible]
one word.

Isab. What is your will?

Duke. Might you dispense [illegible]
I would by and by have some [illegible]
the satisfaction I would require, [illegible]
own benefit.

Isab. I have no superfluous [illegible]
must be stolen out of other [illegible]
attend you a while.

Duke. [*To Claudio, aside.*] [illegible]
heard what hath past between you [illegible]
ter. Angelo had never the purpose [illegible]
her; only he hath made an assay [illegible]

[illegible]

Isab. [illegible] her marriage [illegible]

Duke. Left her to his [illegible] of them with the [illegible] whole, pretending [illegible] near: in fine, [illegible] tings, which the yet [illegible] a marble to her tears, is washed [illegible] relentlessness.

Isab. What a [illegible] this poor maid from the death! [illegible] tion in this life, that it will fetch off [illegible] But how out of this can she avail? [illegible]

Duke. It is a rupture that you may easily heal: and the cure of it not only saves your brother, but keeps you from dishonour [illegible]

Isab. Show me how, good father.

Duke. This forsaken maid [illegible] the contumacy of her [illegible] just unhinderedly [illegible] quenched her love lately, [illegible] the current made it more [illegible] Go you to Angelo; answer his requiring with a plausible obedience; agree with his demands to the point; only refer yourself to this advantage, first, that your stay with him may be no long; that the time may have all shadow and silence in it; and the place answer to convenience. This being granted in course, now follows all. We shall advise this wronged maid to stead up your appointment, go in your place. If the encounter acknowledge itself hereafter, it may compel him to her recompense; and here by this is your brother saved, your honour untainted, the poor Mariana advantaged, and the corrupt deputy scaled. The maid will I frame and make fit for his attempt. If you think well to carry this as you may, the doubtfulness of my benefit defends the deceit from reproof. What think you of it?

Isab. The image of it gives me content already; and, I trust, it will grow to a most prosperous perfection.

Duke. It lies much in your holding up resolution. Go you speedily to Angelo; if for this night he entreat you to his bed, give him promise of satisfaction. I will presently to St Luke's by, along to the moated grange, visiter this deputed Mariana: At that place call upon me; and dispatch with Angelo, that it may be quickly [illegible]

Isab. I thank you for this comfort. Fare you well, good father.

[illegible]

[illegible] O, thousand! when shall it have?

[illegible] Marry, sir, he hath offended the law; and, sir, we take him to be a thief too, sir; for we have found upon him, sir, a strange picklock, which we have sent to the deputy.

Duke. Fie, sirrah; a bawd, a wicked bawd!
The evil that thou causest to be done,
That is thy means to live: Do thou but think
What thou to speak a man, or clothe a beast,
Even such a blemish as a vice: say to thyself,—
From this time wisely and hereafter touches
Shall I, say, stay a week, and live.
Come, how posses thy living in a life,
So miserably depending? Go, mend, go, mend.

Clo. Indeed, it does stink in some sort, sir; but yet, sir, I would prove——

Duke. Nay, if the devil have given thee proofs for sin,
Thou wilt prove his.—Take him to prison, officer;
Correction and instruction must both work,
Ere this rude beast will profit.

Elb. He must before the deputy, sir; he has given him warning: the deputy cannot abide a whoremonger: if he be a whoremonger, and comes before him, he were as good go a mile on his errand.

Duke. That we were all, as some would seem
Freedom our faults, as faults from seeming, free!

Enter Lucio.

Elb. His neck will come to your waist, a cord, sir.

Clo. I spy comfort; I cry, bail: Here's a gentleman, and a friend of mine.

Lucio. How now, noble Pompey? What, at the heels of Caesar? Art thou led in triumph? What, is there none of Pygmalion's images, newly made woman, to be had now, for putting the hand in the pocket and extracting it clutch'd? What reply? Ha? What say'st thou to this tune, matter, and method? Is't not drown'd i' the last rain? Ha? What say'st thou, trot? Is the world as it was, man? Which is the way? Is it sad, and [illegible]

[illegible]

Lucio. [illegible] Bawd [illegible] and [illegible] to [illegible]

Lucio. [illegible] it must be [illegible] parcel-bawd [illegible] must be [illegible]

Clo. Yes, [illegible]

Lucio. Why, [illegible] walk. Go; say, I sent [illegible] Pompey? Or how?

Elb. For being a bawd [illegible]

Lucio. Well, [illegible] sonment be the due of [illegible] right: Bawd is [illegible] too; bawd born. [illegible] mend me to the prison, [illegible] good husband now, Pompey, [illegible] house.

Clo. I hope, sir, your good [illegible] my bail.

Lucio. No, indeed, will [illegible] not the worse. It will [illegible] your bondage; if you [illegible] your mettle is; the more [illegible] pay.—Bless you, friar, [illegible]

Duke. And you, [illegible]

Lucio. Dear Bridget [illegible]

Elb. Come your ways, sirs [illegible]

Clo. You will not bail me, then, [illegible]

Lucio. Then, Pompey, nay [illegible] abroad, friar? What news? [illegible]

Elb. Come your ways, sirs [illegible]

Lucio. Go—to kennel, [illegible]

[*Exeunt Elbow, Clo.* [illegible]

What news, friar, of the duke? [illegible]

Duke. I know none: Can [illegible]

Lucio. Some say, he is [illegible] Rome; other some, he is [illegible] is he, think you?

Duke. I know not where [illegible] I wish him well.

Lucio. It was a mad fantastic [illegible] to steal from the state, and [illegible] he was never born to [illegible] well in his absence: he goes [illegible]

Duke. He does well in [illegible]

Lucio. A little more lenity [illegible] do so have in him something [illegible] way, friar.

Duke. It is too general a [illegible] must cure it.

Lucio. Yet, in good [illegible] great kindness; it is well [illegible] possible to extirp it quite, friar, [illegible] thinking he put down. [illegible] was not made by man and [illegible] downright way of creation [illegible] you?

[illegible]

Enter ESCALUS, *Provost*, [illegible]

Escal. [illegible]

Duke. [illegible] honour is [illegible] mercy swear, and play the tyrant.

Prov. A hand of eleven years continuance, may it please your honour.

Escal. My lord, this is one Lucio's information against me: mistress Kate Keep-down was with child by him in the duke's time, he promised her marriage; his child is a year and a quarter old, come Philip and Jacob; I have kept it myself, and see how he goes about to abuse me.

Escal. That fellow is a fellow of much licence:—let him be called before us. Away with her to prison: Go to, no more words. [*Exeunt Bawd and Officers.*] Provost, my brother Angelo will not be alter'd, Claudio must die tomorrow: let him be furnished with divines, and have all charitable preparation; if my brother wrought by my pity, it should not please me with him.

Prov. So please you, this friar hath been with him, and advised him for the entertainment of death.

Escal. Good even, good father.

Duke. Bless and graciousness to you all.

Escal. Of whence are you?

Duke. Not of this country, though my chance is now [illegible] Salisbury for my time: I am a brother

[illegible] me,
[illegible]
[illegible] of [illegible]
[illegible] understanding,
[illegible] enough [illegible] to make
[illegible] this middle
[illegible] of the world. Thus shows in old
[illegible] they's always I pray you,
[illegible] all other spirits, con-
[illegible] what promise was he given to?
[illegible] to me whether mercy,
[illegible] any thing which profits'd to make
[illegible] of all temperance. But
[illegible] with a prayer they
[illegible] prosperous; and let me desire to
[illegible] Claudio proposed. I am
[illegible] that you have sent him vi-
[illegible]

Duke. He appears to have received no sinister measures from his judge, but most willingly humbles himself to the determination of justice: yet had he framed to himself, by the instruction of his feeling, many dissolving promises of life; which by having good leisure, have discredited to him, and made the resolved to die.

Escal. You have paid the heavens your function, and the prisoner the very debt of your calling. I have labour'd for the poor gentleman,

to the [illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
in, if he chance to [illegible]
[illegible]
Escal. [illegible]
you walk [illegible]
Duke. [illegible]
[illegible] [Exeunt.]
He, who the sword of [illegible]
Should be as [illegible]
Pattern in himself to [illegible]
Grace to stand, and [illegible]
More nimble to others [illegible]
Than by self-offence [illegible]
Shame to him, whose [illegible]
Kills for faults [illegible]
Twice treble shame on [illegible]
To weed my vice, and let [illegible]
O, what may man within him [illegible]
Though angel on the outward side [illegible]
How may likeness, made [illegible]
Making practice on the [illegible]
Draw with idle spiders' strength [illegible]
Most pond'rous and substantial things!
Craft against vice I must apply:
With Angelo to-night shall lie [illegible]
His old betrothed, but despised;
So disguise shall, by the disguised,
Pay with falsehood false exacting,
And perform an old contracting.

ACT IV.

SCENE I.—A room in Mariana's house.

Mariana discovered sitting; a Boy singing.

SONG.

Take, oh take those lips away,
That so sweetly were forsworn;
And those eyes, the break of day,
Lights that do mislead the morn:
But my kisses bring again,
bring again,
Seals of love, but seal'd in vain,
seal'd in vain.

Mari. Break off thy song, and haste thee quick away;
Here comes a man of comfort, whose advice
Hath often still'd my brawling discontent.—
[*Exit Boy.*

Enter Duke.

I cry you mercy, sir; and [illegible]
You had not found me here so [illegible]
Let me excuse me, and believe [illegible]
My mirth it much displeased, but [illegible]

Duke. 'Tis good; though [illegible]
such a charm,
To make bad, good, and good [illegible]
I pray you, tell me, hath anybody [illegible]
me here to-day? much upon this time
promis'd here to meet.

Mari. You have not been [illegible]
have sat here all day.

Enter Isabella.

Duke. I do constantly believe [illegible]
time is come, even now. [illegible]
forbearance a little; may be, [illegible]
you anon, for some advantage [illegible]

Mari. I am always bound to your [illegible]

Clo. Sir, I have been an unlawful man, [illegible] lawful hangman. I would [illegible] some instruction [illegible]

Prov. Whether, Abhorson, [illegible]

Enter Abhorson. [illegible]

Abhor. Do you call, sir?

Prov. Sirrah, here is a fellow will help you to-morrow in your execution: If you think it meet, compound with him by the year, and let him abide here with you; if meet, not, before the judgment, and dismiss him: the expense of his entertainment shall not break a piece of a groat.

Abhor. A bawd, sir? Fy upon him, he will discredit our mystery.

Prov. Go to, sir; you weigh equally; a feather will turn the scale. [Exit.

Clo. Pray, sir, by your good favour, (for, surely, sir, a good favour you have, but that you have a hanging look,) do you call, sir, your occupation a mystery?

Abhor. Ay, sir, a mystery.

Clo. Painting, sir, I have heard say, is a mystery; and your whores, sir, being members of my occupation, using painting, do prove my occupation a mystery: but what mystery there should be in hanging, if I should be hanged, I cannot imagine.

Abhor. Sir, it is a mystery.

Clo. Proof.

Abhor. Every true man's apparel fits your thief: If it be too little for your thief, your true man thinks it big enough; if it be too big for

[illegible]

Prov. [illegible]

Duke. [illegible]

Prov. None, [illegible]

Duke. [illegible]

Prov. [illegible]

Duke. This [illegible]

Prov. And here [illegible]

Mess. My lord [illegible] by me this [illegible] from the [illegible] matter, or other [illegible] for, as I take it, it [illegible]

Prov. I shall [illegible]

Duke. This is [illegible] sin,

For which the [illegible] Hence [illegible] offence [illegible] When it is borne in high [illegible] Which vice makes [illegible] That for the fault's love, is [illegible] Now, sir, what news?

Prov. I told you: Lord [illegible] thinking [illegible] with this unwonted [illegible] strangely; for he hath [illegible]

Duke. Pray you, [illegible]

Prov. [Reads.] *Whatsoever, the contrary, let [illegible] the clock; and, in the [illegible] for my better satisfaction [illegible] head sent me by [illegible] ed; with it thought, that [illegible] we must get delivered. This [illegible] as you will answer it at your [illegible]* you to this, sir?

Duke. What is that [illegible] executed in the afternoon [illegible]

Prov. A Bohemian born [illegible] and bred: one that is a [illegible]

Duke. How came it, that [illegible] not either delivered this [illegible] cuted him? I have heard [illegible] ner to do so.

Prov. His friends [illegible] him: And, indeed, he has [illegible]

Fran. [illegible]

Dub. [illegible]

[illegible] but, by chance, minding of what is said, [illegible] not yourself [illegible] with Barnardine [illegible] sent christ, and christ knows [illegible] a better [illegible] Yet you are [illegible] [illegible] you: [illegible] down.

SCENE III. [illegible]

Clo. I am as well acquainted here as I [illegible] over-house adjoining; mere [illegible] were mistress Over-done's own house, [illegible] he sings at his old customers. Hem, here's young master Rash; he's in for a commodity of brown paper and old ginger, [illegible] ten pounds, of which he made five marks, ready money: marry, then, ginger was not much in request, for the old women were all dead. Then is there here one master Caper, at the suit of master [illegible] the mercer, for some four suits of peach-coloured satin, which now peaches him a beggar. Then have we here young Dizy, and young master Deep-vow, and master Copper-spur, and master Starve-lackey the rapier and dagger man, and young Drop-heir [illegible] Pudding, and master Feeble the tiler, and master Shoe-tie the gentleman's [illegible], and old Half-can that stabb'd Pots, and, I think, forty more; all great doers in our trade, and are now for the Lord's sake.

Enter ABHORSON.

Abhor. Sirrah, bring Barnardine hither.

Clo. Master Barnardine! you must rise and be hang'd, master Barnardine!

Abhor. What, ho, Barnardine!

Barnar. [*Within.*] A pox o' your throats! Who makes that noise there? What are you?

Clo. Your friends, sir; the hangman. You must be so good, sir, to rise and be put to death.

Barnar. [*Within.*] Away, you rogue, away; I am sleepy.

[illegible]

Enter [illegible]

[illegible] the block, dunch?

[illegible] what's the [illegible]

[illegible] I would desire you to [illegible] for, look you, the warrant's [illegible]

[illegible] I have been drinking all night; I must have [illegible]

[illegible] By the bottom, sir; for he that drinks all night, and is hanged betimes in the morning, may sleep the sounder all the next day.

Enter Duke.

[illegible] Look you, sir, here comes your ghostly father: Do we jest now, think you?

Duke. Sir, induced by my charity, and hearing how hastily you are to depart, I am come to advise you, comfort you, and pray with you.

Barnar. Friar, not I: I have been drinking hard all night, and I will have more time to prepare me, or they shall beat out my brains with billets: I will not consent to die this day, that's certain.

Duke. O, sir, you must: and therefore, I beseech you,
Look forward on the journey you shall go.

Barnar. I swear, I will not die to-day for any man's persuasion.

Duke. But hear you,——

Barnar. Not a word; if you have any thing to say to me, come to my ward; for thence will not I to-day. [*Exit.*

Enter Provost.

Duke. Unfit to live, or die: O, gravel heart!—
After him, fellows; bring him to the block.
[*Exeunt Abhorson and Clown.*

Prov. Now, sir, how do you find the prisoner?

Duke. A creature unprepar'd, unmeet for death;
And, to transport him in the mind he is,
Were damnable.

Prov. Here in the prison, father,
There died this morning of a cruel fever
One Ragozine, a most notorious pirate,
A man of Claudio's years; his beard, and head,
Just of his colour: What if we do omit
This reprobate, till he were well inclined;
And satisfy the deputy with the visage
Of Ragozine, more like to Claudio?

Duke. O, 'tis an accident that heaven provides!
Despatch it presently; the hour draws on

[illegible]

And how shall [illegible]
To save me [illegible]

Duke. Let [illegible]

[illegible]
The sun hath made his [illegible]
The under generation [illegible]
Your safety [illegible]

Prov. [illegible]

Duke. Quick, [illegible]
And send the head to [illegible]
Now will I write letters [illegible]
The provost, he shall [illegible]
[illegible]
Shall witness to him, I [illegible]
And that, by great [illegible]
To enter publicly: him [illegible]
To meet me at the [illegible]
A league below the city; and [illegible]
By cold gradation and [illegible]
We shall proceed with haste.

Re-enter Provost.

Prov. Here is the head; [illegible]

Duke. Convenient is it: [illegible]
For I would commune with [illegible]
That want no ear but yours: [illegible]

Prov. I'll make all speed. [illegible]

Isab. [*Within.*] Peace, [illegible]

Duke. The tongue of Isabel [illegible]
know,
If yet her brother's pardon [illegible]
But I will keep her ignorant [illegible]
To make her heavenly comfort [illegible]
When it is least expected.

Enter Isabella.

Isab. Ho, by your leave.

Duke. Good morning to you, fair and gracious daughter.

Isab. The better, given me [illegible]
Hath yet the deputy sent my [illegible]

Duke. He hath released him, Isabel, from the world:
His head is off, and sent to [illegible]

Isab. Nay, but it is not so.

Duke. It is no other: [illegible]
Show your wisdom, daughter, in [illegible]
times.

Isab. O, I will to him, and [illegible]

Duke. You shall not be [illegible]

Isab. Unhappy Claudio! [illegible]
Injurious world! Most damned [illegible]

Duke. This nor hurts him, [illegible]
[illegible]
Forbear it therefore; give your [illegible]

[illegible]

Enter Angelo.

[illegible] venal'd often.

Ang. In [illegible] His outward [illegible] heaven, his wisdom he not [illegible] meet him at the gates, and [illegible] thorities there?

Escal. I guess not.

Ang. And why should we proclaim it an hour before his entering, that [illegible] dress offenders, that [illegible] times in the street bid [illegible]

Escal. He shows his reason for that: to have a despatch of complaints; and to deliver us from devices hereafter, which shall then have no power to stand against us.

Ang. Well, I beseech you, let it be proclaim'd:
Betimes i' the morn, I'll call you at your house:
Give notice to such men of sort and suit,
As are to meet him.

Escal. I shall, sir: fare you well.

Ang. Good night.—
This deed unshapes me quite, makes me unpregnant,
And dull to all proceedings. A deflowered maid!
And by an eminent body, that enforc'd
The law against it!—But that her tender shame
Will not proclaim against her maiden loss,
How might she tongue me! Yet reason dares her
No:—
For my authority bears a credent bulk,
That no particular scandal once can touch,
But it confounds the breather. He should have
liv'd,
Save that his riotous youth, with dangerous sense,
Might, in the times to come, have ta'en revenge,
By so receiving a dishonour'd life,
With ransom of such shame. Would yet he had
liv'd!
Alack, when once our grace we have forgot,
Nothing goes right; we would, and we would
not.

SCENE V.—*Fields without the town.*

Enter Duke in his own habit, and Friar Peter.

Duke. These letters at fit time deliver me:
[Giving letters.
The provost knows our purpose, and our plot.
The matter being afoot, keep your instruction,
And hold you ever to our special drift;
Though sometimes you do blench from this to
that,
As cause doth minister. Go, call at Flavius' house,

[illegible] spoken well.

[illegible] Exeunt.

SCENE VI.—*Street near the city gate.*

[illegible] MARIANA.

[illegible] I am truth;
I will say the truth; but to account him so,

ACT V.

SCENE I. *Usual public place near the city gate.*

MARIANA, (veiled,) ISABELLA, and PETER, at a distance. *Enter at opposite doors, Duke,* VARRIUS, *Lords;* ANGELO, ESCALUS, LUCIO, *Provost, Officers, and Citizens.*

Duke. My very worthy cousin, fairly met:—
Our old and faithful friend, we are glad to see you.

Ang. and Escal. Happy return be to your royal grace!

Duke. Many and hearty thankings to you both.
We have made inquiry of you; and we hear
Such goodness of your justice, that our soul
Cannot but yield you forth to public thanks,
Forerunning more requital.

Ang. You make my bonds still greater.

Duke. O, your desert speaks loud; and I should wrong it,
To lock it in the wards of covert bosom,
When it deserves with characters of brass
A forted residence, 'gainst the tooth of time,
And razure of oblivion: Give me your hand,
And let the subject see, to make them know,
That outward courtesies would fain proclaim
Favours that keep within.—Come, Escalus;
You must walk by us on our other hand;—
And good supporters are you.

PETER *and* ISABELLA *come forward.*

F. Peter. Now is your time; speak loud, and kneel before him.

Isab. Justice, O royal duke! Vail your regard
Upon a wrongéd, I'd fain have said, a maid!
O worthy prince, dishonour not your eye
By throwing it on any other object
Till you have heard me in my true complaint
And given me justice, justice, justice.

Duke. Relate your wrongs; in what, by whom? Be brief:
Here is lord Angelo shall give you justice;
Reveal yourself to him.

Isab. O, worthy duke,
You bid me seek redemption of the devil:
Hear me yourself; for that which I must speak
Must either punish me, not be believed,
Or wing redress from you: hear me, first.

Ang. My lord, her wits, I fear me, are not firm:
She hath been a suitor to me, for her brother
Cut off by course of justice.

Isab. By course of justice!

Ang. And she will speak most bitterly and strange.

Isab. Most strange, but yet most truly will I speak:
That Angelo's forsworn; is it not strange?
That Angelo's a murderer; is it not strange?
That Angelo is an adulterer; is it not strange?
An hypocrite, a virgin violator;
Is it not strange, and strange?

Duke. Nay, it is ten times strange.

Isab. It is not truer he is Angelo.
Than this is all as true as it is strange:
Nay, it is ten times true;
To the end of reckoning.

Duke. Away with her!—Poor soul,
She speaks this in the infirmity of sense.

Isab. O prince, I conjure thee, as a man,
Hear me.

Duke. Well, go to.
There is another comfort than this deaf

[illegible]

My [illegible]
And I [illegible]

[illegible]
For [illegible]
Duke. This is most likely!
Isab. O, that it was so [illegible]
Duke. By [illegible]
[illegible]
Or dos thou art suborn'd against his honour,
In hateful practice: First, his integrity
Stands without blemish:—next, it imports no reason
That with such vehemency he should pursue
Faults proper to himself: If he had so offended,
He would have weigh'd thy brother by himself,
And not have cut him off: Some one hath set you on:
Confess the truth, and say by whose advice
Thou cam'st here to complain.
Isab. And is this all?
Then, oh, you blessed ministers above,
Keep me in patience; and, with ripen'd time,
Unfold the evil which is here wrapt up
In countenance!—Heaven shield your grace from woe,
As I, thus wrong'd, hence unbelieved go!
Duke. I know, you'd fain be gone.—An officer!
To prison with her:—Shall we thus permit
A blasting and a scandalous breath to fall
On him so near us? This needs must be a practice.
—Who knew of your intent, and coming hither?
Isab. One that I would were here, friar Lodowick.
Duke. A ghostly father, belike:—Who knows that Lodowick?
Lucio. My lord, I know him; 'tis a meddling friar;
I do not like the man: had he been ay, my lord,
For certain words he spake against your grace
In your retirement, I had swingd him soundly.
Duke. Words against me? This a good friar, belike!
And to set on this wretched woman here
Against our substitute!—Let this friar be found.
Lucio. But yesternight, my lord, she and that friar
I saw them at the prison: a saucy friar,
A very scurvy fellow.
F. Peter. Blessed be your royal grace!
I have stood by, my lord, and I have heard
Your royal ear abus'd: First, hath this woman
Most wrongfully accus'd your substitute;
Who is as free from touch or soil with her,
As she from one ungot.
Duke. We did believe no less.

Know you that Master Lodowick, that she speaks
[illegible]
F. Peter. I know him for a man divine and holy;
Not covetous, nor a temporary meddler,
As he's reported by this gentleman;
And, on my trust, a man that never yet
Did, as he vouches, misreport your grace.
Lodo. My lord, most villainously; believe it.
F. Peter. Well, he in time may come to clear himself;
But at this instant he is sick, my lord,
Of a strange fever: Upon his mere request,
(Being come to knowledge that there was complaint
Intended 'gainst lord Angelo,) came I hither,
To speak, as from his mouth, what he doth know
Is true, and false; and what he with his oath,
And all probation, will make up full clear,
Whomsoever he's convented. First, for this woman;
(To justify this worthy nobleman,
So vulgarly and personally accus'd,)
Her shall you hear disproved to her eyes,
Till she herself confess it.
Duke. Good friar, let's hear it.—
[*Isabella is carried off, guarded; and Mariana comes forward.*
Do you not smile at this, lord Angelo?—
O heaven! the vanity of wretched fools!—
Give us some seats.—Come, cousin Angelo;
In this I'll be impartial; be you judge
Of your own cause.—Is this the witness, friar?
First, let her show her face; and, after, speak.
Mari. Pardon, my lord; I will not show my face,
Until my husband bid me.
Duke. What, are you married?
Mari. No, my lord.
Duke. Are you a maid?
Mari. No, my lord.
Duke. A widow then?
Mari. Neither, my lord.
Duke. Why, you
Are nothing then:—Neither maid, widow, nor wife!
Lucio. My lord, she may be a punk; for many of them are neither maid, widow, nor wife.
Duke. Silence that fellow: I would, he had some cause
To prattle for himself.
Lucio. Well, my lord.
Mari. My lord, I do confess I ne'er was married;
And, I confess, besides, I am no maid:
I have known my husband; yet my husband knows not,
That ever he knew me.
Lucio. He was drunk then, my lord; it can be no better.
Duke. For the benefit of silence, 'would thou wert so too.
Lucio. Well, my lord.
Duke. This [illegible]
[illegible]
Sir, [illegible]
In [illegible]
And [illegible]
When [illegible]
With all the [illegible]
Ang. Charge [illegible]
Mari. Not [illegible]
Duke. No? you [illegible]
Mari. Why, just, [illegible]
Who thinks, he kn[illegible]
body,
But knows, he thinks, [illegible]
Ang. This is a [illegible]
face.
Mari. My husband [illegible]
mask.
This is that face, thus cr[illegible]
Which, once thou swar'st, [illegible]
ing on:
This is the hand, which, [illegible]
Was fast belock'd in thine: [illegible]
That took away the match [illegible]
And did supply thee at thy [illegible]
In her imagin'd person.
Duke. Know you this wo[illegible]
Lucio. Carnally, she says.
Duke. Sirrah, no more.
Lucio. Enough, my lord.
Ang. My lord, I must co[illegible]
woman;
And, five years since, there w[illegible]
marriage
Betwixt myself and her; which [illegible]
Partly, for that her promised [illegible]
Came short of composition; [illegible]
For that her reputation was [illegible]
In levity: since which time, [illegible]
I never spake with her, saw her [illegible]
her,
Upon my faith and honour.
Mari. Noble prince,
As there comes light from heaven, [illegible]
from breath,
As there is sense in truth, and truth [illegible]
I am affianc'd this man's wife, as [illegible]
As words could make up vows: and [illegible]
lord,
But Tuesday night last gone, in [illegible]
house,
He knew me as a wife: As this [illegible]
Let me in safety raise me from my [illegible]
Or else for ever be confixed here, [illegible]
A marble monument!
Ang. I did but smile till now; [illegible]
Now, good my lord, give me [illegible]
tice;
My patience here is touch'd; I [illegible]
These poor informal women are [illegible]
But instruments of some more [illegible]
That sets them on: Let me have [illegible]
To find this practice out.

[illegible] my lord; for
[illegible] complaint;
[illegible] the chides,

[illegible] [*Exit Provost.*
[illegible] cousin,
[illegible] forth,
[illegible] hast,
[illegible] till you have
[illegible] thoroughly.—
[illegible] not you say,
[illegible] in a delinquent
[illegible] honest
[illegible] and one that
[illegible] of the duke.
[illegible] to shake here till
[illegible] against him: we
[illegible]
[illegible] my wife.
[illegible] once again;
[illegible] speak with her:
[illegible] leave to question;
[illegible] her.
[illegible] by her own report.
[illegible] If you handled
[illegible] customs; per-
[illegible] ashamed.
[illegible]
[illegible]; *the Duke in*
[illegible] *Provost.*
[illegible] much with her.
[illegible] persons are light
[illegible] [*To Isabella.*]
[illegible] all that you have
[illegible]
[illegible] the usual I spoke
[illegible] not you to
[illegible] these women

Escal. The [illegible]
[illegible] you speak?
Look, you speak truly; [illegible]
Duke. Boldly, at least. [illegible]
Come you to look upon [illegible]
Good night to your redress. [illegible]
Then is your cause gone too. [illegible]
Then to repent your [illegible]
And put your trial in the villain's mouth,
Which here you come to accuse.

Lucio. This is the rascal; this is he I spoke of.

Escal. Why, thou unreverend and unhallowed friar!
Is't not enough, thou hast suborn'd these women
To accuse this worthy man; but, in foul mouth,
And in the witness of his proper ear,
To call him villain?
And then to glance from him to the duke himself;
To tax him with injustice?—Take him hence;
To the rack with him:—We'll stretch you joint by joint,
But we will know this purpose:—What! unjust?

Duke. Be not so hot; the duke
Dare no more stretch this finger of mine, than he
Dare rack his own; his subject am I too,
Nor here provincial: My business in this state
Made me a looker-on here in Vienna,
Where I have seen corruption boil and bubble,
Till it o'er-run the stew: laws, for all faults,
But faults so countenanced, that the strong statutes
Stand like the forfeits in a barber's shop,
As much in mock as mark.

Escal. Slander to the state! Away with him to prison.

Ang. What can you vouch against him, signior Lucio?
Is this the man that you did tell us of?

Lucio. 'Tis he, my lord.—Come hither, goodman bald-pate: Do you know me?

Duke. I remember you, sir, by the sound of your voice: I met you at the prison, in the absence of the duke.

Lucio. O, did you so? And do you remember what you said of the duke?

Duke. Most notedly, sir.

Lucio. Do you so, sir? And was the duke a flesh-monger, a fool, and a coward, as you then reported him to be?

Duke. You must, sir, change persons with me, ere you make that my report: you, indeed, spoke so of him; and much more, much worse.

Lucio. O thou damnable fellow! Did not I pluck thee by the nose, for thy speeches?

[illegible] I present I have the duke, or I have [illegible]

Ang. Hark! how the villain still does [illegible] now, after his [illegible]

Duke. Such a villain as he is, as [illegible] Withal:—Away with him to prison:—Where is the provost?—Away with him to prison; lay bolts enough upon him; let him speak no more:—Away with those giglots too, and with the other confederate companion.

[*The Provost lays hands on the Duke.*

Duke. Stay, sir; stay a while.

Ang. What! resists he?—Help him, Lucio.

Lucio. Come, sir; come, sir; come, sir; foh, sir. Why, you bald-pated, lying rascal! you must be hooded, must you? show your knave's visage, with a pot to you? show your sheep-biting face, and be hang'd an hour! Will't not off?

[*Pulls off the Friar's hood, and discovers the Duke.*

Duke. Thou art the first knave, that e'er made a duke.—

First, provost, let me bail these gentle three:—

Sneak not away, sir; [*To Lucio.*] for the friar and you

Must have a word anon:—lay hold on him.

Lucio. This may prove worse than hanging.

Duke. What you have spoke, I pardon; sit you down.— [*To Escalus.*

We'll borrow place of him:—Sir, by your leave: [*To Angelo.*

Hast thou or word, or wit, or impudence,
That yet can do thee office? If thou hast,
Rely upon it till my tale be heard,
And hold no longer out.

Ang. O my dread lord,
I should be guiltier than my guiltiness,
To think I can be undiscernible,
When I perceive, your grace, like power divine,
Hath look'd upon my passes: Then, good prince,
No longer session hold upon my shame,
But let my trial be mine own confession;
Immediate sentence then, and sequent death,
Is all the grace I beg.

Duke. Come hither, Mariana:—
Say, wast thou e'er contracted to this woman?

Ang. I was, my lord.

Duke. Go, take her hence, and marry her instantly.—
Do you the office, friar; which consummate,
Return him here again:—Go with him, Provost.

[*Exeunt Angelo, Mariana, Peter, and Provost.*

Escal. My lord, I am more amaz'd at his dishonour,
Than at the strangeness of it.

Duke. Come hither, Isabel:
Your friar is now your prince: As I was then
Advertising, and holy to your business,
Not changing heart with habit, I am still
Attorney'd at your service.

Isab. O, give me pardon,
That I, your vassal, have employ'd and pain'd
Your unknown sovereignty.

Duke. [illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible] you [illegible]
[illegible]
Then let him [illegible]
It was the [illegible]
Which I dar [illegible]
That brain'd my [illegible]
him?
That life is better [illegible]
Than that which [illegible]
comfort,
So happy is your [illegible]

Re-enter Angelo, Mariana, Provost.

Isab. I do, my lord.

Duke. For this [illegible]
ing here,
Whose suit finishes [illegible]
Your well-defended [illegible]
For Mariana's sake: but [illegible]
brother,
(Being criminal in double [illegible]
Of sacred chastity, and [illegible]
Thereon dependent, for [illegible]
The very mercy of the law [illegible]
Most audible, even from his [illegible]
As Angelo for Claudio, death [illegible]
Haste still pays haste, and [illegible]
Like doth quit like, and Measure [illegible]
sure.
Then, Angelo, thy fault's [illegible]
Which though thou would'st [illegible]
vantage:
We do condemn thee to the [illegible]
Where Claudio stoop'd to [illegible]
haste;—
Away with him.

Mari. O, my most gracious [illegible]
I hope you will not mock me [illegible]

Duke. It is your husband mock'd [illegible]
husband:
Consenting to the safeguard of your [illegible]
I thought your marriage fit; else [illegible]
For that he knew you, might reproach [illegible]
And choke your good to come: [illegible]
sions,
Although by confiscation they [illegible]
We do instate and widow you with [illegible]
To buy you a better husband.

Mari. O, my dear lord,
I crave no other, nor no better [illegible]

Duke. Never crave him; we [illegible]

Mari. Gentle my liege,—

Duke. You do but lose your [illegible]
Away with him to death.— [illegible]
to you.

Mari. O, my good lord! [illegible]
my part;

[illegible] I

[illegible]

[illegible] grave of

[illegible]

[illegible] I'll speak all.

[illegible] of faults;

[illegible] the better

[illegible] husband.

[illegible]

[illegible] death.

[Kneeling.

[illegible] man condemn'd,

[illegible] y think,

[illegible] deeds,

[illegible] it is so,

[illegible] had but justice,

[illegible] which he died:

[illegible] bad intent,

[illegible] intent,

[illegible] thoughts are no sub-

[illegible] ; stand up, I

[illegible] fault:—

[illegible] was beheaded

[illegible]

[illegible] warrant for the deed?

[illegible] ; it was by private

[illegible] discharge you of your

[illegible] lord:

[illegible] knew it not;

[illegible] advice:

[illegible] in the prison,

[illegible] else have died,

[illegible] dine.

[illegible] done so by Clau-

[illegible] look upon him.

[Exit Provost.

[illegible] learned and so wise

[illegible] appear'd,

[illegible] the heat of blood,

[illegible] afterward.

[illegible] sorrow I procure:

[illegible] heart,

[illegible] than mercy:

[illegible] it.

[illegible]

[illegible]

Sirrah, [illegible]

That [illegible]

And squar'st [illegible]

demn'd;

But, for those earth[illegible], I quit them all;

And pray thee, [illegible] to provide

For better times to co[illegible]—Friar, advise him;

I leave him to your [illegible].—What muffled fellow's that?

Prov. This is a[illegible] prisoner, that I sav'd,

That should have d[illegible] Claudio lost his head;

As like almost to Claudio, as himself.

[*Unmuffles Claudio.*

Duke. If he be like your brother, [*To Isabella.*] for his sake

Is he pardon'd; And, for your lovely sake,

Give me your hand, and say you will be mine,

He is my brother too: But fitter time for that.

By this, lord Angelo perceives he's safe;

Methinks, I see a quick'ning in his eye:—

Well, Angelo, your evil quits you well:

Look, that you love your wife; her worth, worth yours.—

I find an apt remission in myself:

And yet here's one in place I cannot pardon;—

You, sirrah, [*To Lucio.*] that knew me for a fool, a coward,

One all of luxury, an ass, a madman;

Wherein have I so deserved of you,

That you extol me thus?

Lucio. 'Faith, my lord, I spoke it but according to the trick: If you will hang me for it, you may, but I had rather it would please you, I might be whipp'd.

Duke. Whipp'd first, sir, and hang'd after.—

Proclaim it, provost, round about the city;

If any woman's wrong'd by this lewd fellow,

(As I have heard him swear himself, there's one

Whom he begot with child,) let her appear,

And he shall marry her: the nuptial finish'd,

Let him be whipp'd and hang'd.

Lucio. I beseech your highness, do not marry me to a whore! Your highness said even now, I made you a duke; good my lord, do not recompense me in making me a cuckold.

Duke. Upon mine honour, thou shalt marry her.

Thy slanders I forgive; and therewithal

Remit thy other forfeits:—Take him to prison:

And see our pleasure herein executed.

Lucio. Marrying a punk, my lord, is pressing to death, whipping, and hanging.

Duke. Sland'ring a prince deserves it.—

She, Claudio, that you wrong'd, look you restore.—

ADO ABOUT NOTHING.

PERSONS OF THE DRAMA.

Don Pedro, prince of Arragon.
Don John, his bastard brother.
Claudio, a young lord of Florence, favourite to Don Pedro.
Benedick, a young lord of Padua, favourite also to Don Pedro.
Leonato, governor of Messina.
Antonio, his brother.
Balthasar, servant to Don Pedro.
Conrade, } attendants on Don John.
Borachio, }

Dogberry, }
Verges, } *two foolish officers.*
A Sexton.
A Friar.
A Boy.

Hero, *daughter to Leonato.*
Beatrice, *niece to Leonato.*
Margaret, }
Ursula, } *gentlewomen attending on Hero.*

Messengers, Watch, and Attendants.

SCENE,—*Messina.*

ACT I.

Leonato's house.

Leonato, Antonio, and others,

Leon. I learn in this letter, that Don Pedro [illegible] to Messina.

Mess. He is very near by this; he was not [illegible] since.

Leon. How many gentlemen have you lost in this action?

Mess. But few and none of name.

Leon. How many gentlemen, when the battle is [illegible], I find here, [illegible] much hopper on [illegible] Claudio.

Mess. Much deserved on his part, and equally remembered by Don Pedro: He hath borne himself beyond the promise of his age; doing, in the figure of a lamb, the feats of a lion: he hath, indeed, better bettered expectation, than you must expect of me to tell you how.

Leon. He hath an uncle here in Messina will be very much glad of it.

Mess. I have already delivered him letters, and there appears much joy in him; even so much, that joy could not show itself modest enough without a badge of bitterness.

Leon. Did he break out into tears?

Mess. In great measure.

Leon. A kind overflow of kindness: There

[illegible] more than those that are so washed. How much better is it to weep at joy, than to joy at weeping?

Beat. I pray you, is signior Montanto returned from the wars, or no?

Mess. I know none of that name, lady; there was none such in the army of any sort.

Leon. What is he that you ask for, niece?

Hero. My cousin means signior Benedick of Padua.

Mess. O, he is returned; and as pleasant as ever he was.

Beat. He set up his bills here in Messina, and challenged Cupid at the flight: and my uncle's fool, reading the challenge, subscribed for Cupid, and challenged him at the bird-bolt.—I pray you, how many hath he killed and eaten in these wars? But how many hath he killed? for, indeed, I promised to eat all of his killing.

Leon. Faith, niece, you tax signior Benedick too much; but he'll be meet with you, I doubt it not.

Mess. He hath done good service, lady, in these wars.

Beat. You had musty victual, and he hath holp to eat it: he is a very valiant trencher-man, he hath an excellent stomach.

Mess. And a good soldier too, lady.

Beat. And a good soldier to a lady;—But what is he to a lord?

Mess. A lord to a lord, a man to a man; stuffed with all honourable virtues.

Beat. It is so indeed; he is no less than a stuffed man: but for the stuffing,—Well, we are all mortal.

Leon. You must not, sir, mistake my niece: there is a kind of merry war betwixt signior Benedick and her: they never meet, but there is a skirmish of wit between them.

Beat. Alas, he gets nothing by that. In our last conflict four of his five wits went halting off, and now is the whole man governed with one: so that if he have wit enough to keep himself warm, let him bear it for a difference between himself and his horse; for it is all the wealth that he hath left, to be known a reasonable creature.—Who is his companion now? He hath every month a new sworn brother.

Mess. Is it possible?

Beat. Very easily possible: he wears his faith but as the fashion of his hat, it ever changes with the next block.

Mess. I see, lady, the gentleman is not in your books.

Beat. No: an he were, I would burn my study. But, I pray you, who is his companion? Is there no young squarer now, that will make a voyage with him to the devil?

Mess. He is most in the company of the right noble Claudio.

Beat. O Lord! he will hang upon him like a disease: he is sooner caught than the pestilence, and the taker runs presently mad. God help the noble Claudio! [illegible] dick, [illegible] be cured.

Mess. I will [illegible]

Beat. Do, good [illegible]

Leon. You will [illegible]

Beat. No, not [illegible]

Mess. Don [illegible]

Enter Don Pedro, [illegible] others, Don John, [illegible]

D. Pedro. [illegible] come to meet your trouble: [illegible] world is to avoid cost, and [illegible]

Leon. Never came trouble [illegible] the likeness of your grace: [illegible] gone, comfort should remain [illegible] depart from me, sorrow abide [illegible] takes his leave.

D. Pedro. You embrace your [illegible] lingly.—I think, this is your daughter.

Leon. Her mother hath many [illegible] so.

Bene. Were you in doubt, sir, that [illegible] her?

Leon. Signior Benedick, no [illegible] you a child.

D. Pedro. You hit it [illegible] may guess by this what you are. Truly, the lady fathers herself: [illegible] dy! for you are like an honourable father.

Bene. If signior Leonato be her father, would not have his head on his shoulders all Messina, as like him as she is.

Beat. I wonder, that you will still [illegible] signior Benedick; no body marks you.

Bene. What, my dear lady Disdain! are you yet living?

Beat. Is it possible, disdain should die, while she hath such meet food to feed it, as signior Benedick? Courtesy itself must convert to disdain, if you come in her presence.

Bene. Then is courtesy a turncoat. But it is certain, I am loved of all ladies, only excepted: and I would I could find [illegible] that I had not a hard heart; for truly I love none.

Beat. A dear happiness to women: they would else have been troubled with a pestilent suitor. I thank God, and my cold blood, [illegible] of your humour for that; I had rather hear a dog bark at a crow, than a man swear he loves me.

Bene. God keep your ladyship still in [illegible] mind! so some gentlemen or other shall escape a predestinate scratched face.

Beat. Scratching could not make it worse, an 'twere such a face as yours were.

Bene. Well, you are a rare talker.

Beat. A bird of my tongue is better than a beast of yours.

Bene. I would, my horse had the [illegible]

[illegible]

Bene. [illegible]

D. Pedro. [illegible]

Bene. [illegible]

Claud. [illegible]

D. Pedro. Amen. If you love her, [illegible] is very well worthy.

Claud. You speak this to fetch [illegible]

D. Pedro. By my [illegible]

Claud. And, [illegible]

Bene. And, [illegible] hard, I make mine.

Claud. That I love her, I feel.

D. Pedro. That she is worthy, I know.

Bene. That I neither feel how she should be loved, nor know how she should be worthy, is the opinion that fire cannot melt out of me; I will die in it at the stake.

D. Pedro. Thou wast ever an obstinate heretick in the despite of beauty.

Claud. And never could maintain his part, but in the force of his will.

Bene. That a woman conceived me, I thank her; that she brought me up, I likewise give her most humble thanks: but that I will have a rechoat winded in my forehead, or hang my bugle in an invisible baldrick, all women shall pardon me. Because I will not do them the wrong to mistrust any, I will do myself the wrong to trust none; and the fine is, (for the errors, I may go the finer,) I will live a bachelor.

D. Pedro. I shall see thee, ere I die, look pale with love.

Bene. With anger, with sickness, or with hunger, my lord; not with love: prove that ever I lose more blood with love, than I will get again with drinking, pick out mine eyes with a bodkin, sticker's pin, and hang me up at the door of a brothel-house, for the sign of blind Cupid.

D. Pedro. Well, if ever thou dost fall from this faith, thou wilt prove a notable argument.

Bene. If I do, hang me in a bottle like a cat, and shoot at me; and he that hits me, let him be clapped on the shoulder, and called Adam.

D. Pedro. Well, as time shall try:

In time the savage bull doth bear the yoke.

[illegible] I have done this [illegible] is, like an the bull's [illegible] to my forehead: and let me [illegible] in such great letters as [illegible] good horse to hire, let them [illegible] Marry, hem, if Claudio shall come [illegible] Benedick. It shall ever happen, thou would'st be [illegible]

D. Pedro. Nay, if Claud have not spent all his quiver in Venice, thou wilt quake for this shrewd [illegible] I shot far in earnest now then.

Bene. [illegible] will [illegible] with the [illegible] good signior Benedick, [illegible] commend me to him, [illegible] I will go find him at supper; for, [illegible] hath made great preparation.

Bene. I have almost matter enough in me for such an embassage; and so I commit you—

Claud. To the tuition of God: From my house, (if I had it.)—

D. Pedro. The sixth of July: Your loving friend, Benedick.

Bene. Nay, mock not, mock not: The body of your discourse is sometime guarded with fragments, and the guards are but slightly basted on neither: ere you flout old ends any further, examine your conscience; and so I leave you. [*Exit Benedick.*

Claud. My liege, your highness now may do me good.

D. Pedro. My love is thine to teach; teach it but how,
And thou shalt see how apt it is to learn
Any hard lesson that may do thee good.

Claud. Hath Leonato any son, my lord?

D. Pedro. No child but Hero, she's his only heir:
Dost thou affect her, Claudio?

Claud. O, my lord,
When you went onward on this ended action,
I look'd upon her with a soldier's eye,
That liked, but had a rougher task in hand
Than to drive liking to the name of love:
But now I am return'd, and that war-thoughts
Have left their places vacant, in their rooms
Come thronging soft and delicate desires,
All prompting me how fair young Hero is,
Saying, I liked her, ere I went to wars.

D. Pedro. Thou wilt be like a lover presently,
And tire the hearer with a book of words;
If thou dost love fair Hero, cherish it;
And I will break with her, and with her father,
And thou shalt have her: Was't not to this end,
That thou began'st to twist so fine a story?

Claud. How sweetly do you minister to love,
That know love's grief by his complexion!
But lest my liking might too sudden seem,
I would have salv'd it with a longer treatise.

D. Pedro. What need the bridge much broader than the flood?
The fairest grant is the necessity;
Look, what will serve is fit: [illegible]
And I will [illegible]
I know, [illegible]
I will [illegible]
And [illegible]
And in [illegible]
And take her [illegible]
And [illegible]
Then, after, to her [illegible]
And, the consideration [illegible]
In practice let us [illegible]

SCENE II.—*A room in* [illegible]

Enter LEONATO [illegible]

Leon. How now, brother [illegible] your son? Hath he [illegible]

Ant. He is very busy [illegible] I can tell you strange news [illegible] ed not of.

Leon. Are they good?

Ant. As the event stamps them [illegible] a good cover, they show well [illegible] prince and count Claudio, walking [illegible] pleached alley in my orchard, were overheard by a man of mine: The [illegible] vered to Claudio, that he loved my daughter, and meant to acknowledge it this day in a dance; and if he found her accordant, he meant to take the present time by the top, and instantly break with you of it.

Leon. Hath the fellow any wit, that says this?

Ant. A good sharp fellow: I will send for him, and question him yourself.

Leon. No, no; we will hold it as a dream till it appear itself:—but I will acquaint my daughter withal, that she may be the better prepared for an answer, if peradventure this be true. Go you, and tell her of it. [*Several cross the stage.*] Cousins, you know what you have to do.—O, I cry you mercy, friend; go with me, and I will use your skill.—Good cousins, have a care this busy time.

SCENE III.—*Another room in* [illegible]

Enter Don JOHN *and* [illegible]

Con. What the goujeres, my lord! why are you thus out of measure sad?

D. John. There is no measure in the occasion that breeds it, therefore the sadness is without limit.

Con. You should hear reason.

D. John. And, when I have [illegible] blessing bringeth it?

Con. If not a present remedy, at least a patient sufferance.

D. John. I wonder, that thou (though, as thou say'st thou art) born under Saturn, goest about to apply a moral medicine to a mortal malady. I cannot hide what I am: I must [illegible]

D. John. A very [illegible]
come you to [illegible]

Bene. Being [illegible]
[illegible] I would
[illegible] not
[illegible] I would
[illegible] liking:
[illegible] and think
[illegible] But o'
[illegible] discontent?
[illegible] man is only,
[illegible] Benedick?
[illegible] supper;
[illegible] astonished

D. John. Come, [illegible]
may prove fault [illegible]
[illegible] my head all the glory of my
I am [illegible]
way: You are [illegible]

Con. To the death, my lord, [illegible]

D. John. Let us to the great [illegible]
cheer is the greater, that I am [illegible]
the cook [illegible] of my mind [illegible]
what's to be done?

Bene. We'll wait upon your [illegible]

ACT II.

[illegible] house.

[illegible] BEATRICE,
[illegible] have at supper?

[illegible] looks! I
[illegible] horn-harned an
[illegible] disposition.
[illegible] that were
[illegible] him and
[illegible] age, and
[illegible] the like my lady's
[illegible] tongue in
[illegible] John's mis-
[illegible]
[illegible] fast, uncle,
[illegible] such a man
[illegible] He could

Leon. By my troth, niece, thou wilt never get thee a husband, if thou be so shrewd of thy tongue.

Ant. In faith, she is too curst.

Beat. Too curst is more than curst: I shall lessen God's sending that way: for it is said, *God sends a curst cow short horns*; but to a cow too curst he sends none.

Leon. So, by being too curst, God will send you no horns.

Beat. Just, if he send me no husband; for the which blessing I am at him upon my knees every morning and evening: Lord! I could not endure a husband with a beard on his face; I had rather lie in the woollen.

Leon. You may light upon a husband that hath no beard.

Beat. What should I do with him? dress him in my apparel, and make him my waiting gentlewoman? He, that hath a beard, is more than a youth; and he, that hath no beard, is less than a man: and he, that is more than a

[illegible] that is done thus [illegible] I will swear [illegible] and [illegible]

Leon. [illegible] into hell? [illegible] gate; and there will [illegible] like an old cuckold, with horns on his head, and say, *Get you to heaven, Beatrice, get you to heaven; here's no place for you maidens*: so deliver I up my apparel, and my [illegible] Prince, for this time, my lord; but shows me where the bachelors sit, and there live we as merry as the day is long.

Ant. Well, niece, [*To Hero.*] I trust you will be ruled by your father.

Bene. Yes, faith; it is my cousin's duty to make curtsy, and say, *Father, as it please you*: but yet for all that, cousin, let him be a handsome fellow, or else make another curtsy, and say, *Father, as it please me.*

Leon. Well, niece, I hope to see you one day fitted with a husband.

Bene. Not till God makes men of some other metal than earth. Would it not grieve a woman to be overmastered with a piece of valiant dust? to make account of her life to a clod of wayward marl? No, uncle, I'll none: Adam's sons are my brethren; and truly, I hold it a sin to match in my kinsmen.

Leon. Daughter, remember what I told you: if the prince do solicit you in that kind, you know your answer.

Bene. The fault will be in the musick, cousin, if you be not woo'd in good time: if the prince be too important, tell him, there is measure in every thing, and so dance out the answer. For hear me, Hero; Wooing, wedding, and repenting, is a Scotch jig, a measure, and a cinque-pace: the first suit is hot and hasty, like a Scotch jig, and full as fantastical; the wedding, manner-modest, as a measure full of state and antiquity; and then comes repentance, and, with his bad legs, falls into the cinque-pace faster and faster, till he sink into his grave.

Leon. Cousin, you apprehend passing shrewdly.

Bene. I have a good eye, uncle; I can see a church by day-light.

Leon. The revellers are entering; brother, make good room.

Enter Don Pedro, Claudio, Benedick, Balthasar; Don John, Borachio, Margaret, Ursula, *and others, masked.*

D. Pedro. Lady, will you walk about with your friend?

Hero. So you walk softly, and look sweetly, and say nothing, I am yours for the walk; and, especially, when I walk away.

D. Pedro. With me in your company?

Hero. I may say so, when I please.

D. Pedro. [illegible]

Hero. [illegible]

D. Pedro. [illegible] in the [illegible]

Hero. [illegible]

D. Pedro. [illegible]

Bene. Well, [illegible]

Marg. [illegible] for I have [illegible]

Bene. Which [illegible]

Marg. I may my [illegible]

Bene. I have [illegible] say, Amen: [illegible]

Marg. God match [illegible]

Balth. Amen.

Marg. And God keep [illegible] when his shoes [illegible]

Balth. [illegible]

Urs. I know you shall [illegible] niece Antonio.

Ant. At a word, I am not.

Urs. I know you by your excellent [illegible] hide itself? Go to, mumm, you [illegible] will appear, and there's an end.

Beat. Will you not tell me who [illegible]

Bene. No, you shall pardon me.

Beat. Nor will you not tell me [illegible]

Bene. Not now.

Beat. That I was disdainful, and [illegible] my good wit out of the *Hundred* [illegible] Well, this was signior Benedick [illegible]

Bene. What's he?

Beat. I am sure, you know him [illegible]

Bene. Not I, believe me.

Beat. Did he never make you [illegible]

Bene. I pray you, what is he?

Beat. Why, he is the prince's [illegible] dull fool; only his gift is in [illegible] slanders: none but libertines [illegible] and the commendation is not in his villainy; for he both pleases them, and then they love him: I am sure he is in the [illegible] had boarded me.

Bene. When I know the [illegible] him what you say.

Beat. Do, do: he'll [illegible] or two on me; which, [illegible] ed, or not laughed at, [illegible] choly; and then there's a [illegible] for the fool will eat no [illegible] *sick within.*] We must [illegible]

Bene. In every good [illegible]

[illegible] than by

[illegible]?

[illegible] my bro-

[illegible] thing; I

[illegible] a so equal

[illegible] for honest

[illegible]?

[illegible] Benedick.

[illegible] he would

[illegible]

[illegible] *Benedick.*

[illegible] of Benedick,

[illegible] tain of Cla-

[illegible]

[illegible] for himself

[illegible] things,

[illegible] of love:

[illegible] have their own

[illegible]

[illegible] it which,

[illegible] into blood.

[illegible] proof,

[illegible] will, therefore,

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] me?

[illegible] about your

[illegible] will you

[illegible] back, like an

[illegible] drag. Like a lion-

[illegible] it one way, for

[illegible]

[illegible] like an honest dro-

[illegible] did you think

[illegible] you than?

[illegible]

[illegible] the blind man;

[illegible] said you'll

[illegible] you.

[*Exit.*

[illegible] will he

[illegible] lady Be-

[illegible] me? The

[illegible] I go under that

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

Bene. Troth, my lord, I [illegible] of holy Church: I [illegible] as a lodge in a warren; I told him, I told him true, that [illegible] good will of this gentleman, [illegible] my company to a wager, [illegible] him a garland, as being worthy to be [illegible] up a rod, as being worthy to be whipped.

D. Pedro. To be whipped! [illegible]

Bene. The fool [illegible] who, being overjoyed with [illegible] shows it his companion, and he [illegible]

D. Pedro. Will thou [illegible] gression? The transgression is [illegible]

Bene. Yet it had not been [illegible] been made, and the garland too, for [illegible] hand he might have given [illegible]; and [illegible] he might have hanged on you, who, [illegible] fit, have stolen his wife's [illegible]

D. Pedro. I will but teach them to sing, and restore them to the owner.

Bene. If their singing answer your saying, by my faith, you say honestly.

D. Pedro. The lady Beatrice hath a quarrel to you; the gentleman, that danced with her, told her, she is much wronged by you.

Bene. O, she misused me past the endurance of a block; an oak, but with one green leaf on it, would have answered her; my very visage began to assume life, and scold with her. She speaks poniards, and every word stabs: if her breath were as terrible as her terminations, there were no living near her, she would infect to the north star. I would not marry her, though she were endowed with all that Adam had left him before he transgressed: she would have made Hercules have turned spit; yea, and have cleft his club to make the fire too. Come, talk not of her; you shall find her the infernal Atê in good apparel. I would to God some scholar would conjure her; for, certainly, while she is here, a man may live as quiet in hell as in a sanctuary; and people sin upon purpose, because they would go thither: so, indeed, all disquiet, horror, and perturbation follow her.

Re-enter Claudio *and* Beatrice.

D. Pedro. Look, here she comes.

[illegible] you a tough [illegible] John's foot; fetch you [illegible] Adam's beard; do you my [illegible] rather than hold three [illegible] with this happy: You have no [illegible] but to desire your good [illegible] O God, sir, here's a dish I love not; I [illegible] Tongue. [*Exit.*

D. Pedro. Come, lady, come; you have lost [illegible] Benedick.

Leon. Indeed, my lord, he lent it me a while; [illegible] for it, a double heart for his [illegible] before, he won it of me [illegible] your grace may well [illegible]

D. Pedro. You have put him down, lady, [illegible]

Beat. So I would not he should do me, my [illegible] I would grace the mother of fools. I [illegible] Claudio, whom you sent me [illegible]

D. Pedro. Why, how now, count? wherefore are you sad?

Claud. Not sad, my lord.

D. Pedro. How then? Sick?

Claud. Neither, my lord.

Beat. The count is neither sad, nor sick, nor merry, nor well: but civil, count; civil as an orange, and something of that jealous complexion.

D. Pedro. I'faith, lady, I think your blazon to be true; though, I'll be sworn, if he be so, his conceit is false. Here, Claudio, I have wooed in thy name, and fair Hero is won; I have broke with her father, and his good will obtained: name the day of marriage, and God give thee joy!

Leon. Count, take of me my daughter, and with her my fortunes: his grace hath made the match, and all grace say Amen to it!

Beat. Speak, count, 'tis your cue.

Claud. Silence is the perfectest herald of joy: I were but little happy, if I could say how much. —Lady, as you are mine, I am yours: I give away myself for you, and dote upon the exchange.

Beat. Speak, cousin; or, if you cannot, stop his mouth with a kiss, and let him not speak, neither.

D. Pedro. In faith, lady, you have a merry heart.

Beat. Yes, my lord; I thank it, poor fool, it keeps on the windy side of care: My cousin tells him in his ear, that he is in her heart.

Claud. And so she doth, cousin.

Beat. Good lord, for alliance!—Thus goes every one to the world but I, and I am sunburned; I may sit in a corner, and cry, heigh ho! for a husband.

D. Pedro. [illegible] Lady Beatrice, have you wept all this time? [illegible] like you? [illegible] if a man [illegible]

D. Pedro. [illegible]

Beat. [illegible] other for working [illegible] to wear every day [illegible] pardon me; I was born [illegible] no matter.

D. Pedro. Your [illegible] to be merry best becomes [illegible] tion, you were born in a [illegible]

Beat. No, sure, my [illegible] but then there was a [illegible] that was I born.—Cousin [illegible]

Leon. Niece, will you [illegible] told you of?

Beat. I cry you [illegible] grace's pardon.

D. Pedro. By my troth, [illegible] lady.

Leon. There's little of the [illegible] ment in her, my lord: she [illegible] when she sleeps; and not even [illegible] have heard my daughter say [illegible] dreamed of unhappiness, and [illegible] laughing.

D. Pedro. She cannot endure [illegible] a husband.

Leon. O, by no means; she [illegible] wooers out of suit.

D. Pedro. She were an excellent [illegible] nedick.

Leon. O lord, my lord, if [illegible] week married, they would talk [illegible]

D. Pedro. Count Claudio, when [illegible] go to church?

Claud. To-morrow, my lord: [illegible] crutches, till love have all his [illegible]

Leon. Not till Monday, my [illegible] is hence a just seven-night; and [illegible] too, to have all things answer my [illegible]

D. Pedro. Come, you shake [illegible] long a breathing; but, I warrant [illegible] the time shall not go dally by us [illegible] interim, undertake one of [illegible] which is, to bring signior Benedick [illegible] Beatrice into a mountain of [illegible] with the other. I would fain [illegible] and I doubt not but to fashion it, [illegible] will but minister such assistance [illegible] you direction.

Leon. My lord, I am for you, [illegible] me ten nights' watchings.

Claud. And I, my lord.

D. Pedro. And you too, gentle [illegible]

Hero. I will do any modest office [illegible] help my cousin to a good husband.

D. Pedro. And Benedick is [illegible] fullest husband that I know; [illegible] praise him; he is of a noble strain, [illegible]

D. John. [illegible] of marriage.

SCENE III.

Enter Benedick *and a Boy.*

Bene. Boy,—

Boy. Signior.

Bene. In my chamber-window lights, bring it hither to me in the orchard.

Boy. I am here already, sir.

Bene. I know that;—but I would have you hence, and here again. [*Exit Boy.*] I do much wonder, that one man, seeing how much another man is a fool when he dedicates his behaviours to love, will, after he hath laughed at such shallow follies in others, become the argument of his own scorn, by falling in love: And such a man is Claudio. I have known, when there was no musick with him but the drum and the fife, and now had he rather hear the tabor and the pipe: I have known, when he would have walked ten mile a-foot, to see a good armour; and now will he lie ten nights awake, carving the fashion of a new doublet. He was wont to speak plain, and to the purpose, like an honest man, and a soldier; and now is he turn'd orthographer; his words are a very fantastical banquet, just so many strange dishes. May I be so converted, and see with these eyes? I cannot tell; I think not: I will not be sworn, but love may transform me to an oyster; but I'll take my oath on it, till he have made an oyster of me, he shall never make me such a fool. One woman is fair; yet I am well: another is wise; yet I am well: another virtuous; yet I am well: but till all graces be in one woman, one woman shall not come in my grace. Rich she shall be, that's certain; wise, or I'll none; virtuous, or I'll never cheapen her; fair, or I'll never look on her; mild, or come not near me; noble, or not I for an angel; of good discourse, an excellent musician, and her hair shall be of what colour it please God.—Ha! the prince and monsieur Love! I will hide me in the arbour. [*Withdraws.*

Enter Don Pedro, Leonato, *and* Claudio.

D. Pedro. Come, shall we hear this musick?

Claud. Yea, my good lord:—How still the evening is,
As hush'd on purpose to grace harmony!

D. Pedro. See you where Benedick hath hid himself?

Claud. O, very well, my lord: the music ended, [illegible] worth.

[illegible] musick.

[illegible] Clare, [illegible], we'll hear that [illegible]

Balth. O pardon, my lord, take not so bad a [illegible]
To bestow musick any more than once.

D. Pedro. It is the witness still of excellency,
To put a strange face on his own perfection:—
I pray thee, sing, and let me woo no more.

Balth. Because you talk of wooing, I will sing;
Since many a wooer doth commence his suit
To her he thinks not worthy; yet he wooes;
Yet when he swears, he loves.

D. Pedro. Nay, pray thee, come:
Or, if thou wilt hold longer argument,
Do it in notes.

Balth. Note this before my notes,
There's not a note of mine, that's worth the noting.

D. Pedro. Why these are very crotchets, that he speaks;
Note, notes, forsooth, and noting! [*Musick.*

Bene. Now, *Divine air!* now is his soul ravished!—Is it not strange, that sheeps' guts should hale souls out of men's bodies?—Well, a horn for my money, when all's done.

BALTHAZAR *sings.*

I.

Balth. *Sigh no more, ladies, sigh no more,*
Men were deceivers ever;
One foot in sea, and one on shore;
To one thing constant never:
Then sigh not so,
But let them go,
And be you blyth and bonny;
Converting all your sounds of woe
Into, Hey nonny, nonny.

II.

Sing no more ditties, sing no mo
Of dumps so dull and heavy;
The fraud of men was ever so,
Since summer first was leavy.
Then sigh not so, &c.

D. Pedro. By my troth, a good song.

Balth. And an ill singer, my lord.

D. Pedro. Ha? no; no, faith; thou singest well enough for a shift.

Bene. [*Aside.*] An he had been a dog, that should have howled thus, they would have hanged him: and, I pray God, his bad voice bode no mischief! I had as lief have heard the night-raven, come what plague could have come after it.

D. Ped. [illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
Balth. [illegible]
D. Ped. [illegible]
[illegible] was it you told him of [illegible] Beatrice was in love with [illegible]

Claud. O, ay:—Stalk on, stalk on, the fowl sits. [*Aside to Pedro.*] [illegible] lady would have loved any man.

Leon. No, no! [illegible] ful, that she should so doote on [illegible] whom she hath in all outward [illegible] ever to abhor.

Bene. Is't possible? Sits the wind in that corner?

Leon. By my troth, my [illegible] what to think of it; but [illegible] with an enraged affection, [illegible] of thought.

D. Pedro. May be, she doth [illegible]

Claud. 'Faith, like enough.

Leon. O God! counterfeit! [illegible] counterfeit of passion came so [illegible] passion, as she discovers it.

D. Pedro. Why, what effects [illegible] she?

Claud. Bait the hook well; [illegible]

Leon. What effects, my lord? [illegible] you,—
You heard my daughter tell you [illegible]

Claud. She did, indeed.

D. Pedro. How, how, I pray you? [illegible] me: I would have thought her [illegible] invincible against all assaults of [illegible]

Leon. I would have sworn it [illegible] especially against Benedick.

Bene. [*Aside.*] I should [illegible] but that the white-bearded [illegible] knavery cannot, sure, hide himself [illegible] rence.

Claud. He hath ta'en the [illegible] up.

D. Pedro. Hath she made her [illegible] to Benedick?

Leon. No; and swears she [illegible] her torment.

Claud. 'Tis true, indeed; [illegible] says: *Shall I,* says she, *that have [illegible] tered him with scorn, write to [illegible] him?*

Leon. This says she now, when [illegible] ning to write to him: for [illegible] times a night; and there [illegible] smock, till she have writ a sheet [illegible] daughter tells us all.

Claud. Now you talk of a sheet [illegible] member a pretty jest your [illegible]

Leon. O!—When she first [illegible]

[illegible]

D. Pedro. [illegible] your daughter; let it [illegible] unlikely will; and I could wish he [illegible] modestly examine himself, to see how much he is unworthy so good a lady.

Leon. My lord, will you walk? dinner is ready.

Claud. If he do not dote on her upon this, I will never trust my expectation. [*Aside.*

D. Pedro. Let there be the same net spread for her; and that must your daughter and her gentlewoman carry. The sport will be, when they hold one an opinion of another's dotage, and no such matter; that's the scene that I would see, which will be merely a dumb show. Let us send her to call hither to dinner. [illegible]

[*Exeunt Don Pedro, Claudio, and Leonato.*

Benedick *advances from the arbour.*

Bene. This can be no trick. The conference was sadly borne.—They have the truth of this from Hero. They seem to pity the lady it seems, her affections have their full bent. Love me! why, it must be requited. I hear how I am censured: they say, I will bear myself proudly, if I perceive the love come from her; they say too, that she will rather die than give any sign of affection.—I did never think to marry:—I must not seem proud:—Happy are they, that hear their detractions, and can put them to mending. They say the lady is fair;—'tis a truth, I can bear them witness; and virtuous;—'tis so, I cannot reprove it; and wise, but for loving me:—By my troth, it is no addition to her wit;—nor no great argument of her folly, for I will be horribly in love with her.—I may chance have some odd quirks and remnants of wit broken on me, because I have railed so long against marriage:—But doth not the appetite alter? A man loves the meat in his youth, that he cannot endure in his age: Shall quips, and sentences, and these paper bullets of the brain, awe a man from the career of his humour? No: the world must be peopled. When I said, I would die a bachelor, I did not think I should live till I were married.—Here comes Beatrice: By this day, she's a fair lady: I do spy some marks of love in her.

Enter Beatrice.

Bene. Against my will, I am sent to bid you come in to dinner.

Bene. Fair Beatrice, I thank you for your pains.

Beat. I took no more pains for those thanks,

that you take pains to thank me; if it had been painful, I would not have come.

Bene. You take pleasure in the message?

Marg. Yea, just so much as you may take upon a knife's point, and choke a daw withal: you have no stomach, signior; fare you well. [*Exit.*

Bene. Ha! *Against my will I am sent to bid*

ACT III.

SCENE I.—*Leonato's garden.*

Enter HERO, MARGARET, *and* URSULA.

Hero. Good Margaret, run thee into the parlour;
There shalt thou find my cousin Beatrice
Proposing with the Prince and Claudio:
Whisper her ear, and tell her, I and Ursula
Walk in the orchard, and our whole discourse
Is all of her; say, that thou overheard'st us;
And bid her steal into the pleached bower,
Where honey-suckles, ripen'd by the sun,
Forbid the sun to enter;—like favourites,
Made proud by princes, that advance their pride
Against that power that bred it:—there shall she
hide her,
To listen our propose: This is thy office;
Bear thee well in it, and leave us alone.

Marg. I'll make her come, I warrant you, presently. [*Exit.*

Hero. Now, Ursula, when Beatrice doth come,
As we do trace this alley up and down,
Our talk must only be of Benedick:
When I do name him, let it be thy part
To praise him more than ever man did merit:
My talk to thee must be, how Benedick
Is sick in love with Beatrice: Of this matter
Is little Cupid's crafty arrow made,
That only wounds by hearsay. Now begin;

Enter BEATRICE, *behind.*

For look where Beatrice, like a lapwing, runs
Close by the ground, to hear our conference.

Urs. The pleasant'st angling is to see the fish
Cut with her golden oars the silver stream,
And greedily devour the treacherous bait:
So angle we for Beatrice; who even now
Is couched in the woodbine coverture:
Fear you not my part of the dialogue.

Hero. Then go we near her, that her ear lose nothing
Of the false sweet bait, that we lay for it.— [*They advance to the bower.*
No, truly, Ursula, she is too disdainful;
I know, her spirits are as coy and wild
As haggards of the rock.

Urs. But are you sure
That Benedick loves Beatrice so
Hero. So says the prince and my
lord.
Urs. And did they bid you
dam?
Hero. They did entreate
of it;
But I persuaded them, if
To wish him wrestle with
And never let Beatrice know
Urs. Why did you so? Doth
man
Deserve as full, as fortunate a
As ever Beatrice shall couch
Hero. O God of love! I know
serve
As much as may be yielded to a
But nature never frame'd a woman
Of prouder stuff than that of
Disdain and scorn ride sparkling
Misprising what they look on;
Values itself so highly, that to
All matter else seems weak:
Nor take no shape nor project of
She is so self-endeated.
Urs. Sure, I think so;
And therefore, certainly, it
She knew his love, lest she
Hero. Why, you speak truth.
saw man,
How wise, how noble, young,
tur'd,
But she would spell him backward
She'd swear, the gentleman should
If black, why nature, drawing
Made a foul blot; if tall, a lance
If low, an agate very vilely cut:
If speaking, why a vane, blown with
If silent, why a block, moved with
So turns she every man the wrong
And never gives to truth and virtue
Which simpleness and merit purchase
Urs. Sure, sure, such carping is
mendable.
Hero. No: not to be so odd,
fashions,
As Beatrice is, cannot be commended

Bene. [illegible]

Leon. [illegible]

Claud. I think, he [illegible]

D. Pedro. Hang him, truant; there is [illegible] drop of blood in him, to be truly [illegible] love: if he be sad, he wants money.

Bene. I have the toothache.

D. Pedro. Draw it.

Bene. Hang it.

Claud. You must hang it first, and [illegible] afterwards.

D. Pedro. What? sigh for the toothache?

Leon. Where is but a humour or a worm?

Bene. Well, everyone can master a grief like [illegible] he that has it.

Claud. Yet say, he is not in love.

D. Pedro. There is no appearance of fancy in him, unless it be a fancy that he hath to strange disguises; as, to be a Dutchman today, a Frenchman to-morrow; or in the shape of two countries at once, as, a German from the waist down, all slops; and a Spanish cloak on the hip upward, no doublet: Unless he have a fancy to this foolery, as it appears he hath, he is no fool for fancy, as you would have it appear he is.

Claud. If he be not in love with some woman, there is no believing old signs: he brushes his hat a' mornings; what should that bode?

D. Pedro. Hath any man seen him at the barber's?

Claud. Nay, but the devil take mischief! we were seen with him; and the old ornament of his cheek hath already stuffed tennis-balls.

Leon. Indeed, he looks younger than he did, by the loss of a beard.

D. Pedro. Nay, he rubs himself with civet: Can you smell him out by that?

Claud. That's as much as to say, The sweet youth's in love.

D. Pedro. The greatest note of it is his melancholy.

Claud. And when was he wont to wash his face?

D. Pedro. Yea, or to paint himself? for the which, I hear what they say of him.

Claud. Nay, but his jesting spirit, which is now crept into a lutestring, and now governed by stops.

D. Pedro. Indeed, that tells a heavy tale for him: Conclude, conclude, he is in love.

Claud. Nay, but I know who loves him.

D. Pedro. That would I know too: I warrant, one that knows him not.

[illegible] Benedick and Leonato.

D. Pedro. For my life, to break with him about Beatrice.

Claud. 'Tis even so. Hero and Margaret have by this played their parts with Beatrice; and then the two bears will not bite one another, when they meet.

Enter Don John.

D. John. My lord and brother, God save you.

D. Pedro. Good den, brother.

D. John. If your leisure served, I would speak with you.

D. Pedro. In private?

D. John. If it please you:—yet count Claudio may hear; for what I would speak of, concerns him.

D. Pedro. What's the matter?

D. John. Means your lordship to be married tomorrow? [*To Claudio.*

D. Pedro. You know he does.

D. John. I know not that, when he knows what I know.

Claud. If there be any impediment, I pray you discover it.

D. John. You may think, I love you not; let that appear hereafter, and aim better at me by that I now will manifest: For my brother, I think he holds you well; and in dearness of heart hath holp to effect your ensuing marriage: surely, suit ill spent, and labour ill bestowed!

D. Pedro. Why, what's the matter?

D. John. I came hither to tell you; and, circumstances shortened, (for she hath been too long a talking of) the lady is disloyal.

Claudio. Who? Hero?

D. John. Even she; Leonato's Hero, your Hero, every man's Hero.

Claud. Disloyal?

D. John. The word is too good to paint out her wickedness; I could say, she were worse; think you of a worse title, and I will fit her to it. Wonder not, till further warrant: go but with me to-night, you shall see her chamber-window entered; even the night before her wedding-day: if you love her then, to-morrow wed her; but it would better fit your honour to change your mind.

Claud. May this be so?

D. Pedro. I will not think it.

D. John. If you dare not trust that you see, confess not that you know: if you will follow me, I will show you enough; and, when you have seen more, and heard more, proceed accordingly.

Claud. [illegible]

D. Pedro. [illegible] her, [illegible]

D. John. [illegible] you are my witness [illegible] midnight, and let the [illegible]

D. Pedro. O day [illegible]

Claud. O mischief [illegible]

D. John. O plague [illegible] So will you say when you [illegible]

SCENE III.

Enter Dogberry and [illegible]

Dogb. Are you good [illegible]

Verg. Yea, or else [illegible] should suffer salvation, body [illegible]

Dogb. Nay, that were [illegible] for them, if they should have [illegible] them, being chosen for the [illegible]

Verg. Well, give them [illegible] bour Dogberry.

Dogb. First, who think [illegible] less man to be constable?

1 *Watch.* Hugh Oatcake, [illegible] cal; for they can write and read.

Dogb. Come hither, neighbour [illegible] hath blessed you with good [illegible] favoured man is the gift of fortune; [illegible] and read comes by nature.

2 *Watch.* Both which, master [illegible]

Dogb. You have; I knew [illegible] answer. Well, for your favour, [illegible] God thanks, and make no boast [illegible] your writing and reading, let that [illegible] there is no need of such vanity. You [illegible] here to be the most unmeet and [illegible] constable of the watch; therefore bear [illegible] lantern: This is your charge; you shall comprehend all vagrom men; you are to bid any man stand, in the prince's name.

2 *Watch.* How if he will not stand?

Dogb. Why, then, take no note of him, let him go; and presently call the rest of the watch together, and thank God you are rid of a knave.

Verg. If he will not stand when he is bidden, he is none of the prince's subjects.

Dogb. True, and they are to meddle with none but the prince's subjects:—You must also make no noise in the streets; for the watch to babble and talk, is most tolerable and not to be endured.

2 *Watch.* We will rather sleep than talk: we know what belongs to a watch.

Dogb. Why, you speak like an ancient and most quiet watchman; for I cannot see how sleeping should offend; only have a care that your bills be not stolen:—Well, you are to call

[illegible] a thief, shall [illegible]; but, [illegible] you do take [illegible] what he is, [illegible] called a meri- [illegible] by my [illegible] my honesty [illegible] the night, [illegible] still it. [illegible] sleep, and will [illegible] pants, and let [illegible] for the sore, [illegible] it bear, will [illegible]

[illegible] change. You, [illegible] neighbour's own per- [illegible] in the night, you [illegible], I think, he can- [illegible] cats, with any [illegible] may stay him: [illegible] be willing: for, [illegible] called no man; and [illegible] against his will.

[illegible] Well, master, good- [illegible] master of weight chan- [illegible] fellows' counsels and [illegible] Cotes, neighbour.

[illegible] we hear our charge: [illegible] the church-bench till [illegible] honest neighbours: [illegible] Leonato's door; [illegible] morrow, there is [illegible] be vigilant, I be- [illegible] Dogberry and Verges.

[illegible] CONRADE.

[illegible] [Exeunt.

[illegible]

Bora. Thousand ducats, [illegible] John a thousand ducats.

Con. Is it possible that any villany should be so dear?

Bora. Thou should'st rather ask if it were possible any villany should be so cheap, for when rich villains have need of poor ones, poor ones may make what price they will.

Con. I wonder at it.

Bora. That shows, thou art unconfirmed. Thou knowest, that the fashion of a doublet, or a hat, or a cloak, is nothing to a man.

Con. Yes, it is apparel.

Bora. I mean, the fashion.

Con. Yes, the fashion is the fashion.

Bora. Tush! I may as well say, the fool's the fool. But see'st thou not what a deformed thief this fashion is?

Watch. I know that Deformed; he has been a vile thief this seven years; he goes up and down like a gentleman: I remember his name.

Bora. Didst thou not hear somebody?

Con. No; 'twas the vane on the house.

Bora. See'st thou not, Lout, what a deformed thief this fashion is? how giddily he turns about all the hot bloods, between fourteen and five-and-thirty? sometimes, fashioning them like Pharaoh's soldiers in the reeky painting; sometimes, like god Bel's priests in the old church-window; sometimes, like the shaven Hercules in the smirched worm-eaten tapestry, where his cod-piece seems as massy as his club?

Con. All this I see; and see, that the fashion wears out more apparel than the man: But see'st not thou thyself giddy with the fashion too, that thou hast shifted out of thy tale into telling me of the fashion?

Bora. Not so neither: but know, that I have to-night wooed Margaret, the lady Hero's gentlewoman, by the name of Hero; she leans out at her mistress's chamber-window, bids me a thousand times good-night.—I tell this tale vilely:—I should first tell thee, how the Prince, Claudio, and my master, planted, and placed, and possessed by my master Don John, saw afar off in the orchard this amiable encounter.

Con. And thought they Margaret was Hero?

Bora. Two of them did, the Prince and Claudio; but the devil my master knew she was Margaret; and partly by his oaths, which first possessed them, partly by the dark night, which did deceive them, but chiefly by my villany, which

did, confirm any [illegible] had made [illegible] he [illegible] for [illegible] to grow over-[illegible] hand [illegible]

[illegible] Watch. [illegible] prince's name, [illegible]

2 Watch. Call up the right master constable: We have here recovered the most dangerous piece of lechery, that ever was known in the commonwealth.

1 Watch. And one Deformed is one of them; I know him, he wears a lock.

Con. Masters, masters.

2 Watch. You'll be made bring Deformed forth, I warrant you.

Con. Masters,—

1 Watch. Never speak; we charge you, let us obey you to go with us.

Bora. We are like to prove a goodly commodity, being taken up of these men's bills.

Con. A commodity in question, I warrant you.—Come, we'll obey you. [Exeunt.

SCENE IV.—*A room in Leonato's house.*

Enter HERO, MARGARET, *and* URSULA.

Hero. Good Ursula, wake my cousin Beatrice, and desire her to rise.

Urs. I will, lady.

Hero. And bid her come hither.

Urs. Well. [*Exit Ursula.*

Marg. Troth, I think, your other rabato were better.

Hero. No, pray thee, good Meg, I'll wear this.

Marg. By my troth, it's not so good; and I warrant, your cousin will say so.

Hero. My cousin's a fool, and thou art another; I'll wear none but this.

Marg. I like the new tire within excellently, if the hair were a thought browner: and your gown's a most rare fashion, i'faith. I saw the duchess of Milan's gown, that they praise so.

Hero. O, that exceeds, they say.

Marg. By my troth, it's but a night-gown in respect of yours: Cloth of gold, and cuts, and laced with silver; set with pearls, down sleeves, side sleeves, and skirts round, underborne with a bluish tinsel; but for a fine, quaint, graceful, and excellent fashion, yours is worth ten on't.

Hero. God give me joy to wear it, for my heart is exceeding heavy!

Marg. 'Twill be heavier soon, by the weight of a man.

Hero. Fye upon thee! art not ashamed?

Marg. Of what, lady? of speaking honourably? Is not marriage honourable in a beggar? Is not your lord honourable without marriage? I think you would have me say, saving your reverence,—*a husband*: an bad thinking do not wrest true speaking, I'll offend nobody: Is there any hurt [illegible] I think, [illegible] night with [illegible] Antony [illegible]

Hero. Good [illegible]

Beat. Good [illegible]

Hero. Why, [illegible] sick time? [illegible]

Beat. I am out of [illegible]

Marg. Clap [illegible] goes without a burden; [illegible] dance it.

Beat. Yea, *Light o' love* [illegible] then, if your husband have [illegible] see he shall lack no barns [illegible]

Marg. O illegitimate [illegible] that with my heels [illegible]

Beat. 'Tis almost five [illegible] time you were ready. By [illegible] ceeding ill:—hey ho!

Marg. For a hawk, a horse, [illegible]

Beat. For the letter that begins [illegible]

Marg. Well, an you be [illegible] there's no more sailing by the [illegible]

Beat. What means the fool, [illegible]

Marg. Nothing I; but God send everyone their heart's desire!

Hero. These gloves the count sent me, they are an excellent perfume.

Beat. I am stuffed, cousin, I cannot smell.

Marg. A maid, and stuffed! there was a catching of cold.

Beat. O, God help me! God help me! how long have you professed apprehension?

Marg. Ever since you left it: doth not my wit become me rarely?

Beat. It is not seen enough, you should wear it in your cap.—By my troth, I am sick.

Marg. Get you some of this distilled Carduus Benedictus, and lay it to your heart: it is the only thing for a qualm.

Hero. There thou prick'st her with a thistle.

Beat. Benedictus! why Benedictus? you have some moral in this Benedictus.

Marg. Moral? no, by my troth, I have no moral meaning; I meant, plain holy-thistle. You may think, perchance, that I think you are in love: nay, by'r lady, I am not such a fool to think what I list; nor I list not to think what I can; nor, indeed, I cannot think, if I would think my heart out of thinking, that you are in love, or that you will be in love, or that you can be in love: yet Benedick was such another, and now is he become a man: he swore he would never marry; and yet now, in despite of his heart, he eats his meat without grudging; and how you may be converted, I know not; but methinks, you look with your eyes as other women do.

Beat. What pace is this, that thy tongue keeps?

Marg. Not a false gallop.

[illegible] you to [illegible] Meg, [illegible] and Ursula [illegible] neighbours [illegible] a little off [illegible] his wife are not [illegible] they were; [illegible] between his [illegible] honest as [illegible] man, and no honester: painters, [illegible] tailors.

[illegible] say so, but [illegible] truly, for [illegible] as a king, [illegible] it all of your [illegible] ha!

[illegible] times more [illegible] examination on [illegible] the city; and [illegible] to hear it.

Dog. [illegible] is out; God [illegible] a good man; [illegible] by my troth by [illegible] God is to be worshipped: All men are [illegible] good neighbour!

Leon. Indeed, neighbours, he [illegible] of you.

Dogb. Gifts, that God gives.

Leon. I must leave you.

Dogb. One word, sir: our watch, sir, have indeed comprehended two auspicious persons, and we would have them this morning examined before your worship.

Leon. Take their examination yourself, and bring it me; I am now in great haste, as it may appear unto you.

Dogb. It shall be suffiganes.

Leon. Drink some wine ere you go: fare you well.

Enter a Messenger.

Mess. My lord, they stay for you to give your daughter to her husband.

Leon. I will wait upon them; I am ready.

[*Exeunt Leonato and Messenger.*

Dogb. Go, good partner, go, get you to Francis Seacoal, bid him bring his pen and inkhorn to the gaol; we are now to examination these men.

Verg. And we must do it wisely.

Dogb. We will spare for no wit, I warrant you; here's that [*Touching his forehead.*] shall drive some of them to a non com: only get the learned writer to set down our excommunication, and meet me at the gaol.

[*Exeunt.*

ACT IV.

[illegible] *of a church.*

[illegible] LEONATO, *Friar*, [illegible] and BEATRICE, [illegible] brief; only to [illegible] shall recount [illegible] my lord, to marry [illegible]

Leon. To be married to her, friar; you come to marry her.

Friar. Lady, you come hither to be married to this count?

Hero. I do.

Friar. If either of you know any inward impediment why you should not be conjoined, I charge you, on your souls, to utter it.

Claud. Know you any, Hero?

Hero. None, my lord.

Friar. Know you any, count?

Leon. I dare make his answer, none.

[illegible] Why, then [illegible] ha! ha! he!
[illegible] Father, by [illegible]
[illegible] with free and unconstrained soul
[illegible] this maid, your daughter?
Leon. As freely, son, as God did give her me.
Claud. And what have I to give you back, whose worth
May counterpoise this rich and precious gift?
D. Pedro. Nothing, unless you render her again.
Claud. Sweet prince, you learn me noble thankfulness.—
There, fair maiden, take her back again;
Give not this rotten orange to your friend;
She's but the sign and semblance of her honour:
Behold, how like a maid she blushes here:
O, what authority and show of truth
Can cunning sin cover itself withal!
Comes not that blood, as modest evidence,
To witness simple virtue? Would you not swear,
All you that see her, that she were a maid,
By these exterior shows? But she is none:
She knows the heat of a luxurious bed:
Her blush is guiltiness, not modesty.
Leon. What do you mean, my lord?
Claud. Not to be married,
Not knit my soul to an approved wanton.
Leon. Dear my lord, if you, in your own proof,
Have vanquish'd the resistance of her youth,
And made defeat of her virginity,——
Claud. I know what you would say; if I have known her,
You'll say, she did embrace me as a husband,
And so extenuate the 'forehand sin:
No, Leonato,
I never tempted her with word too large;
But, as a brother to his sister, show'd
Bashful sincerity, and comely love.
Hero. And seem'd I ever otherwise to you?
Claud. Out on thy seeming! I will write against it:
You seem to me as Dian in her orb;
As chaste as is the bud, ere it be blown;
But you are more intemperate in your blood
Than Venus, or those pamper'd animals,
That rage in savage sensuality.
Hero. Is my lord well, that he doth speak so wide?
Leon. Sweet prince, why speak not you?
D. Pedro. What should I speak?
I stand dishonour'd, that have gone about
To link my dear friend to a common stale.
Leon. Are these things spoken? or do I but dream?
D. John. Sir, they are spoken, and these things are true.
Bene. This looks not like a nuptial.
Hero. True, O God!
Claud. [illegible]
Is this the [illegible]
Is this [illegible]
[illegible] look? [illegible]
Claud. Let me [illegible] daughter [illegible]
And, by that fathering [illegible]
That you have [illegible]
Leon. I [illegible]
Hero. O God [illegible]
What kind of [illegible]
Claud. To [illegible] name.
Hero. Is it not [illegible]
With any just [illegible]
Claud. Marry, [illegible]
Hero itself can blush [illegible]
What man was he talk'd [illegible]
Out at your window, [illegible]
Now, if you are a maid, [illegible]
Hero. I talk'd with no [illegible] lord.
D. Pedro. Why, then [illegible]
Leonato, [illegible]
I am sorry you must hear: [illegible]
Myself, my brother, and this [illegible]
Did see her, hear her, at that [illegible]
Talk with a ruffian at her chamber [illegible]
Who hath, indeed, most like [illegible]
Confess'd the vile encounters they [illegible]
A thousand times in secret. [illegible]
D. John. Fye, fye! they are [illegible]
Not to be nam'd, my lord, not [illegible]
There is not chastity enough [illegible]
Without offence, to utter them [illegible] lady,
I am sorry for thy much [illegible]
Claud. O Hero! what a Hero [illegible]
If half thy outward graces had [illegible]
About thy thoughts, and [illegible]
But, fare thee well, most foul, most [illegible]
Thou pure impiety, and impious purity [illegible]
For thee I'll lock up all the gates of [illegible]
And on my eye-lids shall conjecture [illegible]
To turn all beauty into thoughts of harm,
And never shall it more be gracious.
Leon. Hath no man's dagger here a [illegible] me? [illegible]
Beat. Why, how now, cousin? wherefore sink you down?
D. John. Come, let us go: these things, come thus to light,
Smother her spirits up.
[*Exeunt Don Pedro, Don John,* [illegible]
Bene. How doth the lady?
Beat. Dead, I think;—help, uncle! Hero! why, Hero!—Uncle! [illegible] dick!—friar!
Leon. O fate, take not away thy breath,
Death is the fairest cover for her shame
That may be wish'd for.
Beat. How now, cousin Hero?

[illegible]

Bene. [illegible]

If I [illegible]

That [illegible]

Let all [illegible]

Prove you, [illegible]

At hours [illegible]

Maintain'd [illegible]

Refuse me, hate me, [illegible]

Friar. There is [illegible]

princess [illegible]

Bene. Two of them have the very [illegible]

[illegible]

And if their weakness be tried to [illegible]

The practice of it lives in John the [illegible]

Whose spirits toil in frame of villanies.

Leon. I know not: If they speak but truth of her,

These hands shall tear her if they [illegible] honour,

The proudest of them shall well hear of it.

Time hath not yet so dried this blood of mine,

Nor age so eat up my invention,

Nor fortune made such havoc of my means,

Nor my bad life taft me so much of friends,

But they shall find, awak'd in such a kind,

Both strength of limb and policy of mind,

Ability in means, and choice of friends,

To quit me of them throughly.

Friar. Pause a while,

And let my counsel sway yet in this cause.

Your daughter here the princes left for dead;

Let her awhile be secretly kept in,

And publish it, that she is dead indeed:

Maintain a mourning ostentation,

And on your family's old monument

Hang mournful epitaphs, and do all rites

That appertain unto a buried.

Leon. What shall become of this? What will this do?

Friar. Marry, this, well carried, shall on her behalf

Change slander to remorse; that is some gain:

But not for that dream I on this strange course,

But on this travail look for greater birth.

She, dying, as it must be so maintain'd,

Upon the instant that she was accused,

Shall be lamented, pitied, and excused

Of every hearer: For it so falls out,

That what we have we prize not to the worth,

Whiles we enjoy it; but being lost'd and gone,

Why, then we rack the value; then we find

The virtue, that possession would not show us

Whiles it was ours:—So will it fare with Claudio:

When he shall hear she died upon his words,

The idea of her life shall sweetly creep

Into his study of imagination;

And every lovely organ of her life

[illegible]

(as [illegible] in his love,)
[illegible] not so accused her;
[illegible] thought his accusation true,
[illegible] doubt not but success
[illegible] the event in better shape
[illegible] in likelihood.
But if all aim but this be levell'd false,
[illegible] death
Will [illegible] the wonder of her infamy:
And if it prove not well, you may conceal her
(As best befits her wounded reputation,)
[illegible] and religious life,
Out of all eyes, tongues, minds, and injuries.

Bene. Signior Leonato, let the friar advise you:
And though you know, my inwardness and love
Is very much unto the prince and Claudio,
Yet by mine honour, I will deal in this
As secretly, and justly, as your soul
Should wish your body.

Leon. Being that I flow in grief,
The smallest twine may lead me.

Friar. 'Tis well consented; presently away;
For to strange sores strangely they strain the cure.—
Come, lady, die to live: this wedding day,
Perhaps, is but prolonged; have patience, and endure.

[*Exeunt Friar, Hero, and Leonato.*

Bene. Lady Beatrice, have you wept all this while?

Beat. Yea, and I will weep a while longer.

Bene. I will not desire that.

Beat. You have no reason, I do it freely.

Bene. Surely, I do believe your fair cousin is wrong'd.

Beat. Ah, how much might the man deserve of me, that would right her!

Bene. Is there any way to show such friendship?

Beat. A very even way, but no such friend.

Bene. May a man do it?

Beat. It is a man's office, but not yours.

Bene. I do love nothing in the world so well as you; Is not that strange?

Beat. As strange as the thing I know not: It were as possible for me to say, I loved nothing so well as you; but believe me not; and yet I lie not; I confess nothing, nor I deny nothing:—I am sorry for my cousin.

Bene. By my sword, Beatrice, thou lovest me.

Beat. Do not swear by it, and eat it.

Bene. I will swear by it, that you love me; and I will make him eat it, that says, I love not you.

Beat. Will you not eat your word?

Bene. With [illegible]
it: I [illegible]
Beat. [illegible]
Bene. [illegible]
Beat. Yet [illegible]
was about to [illegible]
Bene. And [illegible]
Beat. I [illegible]
that none is [illegible]
Bene. Cousin, I [illegible]
Beat. Kill Claudio.
Bene. Ha! not [illegible]
Beat. You kill me [illegible]
Bene. Tarry, sweet [illegible]
Beat. I am gone, [illegible]
is no love in you.—Hear [illegible]
Bene. Beatrice,—
Beat. In faith, I will go.
Bene. We'll be friends [illegible]
Beat. You dare easier be friends with me
than fight with mine enemy.
Bene. Is Claudio thine enemy?
Beat. Is he not approved in the height a villain, that hath slandered, scorned, dishonoured my kinswoman?—O, that I were a man! What! bear her in hand until they come to take hands, and then, with public accusation, uncovered slander, unmitigated, rancorous—O, that I were a man! I would eat his heart in the market-place.
Bene. Hear me, Beatrice,—
Beat. Talk with a man out at a window! a proper saying!
Bene. Nay, but, Beatrice,—
Beat. Sweet Hero!—she is wronged, she is slandered, she is undone.
Bene. Beat.—
Beat. Princes, and counties! Surely a princely testimony, a goodly count-confect, a sweet gallant, surely! O, that I were a man for his sake! or that I had any friend would be a man for my sake! But manhood is melted into courtesies, valour into compliment, and men are only turned into tongue, and trim ones too: he is now as valiant as Hercules, that only tongue kills his enemy. We kill one another with lie, and swears it:—I cannot love, I am sorry, I wishing, therefore I will die, I love, I grieving.
Bene. Tarry, good Beatrice; by this hand, I love thee.
Beat. Use it for my love some other way than swearing by it.
Bene. Think you in your soul the noble Claudio hath wronged Hero?
Beat. Yea, as sure as I have a thought or a soul.
Bene. Enough, I am engaged, I will challenge him; I will kiss your hand, and so leave you. By this hand, Claudio shall render me a dear account: As you hear of me, so think of me. Go, comfort your cousin: I must say she is dead; and so, farewell.

Verg. Yes, by the mass, [illegible]

Sexton. [illegible]

1 *Watch.* [illegible] upon his [illegible] whole [illegible]

Dogb. O villain! [illegible] into [illegible]

Sexton. What [illegible]

2 *Watch.* This is all [illegible]

Sexton. And this is more, [illegible] can deny. [illegible] stolen away! [illegible] in this very [illegible] of this, [illegible] thing man be heard, [illegible] I will go before, and show him [illegible] tion.

Dogb. Come, let them be opinioned [illegible].

Verg. Let them be in [illegible]

Con. Off, coxcomb!

Dogb. God's my life! [illegible] let him write down the prince's officers, coxcomb.—Come, bind them. [illegible]

Con. Away! you are an ass, you are an ass.

Dogb. Dost thou not suspect my place? Dost thou not suspect my place? O that I had here to write me down an ass! but, masters, remember, that I am an ass; though it be not written down, yet forget not that I am an ass.—No, thou villain, thou [illegible] shall be proved upon thee by good [illegible] am a wise fellow; and, which is more, an officer; and, which is more, a householder; and which is more, as pretty a piece of flesh as any in Messina; and one that knows the law, go to; and a rich fellow enough, go to; and a fellow that hath had losses; and one that hath two gowns, and every thing handsome about him:—Bring him away. O, that I had been writ down an ass! [Exeunt.

ACT V.

[illegible] house.

[illegible] come.

[illegible] kill yourself; [illegible] grief

Leon. I pray thee, cease thy counsel,
Which falls into mine ears as profitless
As water in a sieve: give not me counsel;
Nor let no comforter delight mine ear,
But such a one, whose wrongs do suit with mine.
Bring me a father, that so lov'd his child,

[illegible]

[illegible] and speak comfort to that grief,
[illegible] they themselves not feel; but, tasting it,
[illegible] to passion, which before
Would give preceptial medicine to rage,
[illegible] in a silken thread,
[illegible] with air, and agony with words:
[illegible] 'tis all men's office to speak patience
[illegible] that wring under the load of sorrow;
[illegible] sufficiency,
[illegible] mental, when he shall endure
[illegible] himself: therefore give me no counsel:
My griefs cry louder than advertisement.

Ant. Therein do men from children nothing differ.

Leon. I pray thee, peace: I will be flesh and blood;
For there was never yet philosopher,
That could endure the tooth-ache patiently:
However they have writ the style of gods,
And make a pish at chance and sufferance.

Ant. Yet bend not all the harm upon yourself:
Make those, that do offend you, suffer too.

Leon. There thou speak'st reason: nay, I will do so:
My soul doth tell me Hero is belied;
And that shall Claudio know, so shall the prince,
And all of them, that thus dishonour her.

Enter Don Pedro *and* Claudio.

Ant. Here comes the prince, and Claudio, hastily.

D. Pedro. Good den, good den.

Claud. Good day to both of you.

Leon. Hath you, my lords,—

D. Pedro. We have some haste, Leonato.

Leon. Some haste, my lord!—well, fare you well, my lord:—
Are you so hasty now?—well, all is one.

D. Pedro. Nay do not quarrel with us, good old man.

Ant. If he could right himself with quarrelling,
Some of us would lie low.

Claud. Who wrongs him?

Leon. Marry,
Thou, thou dost wrong me; thou dissembler, thou:—
Nay, never lay thy hand upon thy sword,
I fear thee not.

Claud. [illegible]
If [illegible]
[illegible]
L[illegible]
[illegible]
I speak [illegible]
An[illegible]
What I [illegible]
do,
Were I [illegible]
Thou [illegible]
me,
That I am [illegible]
And, with grey [illegible]
Do challenge thee [illegible]
I say, thou [illegible]
Thy slender [illegible]
heart,
And she [illegible]
O! in a tomb, where [illegible]
Save this of her's, [illegible]

Claud. My villainy!

Leon. Thine, Claudio; [illegible]

D. Pedro. You [illegible]

Leon. My lord, my [illegible]
I'll prove it on his body, [illegible]
Despite his nice fence, [illegible]
His May of youth, and [illegible]

Claud. Away, I will [illegible]

Leon. Canst thou so [illegible]
kill'd my child;
If thou kill'st me, boy, thou [illegible]

Ant. He shall kill two of us, [illegible]
But that's no matter; let him [illegible]
Win me and wear me,—let him [illegible]
Come, follow me, boy; come, [illegible]
Sir boy, I'll whip you from your [illegible]
Nay, as I am a gentleman, I will [illegible]

Leon. Brother,—

Ant. Content yourself: God [illegible]
my niece;
And she is dead, slander'd to death [illegible]
That dare as well answer a man [illegible]
As I dare take a serpent by the [illegible]
Boys, apes, braggarts, jacks, milksops [illegible]

Leon. Brother Antony,—

Ant. Hold you content; What [illegible]
them, yea,
And what they weigh, even to the [illegible]
scruple:
Scambling, out-facing, fashion-[illegible]
That lie, and cog, and flout, deprave [illegible]
der,
Go antickly, and show outward [illegible]
And speak off half a dozen dangerous [illegible]
How they might hurt their enemies, if they
durst,
And this is all.

Leon. But, brother Antony,—

Ant. Come, 'tis no matter: [illegible]
Do not you meddle, let me [illegible]

D. Pedro. Gentlemen both, [illegible]
your patience.

[illegible]

D. Pedro. [illegible] *Claud.* [illegible] *D. Pedro.* [illegible] *Claud.* [illegible] *D. Pedro.* [illegible] *Claud.* [illegible] *Bene.* Fare you well, boy; you know my mind; I will leave you now to your gossip-like humour: you breed [illegible] blessing, which, God be thanked, [illegible] lack, for your many courtesies [illegible] the bastard, is fled from Messina: you [illegible] among you, killed a sweet and honourable [illegible]. For my lord Lack-beard, there, he and I shall meet; and till then, peace be with him.

[*Exit Benedick.*

D. Pedro. He is in earnest.

Claud. In most profound earnest; and, I'll warrant you, for the love of Beatrice.

D. Pedro. And hath challenged thee?

Claud. Most sincerely.

D. Pedro. What a pretty thing man is, when he goes in his doublet and hose, and leaves off his wit!

Enter Dogberry, Verges, *and the Watch, with* Conrade *and* Borachio.

Claud. He is then a giant to an ape: but then is an ape a doctor to such a man.

D. Pedro. But, soft you, let me be; pluck up, my heart, and be sad! Did he not say, my brother was fled?

Dogb. Come, you, sir; if justice cannot tame you, she shall ne'er weigh more reasons in her balance: nay, an you be a cursing hypocrite once, you must be looked to.

[illegible] all my brother's [illegible]

[illegible] offence may look [illegible]

[illegible] How [illegible] I [illegible]

[illegible] why they have committed false [illegible] have spoken untruths; secondly, they are slanders; sixth and lastly, they have belied a lady; thirdly, they have verified unjustly things; and, to conclude, they are [illegible]

D. Pedro. First, I ask thee what they have done; thirdly, I ask thee what's their offence; sixth and lastly, why they are committed; and, to conclude, what guilt they lay to their charge.

Claud. Rightly reasoned, and in his own division; and, by my troth, there's one meaning well suited.

D. Pedro. Whom have you offended, masters, that you are thus bound to your answer? this learned constable is too cunning to be understood. What's your offence?

Bora. Sweet prince, let me go no further to mine answer: do you hear me, and let this count kill me. I have deceived even your very eyes: what your wisdoms could not discover, these shallow fools have brought to light; who, in the night, overheard me confessing to this man, how Don John, your bastard, incensed me to slander the lady Hero; how you were brought into the orchard, and saw me court Margaret in Hero's garments; how you disgraced her, when you should marry her: my villainy they have upon record; which I had rather seal with my death, than repeat over to my shame: the lady is dead upon mine and my master's false accusation; and, briefly, I desire nothing but the reward of a villain.

D. Pedro. Runs not this speech like iron through your blood?

Claud. I have drunk poison, whiles he utter'd it.

D. Pedro. But did my brother set thee on to this?

Bora. Yea, and paid me richly for the practice of it.

D. Pedro. He is compos'd and fram'd of treachery:—
And fled he is upon this villainy.

Claud. Sweet Hero! now thy image doth appear
In the rare semblance, that I loved it first.

Dogb. Come, bring away the plaintiffs; by this time our sexton hath reformed signior Leonato of the matter: And, masters, do not forget to specify, when time and place shall serve, that I am an ass.

Verg. Here, here comes master signior Leonato, and the sexton too.

Re-enter LEONATO *and* ANTONIO, *with the Sexton.*

Leon. Which is the villain? Let me see his eyes;

[illegible]

Bora. If you [illegible]

Leon. Art thou [illegible] best [illegible]
Mine [illegible]

Bora. Yea, [illegible]

Leon. No, not [illegible]
Here stand a pair [illegible]
A third is dead [illegible]
I thank you, princes, [illegible]
Record it with your [illegible]
'Twas bravely done, [illegible]

Claud. I know not how [illegible]
Yet I must speak: choose [illegible]
Impose me to what penance [illegible]
Can lay upon my sin: yet [illegible]
But in mistaking [illegible]

D. Pedro. By my soul [illegible]
And yet, to satisfy this good [illegible]
I would bend under any heavy [illegible]
That he'll enjoin me to [illegible]

Leon. I cannot bid you bid my daughter live,
That were impossible; but [illegible]
Possess the people in Messina here
How innocent she died: [illegible]
Can labour aught in sad invention,
Hang her an epitaph upon her tomb,
And sing it to her bones; sing it [illegible]
To-morrow morning come you to [illegible]
And since you could not be my son-in-law,
Be yet my nephew: my brother hath a daughter,
Almost the copy of my child that's dead,
And she alone is heir to both of us:
Give her the right you should have [illegible] cousin,
And so dies my revenge.

Claud. O, noble sir, [illegible] I take
Your over-kindness doth wring [illegible]
I do embrace your offer; and dispose
For henceforth of poor Claudio [illegible]

Leon. To-morrow then I will expect your coming;
To-night I take my leave.—This naughty man
Shall face to face be brought to Margaret,
Who, I believe, was pack'd in all this wrong,
Hir'd to it by your brother.

Bora. No, by my soul, she was not,
Nor knew not what she did, when she spoke to me,
But always hath been just and virtuous
In any thing that I do know by herself.

Dogb. Moreover, sir, (which indeed is
under white and black,) this plaintiff here, the
offender, did call me ass: I beseech you let it
be remembered in his punishment. And also,
the watch heard them talk of one Deformed;
they say, he wears a key in his ear and a lock
hanging by it; and borrows money in God's
name; the which he hath used so long and never
paid, that now men grow hard-hearted and
will lend nothing for God's sake: Pray you examine him upon that point.

[illegible]

[illegible] Margaret, [illegible] that no [illegible] man come over me? why, [illegible] as the greyhound's [illegible] as the fencer's [illegible] Margaret, it will [illegible] I pray thee, call [illegible] have bucklers [illegible] Margaret, you must [illegible] and they are dan- [illegible] Beatrice [illegible] who, [illegible] Margaret. [illegible] come. [illegible] [Singing.]

[illegible] why, [illegible] over us my poor [illegible] [illegible] for *scorn*, *horn*, a hard rhyme; [illegible] a babbling rhyme: very ominous [illegible] I was not born under a rhyming [illegible] cannot woo in festival terms.—

[illegible] Sweet Beatrice, would [illegible] called thee?

Beat. Yes, signior, and depart [illegible] me.

Bene. O stay but till then!

Beat. Then, is spoken; fare you well now, and you, ere I go, let me go with that [illegible] for, which is, with knowing what hath passed between you and Claudio.

Bene. Only foul words; and thereupon I will kiss thee.

Beat. Foul words is but foul wind, and foul wind is but foul breath, and foul breath is noisome; therefore I will depart unkissed.

Bene. Thou hast frighted the word out of his right sense, so forcible is thy will. But first tell thee plainly, Claudio undergoes my challenge; and either I must shortly hear from him, or I will subscribe him a coward. And, I pray thee now, tell me, for which of my bad parts didst thou first fall in love with me?

Beat. For them altogether; which maintained so politick a state of evil, that they will not admit any good part to intermingle with them. But for which of my good parts did you first suffer love for me?

Bene. *Suffer love;* a good epithet! I do suffer love, indeed, for I love thee against my will.

Beat. In spite of your heart, I think; alas! poor heart! If you spite it for my sake, I will spite it for yours; for I will never love that which my friend hates.

Bene. Thou and I are too wise to woo peaceably.

Beat. It appears not in this confession: there's not one wise man among twenty that will praise himself.

Bene. An old, an old instance, Beatrice, that lived in the time of good neighbours: if a man do not erect in this age his own tomb ere he dies, he shall live no longer in monument, than the bell rings, and the widow weeps.

Beat. And how long is that, think you?

Bene. Question?—Why, an hour in clamour, and a quarter in rheum: Therefore it is most expedient for the wise, (if Don Worm, his conscience, find no impediment to the contrary,) to

[illegible] as I am to [illegible] (who, I [illegible]) and [illegible] your cousin?

[illegible] do you?

[illegible] Dog, love me, and mend: there [illegible] fair Hero comes one in [illegible]

Enter URSULA.

Urs. Madam, you must come to your uncle; yonder's old coil at home: it is proved, my lady Hero hath been falsely accused, the Prince and Claudio mightily abused; and Don John is the author of all, who is fled and gone: will you come presently?

Beat. Will you go hear this news, signior?

Bene. I will live in thy heart, die in thy lap, and be buried in thy eyes; and, moreover, I will go with you to my uncle's. [*Exeunt.*

SCENE III.—*The inside of a church.*

Enter DON PEDRO, CLAUDIO, *and Attendants, with musick and tapers.*

Claud. Is this the monument of Leonato?
Atten. It is, my lord.
Claud. [*Reads from a scroll.*]

Done to death by slanderous tongues
Was the Hero that here lies:
Death, in guerdon of her wrongs,
Gives her fame, which never dies:
So the life, that died with shame,
Lives in death with glorious fame.

Hang thou there upon the tomb, [Affixing it.
Praising her when I am dumb.

Now, musick, sound, and sing your solemn hymn.

SONG.

Pardon, Goddess of the night,
Those that slew thy virgin knight;
For the which, with songs of woe,
Round about her tomb they go.
Midnight, assist our moan;
Help us to sigh and groan,
Heavily, heavily:
Graves, yawn, and yield your dead,
Till death be uttered,
Heavily, heavily.

Claud. Now, unto thy bones good night!
Yearly will I do this rite.
D. Pedro. Good morrow, masters; put your torches out;

[illegible]
Thanks to you [illegible]
Claud. [illegible]
D. Pedro. [illegible]
And then [illegible]
Claud. [illegible]
Then this, for whom [illegible]

SCENE IV.—*Within* [illegible]

Enter LEONATO, [illegible] TRICH, URSULA, *Friar,* [illegible]

Friar. Did I not tell you [illegible] cent?
Leon. So are the prince and [illegible] caused her
Upon the error that you heard [illegible]
But Margaret was in some [illegible]
Although against her will, as [illegible]
In the true course of all the question.
Ant. Well, I am glad that all things went well.
Bene. And so am I, being else [illegible] forc'd
To call young Claudio to a reckoning.
Leon. Well, daughter, and you gentlemen all,
Withdraw into a chamber by yourself,
And, when I send for you, come hither mask'd.
The prince and Claudio promised by [illegible]
To visit me:—You know your office, brother;
You must be father to your [illegible]
And give her to young Claudio.

Ant. Which I will do with confirmed countenance.
Bene. Friar, I must entreat your pains, I think.
Friar. To do what, signior?
Bene. To bind me, or undo me, [illegible]
Signior Leonato, truth it is, good [illegible]
Your niece regards me with an eye of favour.
Leon. That eye my daughter lent her: 'tis most true.
Bene. And I do with an eye [illegible] her.
Leon. The sight whereof, I think you had from me,
From Claudio and the prince. But what will?
Bene. Your answer, sir, is enigmatical:
But, for my will, my will is, your good will
May stand with ours, this day to be conjoined
In the estate of honourable marriage:
In which, good friar, I shall desire your

[illegible]

[illegible] determin'd
[illegible]'s daughter?
[illegible] on Friday.
[illegible]'s the fair
[Exit Antonio.
[illegible], Benedick: Why,
[illegible] fare,
[illegible] kindness?
[illegible] upon the savage
[illegible] tip thy horns with
[illegible] at thee;
[illegible] Jove,
[illegible] beast in love.
[illegible] unmeasurable low;
[illegible] kept your father's
[illegible] noble feat,
[illegible] have just his blest.
[illegible] the Ladies masked.
[illegible] you: here come other
[illegible] spies upon?
[illegible] I do give you her.
[illegible] make:—Sweet, let me
[illegible] not, till you take her
[illegible] to marry her.
[illegible] hand before this holy
[illegible] like of me.
[illegible] I was your other
[Unmasking.
[illegible] you were my other husband?
[illegible]:
[illegible] but I do live,
[illegible] a maid.
[illegible] Hero! Hero, that is
[illegible], but whiles her slander
[illegible] am I qualify;
[illegible] are ended,
[illegible]'s death:
[illegible] Claudio,
[illegible]. Which is Bene-
[illegible]

Have been deceived; for [illegible]

Beat. Do not you love me?

Bene. No, no more than reason.

Beat. Why, then my cousin, Margaret, and Ursula,
Are much deceiv'd; for they did swear, you did.

Bene. They swore, that you were almost sick for me.

Beat. They swore, that you were well high dead for me.

Bene. 'Tis no such matter:—Then, you do not love me?

Beat. No, truly, but in friendly recompense.

Leon. Cousin, cousin, I am sure you love the gentleman.

Claud. And I'll be sworn upon't, that he loves her;
For here's a paper, written in his hand,
A halting sonnet of his own pure brain,
Fashion'd to Beatrice.

Hero. And here's another,
Writ in my cousin's hand, stolen from her pocket,
Containing her affection unto Benedick.

Bene. A miracle! here's our own hands against our hearts!—Come, I will have thee; but, by this light, I take thee for pity.

Beat. I would not deny you; but, by this good day, I yield upon great persuasion; and, partly, to save your life, for I was told you were in a consumption.

Bene. Peace, I will stop your mouth.
[Kissing her.

D. Pedro. How dost thou, Benedick, the married man?

Bene. I'll tell thee what, prince; a college of wit-crackers cannot flout me out of my humour: Dost thou think, I care for a satire, or an epigram? No: if a man will be beaten with brains, he shall wear nothing handsome about him: In brief, since I do purpose to marry, I will think nothing to any purpose, that the world can say against it; and therefore never flout at me for what I have said against it; for man is a giddy thing, and this is my conclusion.—For thy part, Claudio, I did think to have beaten thee; but in that thou art like to be my kinsman, live unbruised, and love my cousin.

Claud. I had well hoped, thou wouldst have denied Beatrice, that I might have cudgelled thee out of thy single life, to make thee a double dealer; which, out of question, thou wilt be, if my cousin do not look exceeding narrowly to thee.

Bene. Come, come, we are friends:—let's have

[illegible] are married, that we may lighten our own hearts, and our wives' heels.

Leon. We'll have dancing afterward.

Bene. First, of my word; therefore, play, music. Prince, thou art sad; get thee a wife, get thee a wife: there is no staff more reverend than one tipped with horn.

[illegible]

Mess. My [illegible]
light.
And [illegible]
Bene. [illegible]
devise thy brave [illegible]
up, pipers.

[illegible]MER-NIGHT'S DREA[illegible]

PERSONS OF THE DRAMA.

[illegible] Hermia.
[illegible] of the revels to Theseus.

[illegible] Demetrius, betrothed to [illegible] Lysander, in love with Ly-[illegible]

OBERON, *king of the fairies.*
TITANIA, *queen of the fairies.*
PUCK, or ROBIN-GOODFELLOW, *a fairy.*
PEAS-BLOSSOM, COBWEB, MOTH, MUSTARD-SEED, } *fairies.*
Pyramus, Thisbe, Wall, Moonshine, Lion, } *characters in the interlude performed by the clowns.*

Other Fairies attending their King and Queen.

Attendants on Theseus and Hippolyta.

SCENE,—*Athens, and a wood not far from it.*

ACT I.

[illegible] *in the palace of* [illegible]

[illegible], PHILOSTRATE,

[illegible] our nuptial hour [illegible] days being in [illegible], how slow [illegible] desires, [illegible] revenue.

Hip. Four days will quickly steep themselves in nights;
Four nights will quickly dream away the time;
And then the moon, like to a silver bow
New bent in heaven, shall behold the night
Of our solemnities.

The. Go, Philostrate,
Stir up the Athenian youth to merriments;
Awake the pert and nimble spirit of mirth;
Turn melancholy forth to funerals,
The pale companion is not for our pomp.—
[*Exit Philostrate.*

Hippolyta. I wo'd fare with my sword,
And wooe thy love, being thus injuries;
But I will wed thee in another key,
With pomp, with triumph, and with revelling.

Enter Egeus, Hermia, Lysander, *and* Demetrius.

Ege. Happy be Theseus, our renowned duke!
The. Thanks, good Egeus: What's the news with thee?
Ege. Full of vexation come I, with complaint
Against my child, my daughter Hermia.—
Stand forth, Demetrius;—my noble lord,
This man hath my consent to marry her:—
Stand forth, Lysander;—and, my gracious duke,
This hath bewitch'd the bosom of my child:—
Thou, thou, Lysander, thou hast given her rhymes,
And interchang'd love-tokens with my child:
Thou hast by moon-light at her window sung,
With feigning voice, verses of feigning love;
And stolen the impression of her fantasy
With bracelets of thy hair, rings, gawds, conceits,
Knacks, trifles, nosegays, sweet-meats; messengers
Of strong prevailment in unharden'd youth:
With cunning hast thou filch'd my daughter's heart;
Turn'd her obedience, which is due to me,
To stubborn harshness:—And, my gracious duke,
Be it so she will not here before your grace
Consent to marry with Demetrius,
I beg the ancient privilege of Athens;
As she is mine, I may dispose of her:
Which shall be either to this gentleman,
Or to her death; according to our law,
Immediately provided in that case.
The. What say you, Hermia? be advised, fair maid:
To you your father should be as a god;
One that compos'd your beauties; yea, and one
To whom you are but as a form in wax,
By him imprinted, and within his power
To leave the figure, or disfigure it.
Demetrius is a worthy gentleman.
Her. So is Lysander.
The. In himself he is:
But, in this kind, wanting your father's voice,
The other must be held the worthier.
Her. I would, my father look'd but with my eyes.
The. Rather your eyes must with his judgment look.
Her. I do entreat your grace to pardon me.
I know not by what power I am made bold;
Nor how it may concern my modesty
In such a presence here to plead my thoughts:
But I beseech your grace, that I may know
The worst that may befall me in this case,
If I refuse to wed Demetrius.
The. Either to die the death, or to abjure
For ever the society of men.
Therefore, fair [illegible]
Know of your [illegible]
Whether, if you [illegible]
You can endure the [illegible]
For aye to be in [illegible]
To live a barren [illegible]
Chanting faint hymns [illegible]
Thrice blessed they, that [illegible]
To undergo such maiden [illegible]
But earthlier happy is the [illegible]
Than that, which, [illegible]
Grows, lives, and [illegible]
Her. So will I grow, so [illegible]
Ere I will yield my virgin [illegible]
Unto his lordship, whose [illegible]
My soul consents not to give [illegible]
The. Take time to pause; [illegible] new moon,
(The sealing-day betwixt my [illegible]
For everlasting bond of fellowship
Upon that day either prepare [illegible]
For disobedience to your [illegible]
Or else, to wed Demetrius, [illegible]
Or on Diana's altar to protest
For aye, austerity and [illegible]
Dem. Relent, sweet Hermia; [illegible] der, yield
Thy crazed title to my certain right.
Lys. You have her father's [illegible]
Let me have Hermia's: do you [illegible]
Ege. Scornful Lysander! [illegible] love;
And what is mine my love shall [illegible]
And she is mine; and all my right [illegible]
I do estate unto Demetrius.
Lys. I am, my lord, as well [illegible]
As well possess'd; my love is [illegible]
My fortunes every way as fair [illegible]
If not with vantage, as Demetrius;
And, which is more than all these [illegible]
I am belov'd of beauteous Hermia:
Why should not I then prosecute [illegible]
Demetrius, I'll avouch it to his head,
Made love to Nedar's daughter, [illegible]
And won her soul; and she, sweet [illegible]
Devoutly dotes, dotes in idolatry,
Upon this spotted and inconstant man.
The. I must confess, that I have [illegible] much,
And with Demetrius thought to [illegible] thereof;
But, being over-full of self-affairs,
My mind did lose it.—But, Demetrius,
And come, Egeus; you shall go with me,
I have some private schooling for you both.
For you, fair Hermia, look [illegible]
To fit your fancies to your [illegible]
Or else the law of Athens yields you up
(Which by no means we may extenuate)
To death, or to a vow of [illegible]
Come, my Hippolyta; what cheer, my love?
Demetrius and Egeus, go along;
I must employ you in some business [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] shunning of his sight,
[illegible] quantity,
[illegible] quality.
[illegible] with the mail;
[illegible] painted blind:
[illegible] of my judgment taste;
[illegible] eyes, figure unheedy haste:
And therefore is love said to be a child,
Because in choice he is so oft beguil'd.
As waggish boys in game themselves forswear,
So the boy Love is perjur'd every where:
For ere Demetrius look'd on Hermia's eyne,
He hail'd down oaths, that he was only mine;
And when this hail some heat from Hermia felt,
So he dissolv'd, and showers of oaths did melt.
I will go tell him of fair Hermia's flight:
Then to the wood will he, to-morrow night,
Pursue her; and for this intelligence,
If I have thanks, it is a dear expence:
But herein mean I to enrich my pain,
To have his sight thither, and back again.

[*Exit.*

SCENE II.—*The same. A room in a cottage.*

Enter Quince, Bottom, Flute, Snout, [illegible] Quince, *and* Starveling.

Quin. Is all our company here?

Bot. You were best to call them generally, man by man, according to the scrip.

Quin. Here is the scroll of every man's name, which is thought fit, through all Athens, to play in our interlude before the duke and duchess, on his wedding-day at night.

Bot. First, good Peter Quince, say what the play treats on; then read the names of the actors; and so grow to a point.

Quin. Marry, our play is—The most lamentable comedy, and most cruel death of Pyramus and Thisby.

Bot. A very good piece of work I assure you, and a merry.—Now, good Peter Quince, call forth your actors by the scroll:—Masters, spread yourselves.

Quin. Answer as I call you.—Nick Bottom, the weaver.

Bot. Ready: Name what part I am for, and proceed.

Quin. You, Nick Bottom, are set down for Pyramus.

Bot. What is Pyramus? a lover, or a tyrant?

Quin. A lover, that kills himself most gallantly for love.

Bot. That will ask some tears in the true performing of it: if I do it, let the audience look to their eyes; I will move storms, I will condole in some measure. To the rest:—Yet my chief humour is for a tyrant: I could play Ercles rarely, or a part to tear a cat in, to make all split.

"The raging rocks,
"With shivering shocks,
"Shall break the locks
"Of prison-gates:

[illegible]
This was lady,—[illegible]
playeth—This [illegible]
a lover is more [illegible]

Quin. Francis Flute, [illegible]

Flute. Here, [illegible]

Quin. You must [illegible]

Flute. What is Thisby? [illegible]

Quin. It is the lady [illegible]

Flute. Nay, faith, let [illegible] I have a beard coming.

Quin. That's all one; [illegible] mask, and you may speak [illegible]

Bot. An I may hide my face, let me play Thisby too: I'll speak in a monstrous little voice;—*Thisne, Thisne,—Ah Pyramus, my lover dear; thy Thisby dear,* [illegible]

Quin. No, no; you must play Pyramus, and Flute, you Thisby.

Bot. Well, proceed. [illegible]

Quin. Robin Starveling, [illegible]

Star. Here, Peter Quince.

Quin. Robin Starveling, you must play Thisby's mother.—Tom Snout, [illegible]

Snout. Here, Peter Quince.

Quin. You, Pyramus's father; Snug, the joiner, you the lion's part:—and, I hope, here is a play fitted.

Snug. Have you the lion's part written? if it be, give it me, for I am slow of study.

Quin. You may do it extempore, for there is nothing but roaring.

Bot. Let me play the lion too: I will roar, that I will make the duke say, "Let him roar again, Let him roar again."

Quin. An you should do it too terrible, you would fright the duchess and the ladies, that they would shriek; and that were enough to hang us all.

All. That would hang us, every mother's son.

Bot. I grant you, friends, if you should fright the ladies out of their wits, they would have no more discretion but to hang us: but I will aggravate my voice so, that I will roar as gently as any sucking dove; I will roar as 'twere any nightingale.

Quin. You can play no part but Pyramus; for Pyramus is a sweet-faced man, a proper man, as one shall see in a summer's day; a lovely, gentleman-like man; therefore you must needs play Pyramus.

Bot. Well, I will undertake it. What beard were I best to play it in?

Quin. Why, what you will.

Bot. I will discharge it in either your straw-coloured beard, your orange-tawny beard, your purple-in-grain beard, or your French crown-colour'd beard, your perfect yellow.

ain. Some of your French crowns have no at all, and then you will play bare-faced.— , masters, here are your parts: and I am to eat you, request you, and desire you, to con n by to-morrow night; and meet me in the e wood, a mile without the town, by moon- t; there will we rehearse: for if we meet in city, we shall be dog'd with company, and devices known. In the mean time I will draw a bill of properties, such as our play wants. I pray you, fail me not.

Bot. We will meet; and there we may rehearse more obscenely, and courageously. Take pains; be perfect; adieu.

Quin. At the duke's oak we meet.

Bot. Enough; hold, or cut bow-strings. [*Exeunt.*

ACT II.

SCENE I.—*A wood near Athens.*

Enter a Fairy at one Door, and PUCK *at another.*

Puck. How now, spirit! whither wander you?

Fai. Over hill, over dale,
Thorough bush, thorough brier,
Over park, over pale,
Thorough flood, thorough fire,
I do wander every where,
Swifter than the moones sphere;
And I serve the fairy queen,
To dew her orbs upon the green:
The cowslips tall her pensioners be;
In their gold coats spots you see;
Those be rubies, fairy favours,
In those freckles live their savours:
I must go seek some dew-drops here,
And hang a pearl in every cowslip's ear.
Farewell, thou lob of spirits, I'll be gone;
Our queen and all her elves come here anon.

Puck. The king doth keep his revels here tonight;
Take heed, the queen come not within his sight.
Oberon is passing fell and wrath,
Because that she, as her attendant, hath
A lovely boy, stol'n from an Indian king;
She never had so sweet a changeling:
And jealous Oberon would have the child
Knight of his train, to trace the forests wild:
But she, perforce, withholds the loved boy;
Crowns him with flowers, and makes him all her joy;
And now they never meet in grove, or green,
By fountain clear, or spangled star-light sheen,
But they do square; that all their elves, for fear,
Creep into acorn cups, and hide them there.

Fai. Either I mistake your shape and making quite,
Or else you are that shrewd and knavish sprite,
Call'd Robin Good-fellow: are you not he,
That fright the maidens of the villagery;
Skim milk; and sometimes labour in the quern,
And bootless make the breathless housewife churn;
And sometime make the drink to bear no barm;
Mislead night-wanderers, laughing at their harm?
Those that Hobgoblin call you, and sweet Puck,
You do their work, and they shall have good luck:
Are not you he?

Puck. Thou speak'st aright;
I am that merry wanderer of the night.
I jest to Oberon, and make him smile,
When I a fat and bean-fed horse beguile,
Neighing in likeness of a filly foal:
And sometime lurk I in a gossip's bowl,
In very likeness of a roasted crab;
And, when she drinks, against her lips I bob,
And on her wither'd dew-lap pour the ale.
The wisest aunt, telling the saddest tale,
Sometime for three-foot stool mistaketh me;
Then slip I from her bum, down topples she,
And *tailor* cries, and falls into a cough;
And then the whole quire hold their hips, and loffe;
And waxen in their mirth, and neeze, and swear,
A merrier hour was never wasted there.—
But room, Faery, here comes Oberon.

Fai. And here my mistress:—'Would that he were gone!

SCENE II.

Enter OBERON, *at one door, with his train, and* TITANIA, *at another, with hers.*

Obe. Ill met by moon-light, proud Titania.

Tita. What, jealous Oberon? Fairy, skip hence;
I have forsworn his bed and company.

Obe. Tarry, rash wanton; Am not I thy lord?

Tita. Then I must be thy lady: But I know,
When thou hast stol'n away from fairy land,
And in the shape of Corin sat all day,
Playing on pipes of corn, and versing love,
To amorous Phillida. Why art thou here,
Come from the farthest steep of India?
But that, forsooth, the bouncing Amazon,
Your buskin'd mistress, and your warrior love,
To Theseus must be wedded; and you come
To give their bed joy and prosperity.

Obe. How canst thou thus, for shame, Titania
Glance at my credit with Hippolyta,
Knowing I know thy love to Theseus?

[illegible]

[illegible] spring,
[illegible] hill, in dale, forest, or mead,
[illegible] or by rushy brook,
[illegible] margent of the sea,
[illegible] ringlets to the whistling wind,
But with thy brawls thou hast disturb'd our sport.
Therefore the winds, piping to us in vain,
As in revenge, have suck'd up from the sea
[illegible] fog; which falling in the land,
[illegible] have overborne their continents:
[illegible] therefore stretch'd his yoke in vain,
[illegible] lost his sweat; and the green
[illegible] his youth attain'd a beard:
[illegible] in the drowned field;
[illegible] with the murrain flock;
The nine men's morris is fill'd up with mud;
And the quaint mazes in the wanton green,
For lack of tread, are undistinguishable:
[illegible] their winter here;
[illegible] hymn or carol blest:—
[illegible] the moon, the governess of floods,
[illegible] rheums, rheum, rather all the air;
[illegible] diseases do abound:
And thorough this distemperature, we see
The seasons alter; hoary-headed frosts
Fall in the fresh lap of the crimson rose;
And on old Hyems' chin, and icy crown,
An odorous chaplet of sweet summer buds
Is as in mockery, set: The spring, the summer,
The chilling autumn, angry winter, change
Their wonted liveries; and the 'mazed world,
By their increase, now knows not which is which:
And this same progeny of evils comes
From our debate, from our dissention;
We are their parents and original.
Obe. Do you amend it then; it lies in you:
Why should Titania cross her Oberon?
[illegible] boy,
[illegible]
[illegible] your heart at rest,
[illegible] says not the child of me.
[illegible] was a votress of my order:
And, in the spiced Indian air, by night,
Full often hath she gossip'd by my side;
And sat with me on Neptune's yellow sands,
Marking the embarked traders on the flood;
When we have laugh'd to see the sails conceive,
And grow big-bellied, with the wanton wind:
Which she, with pretty and with swimming gait,
(Following her womb, then rich with my young squire,)
Would imitate; and sail upon the land,

[illegible]
Titi. [illegible]
[illegible]
If you will pa[illegible]
And see our m[illegible]
If not, shun me, [illegible]
Obe. Give me that boy [illegible] thee.
Titi. Not for thy king[illegible]
We shall chide down[illegible]
[illegible]
Obe. Well, go thy way: [illegible] this grove,
Till I torment thee for [illegible]
My gentle Puck, come [illegible] hither:
Since once I sat upon a [illegible]
And heard a mermaid on a [illegible]
Uttering such dulcet and harmonious breath
That the rude sea grew civil at her song,
And certain stars shot madly from their spheres
To hear the sea-maid's music.
Puck. I remember.
Obe. That very time I saw, (but thou could'st not,)
Flying between the cold moon and the earth
Cupid all arm'd: a certain aim he took
At a fair vestal, throned by the west,
And loos'd his love-shaft smartly from his bow,
As it should pierce a hundred thousand hearts;
But I might see young Cupid's fiery shaft
Quench'd in the chaste beams of the watery moon;
And the imperial vot'ress passed on
In maiden meditation, fancy-free.
Yet mark'd I where the bolt of Cupid fell:
It fell upon a little western flower,
Before, milk-white; now purple with love's wound,—
And maidens call it, love-in-idleness.
Fetch me that flower; the herb I show'd thee once;
The juice of it on sleeping eyes laid
Will make or man or woman madly dote
Upon the next live creature that it sees.
Fetch me this herb; and be thou here again
Ere the leviathan can swim a league.
Puck. I'll put a girdle round about the earth
In forty minutes.
Obe. Having once this juice,
I'll watch Titania, when she is asleep,
And drop the liquor of it in her eyes.
The next thing then she waking looks upon
(Be it on lion, bear, or wolf, or bull,
On meddling monkey, or on busy ape,)
She shall pursue it with the soul of love:
And ere I take this charm off from her sight,

[illegible]

Obe. [illegible]
this grove, [illegible]
Then shalt [illegible]

[illegible]

Hast thou the flower there? Welcome wanderer.
Puck. Ay, there it is.
Obe. I pray thee give it me.
I know a bank where the wild thyme blows,
Where oxlips and the nodding violet grows,
Quite over-canopied with luscious woodbine,
With sweet musk-roses, and with eglantine:
There sleeps Titania, some time of the night,
Lull'd in these flowers with dances and delight;
And there the snake throws her enamell'd skin,
Weed wide enough to wrap a fairy in.
And with the juice of this I'll streak her eyes,
And make her full of hateful fantasies.
Take thou some of it, and seek through this grove:
A sweet Athenian lady is in love
With a disdainful youth: anoint his eyes;
But do it, when the next thing he espies
May be the lady: Thou shalt know the man
By the Athenian garments he hath on.
Effect it with some care; that he may prize
More dear on her, than she upon the price.
And look that thou meet me ere the first cock crow.
Puck. Fear not, my lord, your servant shall do so.

SCENE III.—*Another part of the wood.*

Enter TITANIA, *with her train.*

Tita. Come, now a roundel, and a fairy song;
Then, for the third part of a minute, hence;
Some, to kill cankers in the musk-rose buds;
Some, war with rear-mice for their leathern wings,
To make my small elves coats; and some, keep back
The clamorous owl, that nightly hoots and wonders
At our quaint spirits: Sing me now asleep;
Then to your offices, and let me rest.

SONG.

1 Fai. *You spotted snakes, with double tongue,*
Thorny hedge-hogs, be not seen;
Newts, and blind-worms, do no wrong;
Come not near our fairy queen.

[illegible]

[illegible] lullaby,
[illegible] with lullaby.

II.

[illegible] Weaving spiders, come not here;
Hence, you long-legg'd spinners, hence;
Beetles black, approach not near;
[illegible] shall do no offence.

CHORUS.

Philomel, with melody, &c.

[illegible] now all is well:
[illegible] shall continue.

[illegible] *Fairies. Titania sleeps.*

[illegible] *Enter* OBERON.

Obe. When thou dost wake, when thou dost wake,
[*Squeezing the flower on Titania's eye-lids.*
Do it for thy true love take;
Love, and languish for his sake:
Be it ounce, or cat, or bear,
Pard, or boar with bristled hair,
In thy eye that shall appear
When thou wak'st, it is thy dear;
Wake, when some vile thing is near. } [*Exit.*

Enter LYSANDER *and* HERMIA.

Lys. Fair love, you faint with wandering in the wood;
And, to speak troth, I have forgot our way;
We'll rest us, Hermia, if you think it good,
And tarry for the comfort of the day.
Her. Be it so, Lysander: find you out a bed,
For I upon this bank will rest my head.
Lys. One turf shall serve as pillow for us both;
One heart, one bed, two bosoms, and one troth.
Her. Nay, good Lysander; for my sake, my dear,
Lie further off yet, do not lie so near.
Lys. O, take the sense, sweet, of my innocence;
Love takes the meaning, in love's conference.
I mean, that my heart unto your's is knit;
So that but one heart we can make of it:
Two bosoms interchained with an oath;
So then, two bosoms, and a single troth.
Then, by your side no bed-room me deny;
For, lying so, Hermia, I do not lie.
Her. Lysander riddles very prettily.—
Now much beshrew my manners and my pride,
If Hermia meant to say, Lysander lied.
But, gentle friend, for love and courtesy
Lie further off; in human modesty
Such separation, as, may well be said,
Becomes a virtuous bachelor and a maid:

So far be distant [illegible]
Thy love [illegible]
Lys. [illegible]
And [illegible]
Here is my bed: [illegible]
Her. [illegible]
[illegible]

Puck. [illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
Night [illegible]
Weeds of [illegible]
This is the [illegible]
Dewed the [illegible]
And [illegible]
On the dank and [illegible]
Pretty soul! [illegible]
Near this lady [illegible]
Cheri, upon thy [illegible]
All the power [illegible]
When thou wak'st [illegible]
Sleep his seat on [illegible]
So wake, when [illegible]
For I must now [illegible]

Enter DEMETRIUS *and* HERMIA [illegible]

Hel. Stay, though thou kill [illegible]
metrius.
Dem. I charge thee, hence, [illegible]
me thus.
Hel. O, wilt thou darkling leave [illegible]
Dem. Stay, on thy peril; I [illegible]

Hel. O, I am out of breath [illegible]
The more my prayer, the lesser [illegible]
Happy is Hermia, wherever [illegible]
For she hath blessed and attractive [illegible]
How came her eyes so bright? [illegible]
tears:
If so, my eyes are oftener washed [illegible]
No, no, I am as ugly as a bear;
For beasts that meet me, run [illegible]
Therefore, no marvel, that [illegible]
Do, as a monster, fly my presence [illegible]
What wicked and dissembling [illegible]
Made me compare with Hermia's [illegible]
But who is here?—Lysander [illegible]
Dead? or asleep? I see no blood [illegible]
Lysander, if you live, good sir [illegible]
Lys. And run through fire [illegible]
sweet sake.
Transparent Helena! Nature [illegible]
That through thy bosom [illegible]
Where is Demetrius? O how [illegible]
Is that vile name, to perish [illegible]
Hel. Do not say so, Lysander [illegible]
What though he love your [illegible]
though?
Yet Hermia still loves you [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] a commendation of the [illegible] play, where we play, upon [illegible] in the chamber.

Quin. [illegible] come in with a bush of thorn and lantern, and say, he comes to disclose, or to present, the person of moonshine. Then, there is another thing: we must have a wall in the great chamber; for Pyramus and Thisby, says the story, did talk through the chink of a wall.

Slight, You never can bring in a wall.—What say you, Bottom?

Bot. Some man, or other must present wall; and let him have some plaster, or some loam, or some rough-cast about him, to signify wall; or let him have two the fingers thus, and through that cranny shall Pyramus and Thisby whisper.

Quin. If that may be, then all is well. Come, sit down, every mother's son, and rehearse your parts. Pyramus, you begin: when you have spoken your speech, enter into that brake; and so every one according to his cue.

Enter Puck *behind.*

Puck. What hempen home-spuns have we swaggering here,
So near the cradle of the fairy queen?
What, a play toward? I'll be an auditor;
An actor too, perhaps, if I see cause.

Quin. Speak, Pyramus:—Thisby, stand forth.

Pyr. *Thisby, the flowers of odious savours sweet,—*

Quin. Odours, odours.

Pyr. —— *odours savours sweet;*
So doth thy breath, my dearest Thisby dear.—
But, hark, a voice! stay thou but here a while,
And by and by I will to thee appear. [*Exit.*

Puck. A stranger Pyramus than e'er play'd here! [*Aside.—Exit.*

This. Must I speak now?

Quin. Ay, marry, must you: for you must understand, he goes but to see a noise that he heard, and is to come again.

This. *Most radiant Pyramus, most lily-white of hue,*
Of colour like the red rose on triumphant brier,
Most brisky juvenal, and eke most lovely Jew,
As true as truest horse, that yet would never tire,
I'll meet thee, Pyramus, at Ninny's tomb.

Quin. Ninus' tomb, man: Why, you must not speak that yet; that you answer to Pyramus: you speak all your part at once, cues and all. Pyramus, enter; your cue is past; it is, *never tire.*

Re-enter Puck, *and* Bottom *with an ass's head.*

This. O,—*As true as truest horse, that yet would never tire.*

Pyr. *If I were fair, Thisby, I were only thine:—*

[illegible]

Pray, masters [illegible]

Puck. I'[illegible]

Thorough [illegible] through

Sometime a [illegible]
A hog, a [illegible]
And nigh, [illegible]
[illegible]
Like horse, hound, [illegible]

Bot. Why do they run, [illegible] very of them, to [illegible]

Re-enter [illegible]

Snout. O, Bottom, [illegible] do I see on thee?

Bot. What do you see? [illegible] of your own; do you?

Re-enter Quin[illegible]

Quin. Bless thee, Bottom! [illegible] art translated.

Bot. I see their knavery: this [illegible] ass of me; to fright me, if they [illegible] will not stir from this place, do [illegible] I will walk up and down here, [illegible] that they shall hear I am not afr[illegible]

The ousel-cock, so black [illegible]
With orange tawny bill,
The throstle with his note [illegible]
The wren with little [illegible]

Tita. What angel wakes me from my bed?

Bot. *The finch, the sparrow, [illegible]*
The plain-song cuckoo [illegible]
Whose note full many a man [illegible]
And dares not answer, [illegible]

for, indeed, who would set his wit to [illegible] a bird? who would give a bird the lie, though he cry *cuckoo* never so?

Tita. I pray thee, gentle mortal, sing [illegible]
Mine ear is much enamour'd of thy note;
So is mine eye enthralled to thy shape;
And thy fair virtue's force perforce doth move me,
On the first view, to say, to swear, I love thee.

Bot. Methinks, mistress, you should have little reason for that: And yet, to say the truth, reason and love keep little company together now-a-days: The more the pity, that some honest neighbours will not make them friends. Nay, I can gleek upon occasion.

Tita. Thou art as wise as thou art beautiful.

Bot. Not so, neither: but if I were [illegible]

[illegible] dear,
[illegible] dost
[illegible]
[illegible] Mustard-
[illegible]
[illegible] this gentle-
[illegible] his eyes;
[illegible]
[illegible] mulberries;
[illegible] bees,
[illegible] their wanton thighs,
[illegible] eyes,
[illegible] butterflies,
[illegible] from his sleeping eyes:
[illegible] courtesies.
[illegible]
[illegible] heartily.—I
[illegible]
[illegible] acquaintance,
[illegible] my finger, I shall
[illegible] your name, honest gen-
[illegible]
[illegible] me to Mrs Squash,
[illegible] your father.
[illegible] I shall desire you of
[illegible] name, I beseech
[illegible]
[illegible] I know your
[illegible] cowardly, giant-like
[illegible] gentlemen of your
[illegible] hundred hath made
[illegible] you more so-
[illegible] speech.
[illegible] lost him to my
[illegible] watery eye;
[illegible] little flower,

Obe. Tw[illegible]
Then, what is wr[illegible]
Which she must dote on in extremity.

[illegible] Enter Puck.

Here comes my messenger.—How now, mad spirit!
What night-rule now about this haunted grove?
Puck. My mistress with a monster is in love.
Near to her close and consecrated bower,
While she was in her dull and feeling sleep,
A crew of patches, rude mechanicals,
That work for bread upon Athenian stalls,
Were met together to rehearse a play
Intended for great Theseus' nuptial day.
The shallowest thick-skin of that barren sort,
Who Pyramus presented, in their sport
Forsook his scene, and entered in a brake;
When I did him at this advantage take,
An ass's nowl I fixed on his head:
Anon, his Thisbe must be answered,
And forth my mimick comes: When they him spy,
As wild geese that the creeping fowler eye,
Or russet-pated choughs, many in sort,
Rising and cawing at the gun's report,
Sever themselves, and madly sweep the sky,
So, at his sight, away his fellows fly;
And, at our stamp, here o'er and o'er one falls;
He murder cries, and help from Athens calls.
Their sense, thus weak, lost with their fears, thus strong,
Made senseless things begin to do them wrong:
For briers and thorns at their apparel snatch;
Some, sleeves; some, hats: from yielders all things catch:
I led them on in this distracted fear,
And left sweet Pyramus translated there;
When in that moment (so it came to pass,)
Titania wak'd, and straightway lov'd an ass.
Obe. This falls out better than I could devise.
But hast thou yet latch'd the Athenian's eyes
With the love-juice, as I did bid thee do?
Puck. I took him sleeping,—that is finished too,—
And the Athenian woman by his side;
That, when he wak'd, of force she must be eye'd.

Enter Demetrius *and* Hermia.

Obe. Stand close; this is the same Athenian.
Puck. This is the woman, but not this the man.
Dem. O, why rebuke you him that loves you so?
Lay breath so bitter on your bitter foe.

[illegible]

[illegible] come to curse.
[illegible] sleep,
[illegible] deep,
[illegible] day,
[illegible] stol'n away
[illegible] believe so soon,
[illegible] ; and that the moon
May through the center creep, and so displease
Her brother's noon-tide with the Antipodes.
It cannot be, but thou hast murder'd him;
So should a murderer look; so dead, so grim.
Dem. So should the murder'd look; and so should I,
Pierc'd through the heart with your stern cruelty:
Yet you, the murderer, look as bright, as clear,
As yonder Venus in her glimmering sphere.
Her. What's this to my Lysander? Where is he?
Ah, good Demetrius, wilt thou give him me?
Dem. I had rather give his carcase to my hounds.
Her. Out, dog! out, cur! thou driv'st me past the bounds
Of maiden's patience. Hast thou slain him then?
Henceforth be never number'd among men!
Oh once tell true, tell true, even for my sake;
Durst thou have look'd upon him, being awake,
And hast thou kill'd him sleeping? O brave touch!
Could not a worm, an adder, do so much?
An adder did it; for with doubler tongue
Than thine, thou serpent, never adder stung.
Dem. You spend your passion on a misprisd mood:
I am not guilty of Lysander's blood;
Nor is he dead, for aught that I can tell.
Her. I pray thee, tell me then, that he is well.
Dem. An if I could, what should I get therefore?
Her. A privilege, never to see me more.—
And from thy hated presence part I so:
See me no more, whether he be dead or no.
[*Exit.*
Dem. There is no following her in this fierce vein:
Here, therefore, for a while I will remain.
So sorrow's heaviness doth heavier grow
For debt, that bankrupt sleep doth sorrow owe;
Which now, in some slight measure it will pay,
If for his tender here I make some stay.
[*Lies down.*
Obe. What hast thou done? thou hast mistaken quite,
And laid the love-juice on some true-love's sight:
Of thy misprision must perforce ensue
Some true-love turn'd, and not a false turn'd true.
Puck. Then fate o'er-rules; that, one man holding troth,
A million fail, confounding oath on oath.

[illegible]
Obe. [illegible]
Hit with [illegible]
Stak [illegible]
When [illegible]
Let her [illegible]
As the Venus of [illegible]
When thou wak'st, [illegible]
Beg of her for remedy.

Re-enter [illegible]

Puck. Captain of our fairies, [illegible]
Helena is here at hand, [illegible]
And the youth, mistaken by [illegible]
Pleading for a lover's [illegible]
Shall we their fond pageant [illegible]
Lord, what fools these [illegible]
Obe. Stand aside: [illegible]
Will come Demetrius [illegible]
Puck. Then will two [illegible]
That must needs be sport [illegible]
And those things do best [illegible]
That befal preposterously.

Enter LYSANDER and [illegible]

Lys. Why should you think [illegible]
woo in scorn?
Scorn and derision never come [illegible]
Look, when I vow, I weep; and [illegible]
In their nativity all truth appears.
How can these things in me seem scorn?
Bearing the badge of faith, to prove them true?
Hel. You do advance your cunning more and more.
When truth kills truth, O devilish-holy fray!
These vows are Hermia's: will you give her o'er?
Weigh oath with oath, and you will nought weigh:
Your vows, to her and me, put in two scales,
Will even weigh; and both as light as tales.
Lys. I had no judgment, when to her I swore.
Hel. Nor none, in my mind, now you give her o'er.
Lys. Demetrius loves her, and he loves not you.
Dem. [*Awaking.*] O, Helena, goddess, nymph, perfect, divine!
To what, my love, shall I compare your eyne?
Crystal is muddy. O, how ripe in show
Thy lips, those kissing cherries, tempting grow!
That pure congealed white, high Taurus snow,
Fann'd with the eastern wind, [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] this?

[illegible]

[illegible] me, as you would

[illegible] You are a tame man, go!

[illegible] thou dog, thou bur; vile

[illegible]

Out, dog! out, cur! thou driest me from me, like a serpent.

[illegible] Why, are you grown so rude? what

[illegible] in this,

[illegible]

Lys. Thy love? out, tawny Tartar, out!

Out, loathed medicine! hated potion, hence!

Her. Do you not jest?

Hel. Yes, sooth; and so do you.

Lys. Demetrius, I will keep my word with

[illegible]

Dem. I would, I had your bond; for I perceive

A weak bond holds you; I'll not trust your word.

Lys. What, should I hurt her, strike her, kill

her dead?

Although I hate her, I'll not harm her so.

Her. What, can you do me greater harm than

hate?

Hate me! wherefore? O me! what news, my

love?

Am not I Hermia? Are not you Lysander?

I am as fair now, as I was erewhile.

Since night you lov'd me; yet, since night you

left me:

Why, then you left me,—O, the gods forbid!—

In earnest, shall I say?

Lys. Ay, by my life;

And never did desire to see thee more.

Therefore, be out of hope, of question, doubt,

Be certain, nothing truer; 'tis no jest,

That I do hate thee, and love Helena.

Her. Quoi! you juggler! you canker-blossom!

You thief of love! what, have you come by

night,

And stolen my love's heart from him?

Hel. Fine, i'faith!

Have you no modesty, no maiden shame,

No touch of bashfulness? What, will you tear

Impatient answers from my gentle tongue?

Fie, fie! you counterfeit, you puppet you!

Her. Puppet! why so? Ay, that way goes

the game.

Now I perceive, that she hath made compare

Between our statures, she hath urg'd her height;

And with her personage, her tall personage,

Her height, forsooth, she hath prevail'd with

him:—

And are you grown so high in his esteem,

Because I am so dwarfish, and so low?

[illegible]

Let her [illegible]

I have [illegible]

I am [illegible]

Let her [illegible]

Because [illegible]

That I am [illegible]

Her. [illegible]

Hel. Good [illegible]

[illegible]

I evermore did love [illegible]

Did ever keep your [illegible]

Save that, in love [illegible]

I told him of your [illegible]

He follow'd you; for [illegible]

But he hath chid me [illegible]

To strike me, spurn me [illegible]

And now, so you will [illegible]

To Athens will I [illegible]

And follow you no [illegible]

You see how simple and [illegible]

Her. Why, get you gone [illegible]

does you?

Hel. A foolish heart [illegible]

Her. What, with Lysander?

Hel. With Demetrius.

Lys. Be not afraid [illegible]

Helena.

Dem. No, sir; she shall not [illegible]

her part.

Hel. O, when she's angry [illegible]

shrewd:

She was a vixen when she [illegible]

And, though she be but little [illegible]

Her. Little again? nothing but [illegible]

tle?—

Why will you suffer her to [illegible]

Let me come to her.

Lys. Get you gone, you dwarf;

You minimus, of hindering [illegible]

You bead, you acorn.

Dem. You are too officious

In her behalf, that scorns your [illegible]

Let her alone; speak not of Helena;

Take not her part. [illegible]

Never so little show of love to her,

Thou shalt aby it.

Lys. Now she holds me not;

Now follow, if thou dar'st, to try whose right,

Or thine or mine, is most in Helena.

Dem. Follow? nay, I'll go with thee, cheek

by jole.

Her. You, mistress, all this coil is [illegible]

Nay, go not back.

Hel. I will not trust you, I;

Nor longer stay in your curst company.

Your hands, than mine are quicker for [illegible]

My legs are longer though, to [illegible]

Lys. I will [illegible]

Puck. Follow me then

To plainer ground. [illegible]

[*Exit Lys.* [illegible]

Enter DEMETRIUS.

Dem. Lysander! speak again: thou infamous [illegible]

Thou runaway, thou coward, art thou fled?

Speak. In some bush? Where dost thou hide thy head?

Puck. Thou coward, art thou bragging to the stars,

Telling the bushes, that thou look'st for wars,

And wilt not come? Come, recreant; come, thou child;

I'll whip thee with a rod: He is defiled

That draws a sword on thee.

Dem. Yea; art thou there?

Puck. Follow my voice: we'll try no manhood here.

Re-exit LYSANDER.

Lys. He goes before me, and still dares me on;

When I come where he calls, then he is gone.

The villain is much lighter-heel'd than I:

I follow'd fast, but faster he did fly;

That fallen am I in dark uneven way,

And here will rest me. Come, thou gentle day!

For if but once thou show me thy grey light,

I'll find Demetrius, and revenge this spite.

[*Lies down and sleeps.*

Re-enter Puck, and DEMETRIUS.

Puck. Ho, ho! ho, ho! Coward, why comest thou?

Dem. Abide me, if thou darest; for well I wot

Thou runs'st before me, shifting every place,

And dar'st not stand, nor look me in the face.

Where art thou?

Puck. Come hither; I am here.

Dem. Nay, then, thou mock'st me. Thou shalt buy this dear,

If ever I thy face by day-light see:

Now, go thy way.—Faintness constraineth me

To measure out my length on this cold bed.

By day's approach look to be visited.

[*Lies down and sleeps.*

Enter HELENA.

Hel. O weary night, O long and tedious night,

Abate thy hours: shine, comforts, from the east;

That I may back to Athens, by day-light,

From these, that my poor company detest:—

[illegible] sometimes shuts up sorrow's eye,
[illegible] your company.

[Sleeps.

[illegible] Fast asleep! Come, my dame;
Two of both kinds make up four.
[illegible] sweet and milk:—
Cupid is a knavish lad,
Thus to make poor females mad.

Enter Hermia.

Her. Never so weary, never so in woe,
Bedabbled with the dew, and torn with briers;
I can no further crawl, no further go;
My legs can keep no pace with my desires.
Here will I rest me, till the break of day.
Heavens shield Lysander, if they mean a fray!

[*Lies down.*

ACT IV.

SCENE I.—The same.

Enter Titania *and* Bottom, *Fairies attending; Oberon behind unseen.*

Tita. Come, sit thee down upon this flowery bed,
While I thy amiable cheeks do coy,
And stick musk-roses in thy sleek smooth head,
And kiss thy fair large ears, my gentle joy.
Bot. Where's Pea-blossom?
Pea. Ready.
Bot. Scratch my head, Pea-blossom.—Where's Monsieur Cobweb?
Cob. Ready.
Bot. Monsieur Cobweb; good monsieur, get your weapons in your hand, and kill me a red-hipped humble-bee on the top of a thistle; and, good monsieur, bring me the honey-bag. Do not disturb yourself too much in the action, monsieur; and, good monsieur, have a care the honey-bag break not; I would be loath to have you overflown with a honey-bag, signior.—Where's monsieur Mustard-seed?
Must. Ready.
Bot. Give me your neif, monsieur Mustard-seed. Pray you, leave your courtesy, good monsieur.
Must. What's your will?
Bot. Nothing, good monsieur, but to help cavaleiro Cobweb to scratch. I must to the barber's, monsieur; for, methinks, I am marvellous hairy about the face: and I am such a tender ass, if my hair do but tickle me, I must scratch.
Tita. What, wilt thou hear some musick, my sweet love?

[illegible]
Gen[illegible]
[illegible]
Of thy [illegible]
And the [illegible]
That every [illegible]
In your waking [illegible]
[illegible]
Nought [illegible]
The man shall [illegible]
shall be [illegible]

Bot. I have a [illegible]
let us have the tongs and the bones.
Tita. Or say, sweet love, what thou desirest to eat.
Bot. Truly, a peck of provender; I could munch your good dry oats. Methinks I have a great desire to a bottle of hay: good hay, sweet hay, hath no fellow.
Tita. I have a venturous fairy that shall seek the squirrel's hoard, and fetch thee new nuts.
Bot. I had rather have a handful or two of dried peas. But, I pray you, let none of your people stir me; I have an exposition of sleep come upon me.
Tita. Sleep thou, and I will wind thee in my arms.—
Fairies, be gone, and be all way away.
So doth the woodbine, the sweet honeysuckle,
Gently entwist,—the female ivy so
Enrings the barky fingers of the elm.
O, how I love thee! how I dote on thee!

Oberon *advances.*

Obe. Welcome, good Robin. Seest thou this sweet sight?
Her dotage now I do begin to pity.
For meeting her of late, behind the wood,
Seeking sweet savours for this hateful fool,
I did upbraid her, and fall out with her.
For she his hairy temples then had rounded
With coronet of fresh and fragrant flowers;
And that same dew, which sometime on the buds
Was wont to swell, like round and orient pearls,
Stood now within the pretty flowrets eyes,
Like tears, that did their own disgrace bewail.
When I had, at my pleasure, [illegible]

[illegible]

Ege. My lord, fair Helen told me of their stealth,

[illegible] hither, to this wood;
[illegible] follow'd them;
Fair Helena in fancy following me.
But, my good lord, I wot not by what power,
(But by some power it is,) my love to Hermia,
Melted as does the snow, seems to me now
As the remembrance of an idle gawd,
Which in my childhood I did dote upon:
And all the faith and virtue of my heart,
The object and the pleasure of mine eye,
Is only Helena. To her, my lord,
Was I betroth'd ere I saw Hermia;
But, like in sickness, did I loath this food:
But, as in health, come to my natural taste,
Now do I wish it, love it, long for it,
And will for evermore be true to it.

The. Fair lovers, you are fortunately met:
Of this discourse we will hear more anon.—
Egeus, I will overbear your will;
For in the temple, by and by with us,
These couples shall eternally be knit.
And, for the morning now is something worn,
Our purpos'd hunting shall be set aside.—
Away, with us, to Athens: Three and three,
We'll hold a feast of great solemnity.—
Come, Hippolyta.

[*Exeunt Theseus, Hippolyta, Egeus, and train.*

Dem. These things seem small, and undistinguishable,
Like far-off mountains turned into clouds.

Her. Methinks, I see these things with parted eye,
When every thing seems double.

Hel. So methinks:
And I have found Demetrius like a jewel,
Mine own, and not mine own.

Dem. It seems to me,
That yet we sleep, we dream.—Do not you think,
The duke was here, and bid us follow him?

Her. Yea; and my father.

Hel. And Hippolyta.

Lys. And he did bid us follow to the temple.

Dem. Why then, we are awake: let's follow him;
And, by the way, let us recount our dreams.

[*Exeunt.*

As they go out, BOTTOM *awakes.*

Bot. When my cue comes, call me, and I will answer:—my next is, *Most fair Pyramus.*—Hey, ho!—Peter Quince! Flute, the bellows-mender! Snout, the tinker! Starveling! God's my life! stolen hence, and left me asleep! I have had a most rare vision. I have had a dream,—past the wit of man to say what dream it was: Man is but an ass, if he go about to expound this dream. Methought I was—there is no man can tell what. Methought I was, and methought I had,—but man is but a patched fool, if he will offer to say what methought I had. The eye of man hath not heard, the ear of man hath not [illegible] to conceive, [illegible] dream was: [illegible] ballad of this dream [illegible] Dream, because it [illegible] sing it in the [illegible] duke: Peradventure, [illegible] cious, I shall sing it [illegible]

SCENE II.—[illegible]

Enter QUINCE, [illegible]

Quin. Have you sent [illegible] he come home yet?

Star. He cannot be [illegible] he is transported.

Flute. If he come not, [illegible] red; it goes not [illegible]

Quin. It is not possible [illegible] in all Athens, able to [illegible]

Flute. No; he hath [illegible] any handycraft man in [illegible]

Quin. Yes, and the [illegible] is a very paramour, for a [illegible]

Flute. You must say, paragon; [illegible] is, God bless us, a thing of [illegible]

Enter [illegible]

Snug. Masters, the duke [illegible] temple, and there is two or three more married: if our sport [illegible] we had all been made [illegible]

Flute. O sweet bully Bottom! [illegible] lost sixpence a-day during his [illegible] have 'scaped sixpence a-day [illegible] not given him sixpence a-day [illegible] mus, I'll be hanged; he would [illegible] it: sixpence a-day, in Pyramus, [illegible]

Enter BOTTOM.

Bot. Where are these lads, [illegible] hearts?

Quin. Bottom!—O most courageous [illegible] most happy hour!

Bot. Masters, I am to discourse [illegible] ask me not what; for, if I tell you, [illegible] Athenian. I will tell you everything, [illegible] it fell out.

Quin. Let us hear, sweet Bottom.

Bot. Not a word of me. All that I will tell you, is, that the duke hath dined. Get your apparel together; good strings to your beards, new ribbons to your pumps; meet presently at the palace; every man look o'er his part; for, short and the long is, our play is preferred. In any case, let Thisby have clean [illegible] not him, that plays the lion, [illegible] they shall hang out for the lion's [illegible] most dear actors, eat no onions [illegible] we are to utter sweet breath, [illegible] but to hear them say, it is a sweet comedy. No more words; away! go away.

[illegible]

What mask? what dance? [illegible]
The lady this, [illegible]
Philost. There is a brief how many sports are there;
Make choice of which your highness will see first.
[illegible]

The. [reads.] *The battle with the Centaurs, to be sung*
By an Athenian eunuch, to the harp.
We'll none of that: that have I told my love,
In glory of my kinsman Hercules.
The riot of the tipsy Bacchanals,
Tearing the Thracian singer in their rage.
That is an old device; and it was play'd
When I from Thebes came last a conqueror.
The thrice three Muses mourning for the death
Of learning, late deceas'd in beggary.
That is some satire, keen, and critical,
Not sorting with a nuptial ceremony.
A tedious brief scene of young Pyramus,
And his love Thisbe: very tragical mirth.
Merry and tragical? Tedious and brief?
That is, hot ice, and wonderous strange snow.
How shall we find the concord of this discord?
Philost. A play there is, my lord, some ten words long;
Which is as brief as I have known a play;
But by ten words, my lord, it is too long;
Which makes it tedious: for in all the play
There is not one word apt, one player fitted.
And tragical, my noble lord, it is;
For Pyramus therein doth kill himself.
Which, when I saw rehears'd, I must confess,
Made mine eyes water; but more merry tears
The passion of loud laughter never shed.
The. What are they that do play it?
Philost. Hard-handed men, that work in Athens here,
Which never labour'd in their minds till now;
And now have toil'd their unbreath'd memories
With this same play, against your nuptial.
The. And we will hear it.
Philost. No, my noble lord,
It is not for you: I have heard it over,
And it is nothing, nothing in the world;
Unless you can find sport in their intents,
Extremely stretch'd, and conn'd with cruel pain,
To do you service.
The. I will hear that play:
For never any thing can be amiss,
When simpleness and duty tender it.
Go, bring them in;—and take your places, ladies.
[*Exit Philostrate.*
Hip. I love not to see wretchedness o'er-charg'd,
And duty in his service perishing.

Hip. Why, gentle sweet, you shall see no each thing.

Hip. He says, they can do nothing in this kind.

The. The kinder we, to give them thanks for nothing.
Our speed shall be, to take what they mistake:
And what poor duty cannot do,
Noble respect takes it in might, not merit.
Where I have come, great clerks have purposed
To greet me with premeditated welcomes;
Where I have seen them shiver and look pale,
Make periods in the midst of sentences,
Throughout their prettis'd accents in their fears,
And, in conclusion, dumbly have broke off,
Not paying me a welcome: Trust me, sweet,
Out of this silence, yet I pick'd a welcome;
And in the modesty of fearful duty
I read as much, as from the rattling tongue
Of saucy and audacious eloquence.
Love, therefore, and tongue-tied simplicity,
In least, speak most, to my capacity.

Enter Philostrate.

Philost. So please your grace, the prologue is addrest.

The. Let him approach.

[*Flourish of trumpets.*

Enter Prologue.

Prol. *If we offend, it is with our good will.*
That you should think, we come not to offend,
But with good will. To shew our simple skill,
That is the true beginning of our end.
Consider then, we come but in despite.
We do not come as minding to content you,
Our true intent is. All for your delight,
We are not here. That you should here repent you,
The actors are at hand; and, by their show,
You shall know all, that you are like to know.

The. This fellow doth not stand upon points.

Lys. He hath rid his prologue, like a rough colt; he knows not the stop. A good moral, my lord: It is not enough to speak, but to speak true.

Hip. Indeed he hath played on this prologue, like a child on a recorder; a sound, but not in government.

The. His speech was like a tangled chain; nothing impaired, but all disordered. Who is next?

Enter Pyramus *and* Thisbe, *Wall, Moonshine, and Lion, as in dumb show.*

Prol. "Gentles, perchance, you wonder at this show;
"But wonder on, till truth make all things plain.
"This man is Pyramus, if you would know;
"This beauteous lady Thisby is, certain.
"This man, with lime and rough-cast, doth present
"Wall, [illegible]
[illegible]
"And through [illegible]
are content:
"To whisper, at [illegible]
"This man, with [illegible]
"Presenteth [illegible]
know,
"By moon-shine did [illegible]
"To meet at Ninus' [illegible]
"This grisly beast, [illegible]
"The trusty Thisby, [illegible]
"Did scare away, or [illegible]
"And, as she fled, [illegible]
"Which lion vile with [illegible]
"Anon comes Pyramus, [illegible]
"And finds his trusty [illegible]
"Whereat, with blade, [illegible]
blade,
"He bravely broach'd his boiling bloody breast;
"And, Thisby tarrying [illegible]
"His dagger drew, and [illegible]
"Let lion, moon-shine, [illegible]
"At large discourse, while [illegible]
[*Exeunt Prol. Thisbe, [illegible]*
The. I wonder, if the lion [illegible]
Dem. No wonder, my lord, [illegible] when many asses do.
Wall. "In this same interlude [illegible]
"That I, one Snout by name, [illegible]
"And such a wall, as I would [illegible]
"That had in it a crannied hole [illegible]
"Through which the lovers, [illegible] by,
"Did whisper often very secretly.
"This loam, this rough-cast, and this stone doth show
"That I am that same wall; [illegible]
"And this the cranny is, right [illegible]
"Through which the fearful lovers [illegible] per."
The. Would you desire lime and hair better?
Dem. It is the wittiest partition that I have heard discourse, my lord.
The. Pyramus draws near the wall.

Enter Pyramus.

Pyr. "O grim-look'd night! O night with hue so black!
"O night, which ever art when day is not!
"O night, O night, alack, alack, alack,
"I fear my Thisby's promise is forgot.
"And thou, O wall, O sweet, O lovely wall,
"That stand'st between her father's ground and mine;
"Thou wall, O wall, O sweet and lovely wall,
"Show me thy chink, to blink through with mine eyne. [*Wall holds up his fingers.*
"Thanks, courteous wall: Jove shield thee well for this!
"But what see I? No Thisby do I see.

[illegible] Man,
[illegible] you?"
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible] Do-
[illegible] now,
[illegible] You
[illegible] Yonder
[illegible]
[illegible] hand my
[illegible] and the:
[illegible] stones;
[illegible] up in
[illegible] to the chink,
[illegible] Thisby's fate.
[illegible] sit my love, I think."
[illegible] I am thy lover's
[illegible] I sunny-silk."
[illegible] the fennel-silk."
[illegible] was so true."
[illegible] I to you."
[illegible] the hole of this
[illegible] hole, not your lips
[illegible] Ninny's tomb meet me
[illegible] death, I come without
[illegible] well, my part discharged
[illegible] well away doth go."
[illegible] Pyramus, and Thisbe.
[illegible] shown between the two
[illegible] wall, when walls are so
[illegible] wanting.
[illegible] silliest stuff that ever I
[illegible]
[illegible] this kind are but shadows:
[illegible] if imagination amend
[illegible]
[illegible] imagination them, and
[illegible] shrewness of them, than
[illegible] pass for excellent
[illegible] wants in, a moon
[illegible]
[illegible] Moonshine.
[illegible] you, whose gentle hearts
[illegible]
[illegible] wall that creeps on
[illegible]
[illegible] gentle and tremble
[illegible] rage doth rear.

[illegible]
"A lion fell, nor [illegible]
[illegible]
"[illegible]
Thes. A very [illegible] good supposition [illegible]
Dem. The wagging [illegible] shall shake
o'er I saw.
Lys. This lion is [illegible] the lion's valour.
Thes. True; and a goose for his discretion.
Dem. Not so, my lord: the lion should carry his discretion; and the fox carries the goose.
Thes. His discretion, I am sure, cannot carry his valour; for the goose carries not the fox. It is well: leave it to his discretion, and let us listen to the moon.
Moon. "This lantern doth the horned moon present."
Dem. He should have worn the horns on his head.
Thes. He is no crescent, and his horns are invisible within the circumference.
Moon. "This lantern doth the horned moon present;
"Myself the man i'th'moon do seem to be."
Thes. This is the greatest error of all the rest: the man should be put into the lantern: How is it else the man i'the moon?
Dem. He dares not come there for the candle: for, you see, it is already in snuff.
Hip. I am weary of this moon: Would, he would change!
Thes. It appears, by his small light of discretion, that he is in the wane: but yet, in courtesy, in all reason, we must stay the time.
Lys. Proceed, moon.
Moon. All that I have to say, is, to tell you, that the lantern is the moon; I, the man in the moon; this thorn-bush, my thorn-bush; and this dog, my dog.
Dem. Why, all these should be in the lantern; for they are in the moon. But silence; here comes Thisbe.

Enter Thisbe.

This. "This is old Ninny's tomb: Where is my love?"
Lion. "Oh—."
[*The lion roars.—Thisbe runs off.*
Dem. Well roared, Lion.
Thes. Well run, Thisbe.
Hip. Well shone, moon.—Truly, the moon shines with a good grace.
Thes. Well moused, lion.
[*The lion tears Thisbe's mantle, and exits.*
Dem. And so comes Pyramus.
Lys. And then the moon vanishes.

Enter Pyramus.

Pyr. "Sweet moon, I thank thee for thy sunny beams;

[illegible] though thou mean, I for shining now so bright,
" For, by yonder moon, golden, glittering gleams,
" I vow in taste of truest Thisby's sight.
" But stay,—O spite!
" But mark;—Poor knight,
" What dreadful dole is here!
" Eyes, do you see?
" How can it be?
" O dainty duck! O dear!
" Thy mantle good,
" What, stain'd with blood?
" Approach, ye furies fell!
" O fates! come, come;
" Cut thread and thrum;
" Quell, crush, conclude, and quell!"

The. This passion, and the death of a dear friend, would go near to make a man look sad.

Hip. Beshrew my heart, but I pity the man.

Pyr. " O, wherefore, nature, didst thou lions frame?
" Since lion vile hath here defiour'd my dear:
" Which is—no, no—which was the fairest dame,
" That liv'd, that lov'd, that lik'd, that look'd with cheer.
" Come, tears, confound;
" Out, sword, and wound
" The pap of Pyramus:
" Ay, that left pap,
" Where heart doth hop:—
" Thus die I, thus, thus, thus.
" Now am I dead,
" Now am I fled;
" My soul is in the sky:
" Tongue, lose thy light!
" Moon, take thy flight!
" Now die, die, die, die, die."

[*Dies.—Exit Moonshine.*

Dem. No die, but an ace, for him; for he is but one.

Lys. Less than an ace, man; for he is dead; he is nothing.

The. With the help of a surgeon, he might yet recover, and prove an ass.

Hip. How chance moonshine is gone, before Thisbe comes back and finds her lover?

The. She will find him by star-light.—Here she comes; and her passion ends the play.

Enter THISBE.

Hip. Methinks, she should not use a long one, for such a Pyramus: I hope, she will be brief.

Dem. A mote will turn the balance, which Pyramus, which Thisbe, is the better.

Lys. She hath spied him already with those sweet eyes.

Dem. And thus she means, *videlicet.*——

This. " Asleep, my love?
" What, dead, my dove?
" O, Pyramus, arise,
" Speak, speak. Quite dumb?
" Dead, dead? A tomb
" Must cover thy sweet eyes.
" These lily lips,
" This cherry nose,
" These yellow cowslip cheeks,
" Are gone, are gone:
" Lovers, make moan:
" His eyes were green as leeks.
" O sisters three,
" Come, come, to me,
" With hands as pale as milk;
" Lay them in gore,
" Since you have shore
" With shears his thread of silk.
" Tongue, not a word:
" Come, trusty sword,
" Come, blade, my breast imbrue:
" And farewell, friends:
" Thus Thisbe ends:
" Adieu, adieu, adieu."

The. Moonshine and lion are left to bury the dead.

Dem. Aye, and wall too.

Bot. No, I assure you; the wall is down that parted their fathers. Will it please you to see the epilogue, or to hear a Bergomask dance between two of our company?

The. No epilogue, I pray you; your play needs no excuse. Never excuse; for when the players are all dead, there need none be blamed. Marry, if he that writ it had played Pyramus, and hanged himself in Thisbe's garter, it would have been a fine tragedy; and very notably discharged. But, come, your Bergomask: let your epilogue alone.

[*Here a dance.*

The iron tongue of midnight hath told twelve:
Lovers, to bed; 'tis almost fairy time.
I fear we shall out-sleep the coming morrow.
As much as we this night have overwatched.
This palpable-gross play hath well beguiled
The heavy gait of night.—Sweet friends, to bed.
A fortnight hold we this solemnity,
In nightly revels, and new jollity.

SCENE II.

Enter PUCK.

Puck. Now the hungry lion roars,
And the wolf behowls the moon;
Whilst the heavy ploughman snores,
All with weary task fordone.
Now the wasted brands do glow,
Whilst the scritch-owl, scritching loud,
Puts the wretch, that lies in woe,
In remembrance of a shroud.
Now it is the time of night,
That the graves, all gaping wide,
Every one lets forth his sprite,
In the church-way paths to glide:
And we fairies, that do run
By the triple Hecat's team,
From the presence of the sun,
Following darkness like a dream,

Every fay [illegible]
And each [illegible]
Through this palace [illegible]
E'er shall it be unblest [illegible]
And the owner of it blest.
Trip away;
Make no stay;
Meet me all by break of day.

[*Exeunt Oberon, Titania, and train.*

Puck. *If we shadows have offended,*
Think but this, (and all is mended,)
That you have but slumber'd here,
While these visions did appear.
And this weak and idle theme,
No more yielding but a dream,
Gentles, do not reprehend;
If you pardon, we will mend.
And, as I'm an honest Puck,
If we have unearned luck
Now to 'scape the serpent's tongue,
We will make amends, ere long;
Else the Puck a liar call.
So, good night unto you all.
Give me your hands, if we be friends,
And Robin shall restore amends. [*Exit.*

LOVE'S LABOUR'S LO

PERSONS OF THE DRAMA.

FERDINAND, *king of Navarre.*
BIRON, } *lords attending on the king.*
LONGAVILLE, }
DUMAIN, }
BOYET, } *lords attending on the princess of*
MERCADE, } *France.*
Don ADRIANO DE ARMADO, *a fantastical Spaniard.*
Sir NATHANIEL, *a curate.*
HOLOFERNES, *a schoolmaster.*
DULL, *a constable.*
COSTARD, *a clown.*
MOTH, *page to Armado.*
A Forester.

Princess of France.
ROSALINE, }
MARIA, } *ladies attending on the princess.*
KATHARINE, }
JAQUENETTA, *a country wench.*

Officers and others, attending on the Princess.

SCENE,—*Navarre.*

ACT I.

SCENE I.—*Navarre. A park, with a palace in it.*

Enter the King, BIRON, LONGAVILLE, *and* DUMAIN.

King. Let fame, that all hunt after in their lives,
Live register'd upon our brazen tombs,
And then grace us in the disgrace of death;
When, spite of cormorant devouring time,
The endeavour of this present breath may buy
That honour, which shall bait his scythe's keen edge,
And make us heirs of all eternity.
Therefore, brave conquerors!
That war against your own affections
And the huge army of the world's desires,
Our late edict shall strongly stand
Navarre shall be the wonder of the
Our court shall be a little academe
Still and contemplative in living art.
You three, Biron, Dumain, and
Have sworn for three years term
My fellow scholars, and to keep
That are recorded in this schedule
Your oaths are past, and now subscribe
names;

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible] body pine:
[illegible] dainty bits
[illegible] quite the wits.
[illegible] mortified;
[illegible] delights
[illegible] baser slaves:
[illegible] pine and die;
[illegible]
[illegible] protestation over.
[illegible] already sworn,
[illegible] three years.
[illegible] observances:
[illegible] that term;
[illegible] enrolled there:
[illegible] to touch no food;
[illegible] day beside;
[illegible] enrolled there:
[illegible] hours in the night,
[illegible] of all the day;
[illegible] no harm all night,
[illegible] of half the day;)
[illegible] enrolled there:
[illegible] too hard to keep;
[illegible] not sleep.
[illegible] pass'd to pass away from
[illegible]
[illegible] my liege, an if you
[illegible]
[illegible] your grace,
[illegible] court for three years'
[illegible]
[illegible] that, Biron, and to the
[illegible]
[illegible] nay, sir, then I swore in
[illegible]
[illegible] study? let me know.
[illegible] to know, which else we
[illegible]
[illegible] barr'd, you mean, from
[illegible]
[illegible] god-like recompense.
[illegible] I will swear to study so,
[illegible] forbid to know:
[illegible] I well may dine,
[illegible] am forbid;
[illegible] some mistress fine,
[illegible] common sense are hid:
[illegible] hard-a-keeping oath,
[illegible] break my troth.
[illegible] and this be so,
[illegible] yet it doth not know:
[illegible] ne'er say, no.
[illegible] stops that hinder study
[illegible]
[illegible] vain delight.
[illegible] are vain; but that
[illegible]

[illegible]
To [illegible]
[illegible]
Doth [illegible]
[illegible]
So, ere you find [illegible]
Your [illegible]
Study me how [illegible]
By fixing it upon [illegible]
Who dazzling so, that [illegible]
And give him light that was it blinded by.
Study is like the heaven's glorious sun,
That will not be deep-search'd with saucy looks;
Small have continual plodders ever won,
Save base authority from others' books.
These earthly godfathers of heaven's lights,
That give a name to every fixed star,
Have no more profit of their shining nights,
Than those that walk, and wot not what they are.
Too much to know, is to know nought but fame;
And every godfather can give a name.

King. How well he's read, to reason against reading!

Dum. Proceeded well, to stop all good proceeding!

Long. He weeds the corn, and still lets grow the weeding.

Biron. The spring is near, when green geese are a-breeding.

Dum. How follows that?

Biron. Fit in his place and time.

Dum. In reason nothing.

Biron. Something then in rhyme.

Long. Biron is like an envious sneaping frost,
That bites the first-born infants of the spring.

Biron. Well, say I am; why should proud summer boast,
Before the birds have any cause to sing?
Why should I joy in an abortive birth?
At Christmas I no more desire a rose,
Than wish a snow in May's new-fangled shows;
But like of each thing, that in season grows.
So you, to study now it is too late,
Climb o'er the house to unlock the little gate.

King. Well, sit you out: go home, Biron; adieu!

Biron. No, my good lord; I have sworn to stay with you:
And, though I have for barbarism spoke more,
Than for that angel knowledge you can say,
Yet confident I'll keep what I have swore,
And bide the penance of each three years' day.
Give me the paper, let me read the same;
And to the strict'st decrees I'll write my name.

King. How well this yielding rescues thee from shame!

Biron. [*Reads.*] Item, *That no woman shall come within a mile of my court.*—
And hath this been proclaim'd?

Long. Four days ago.

[illegible]

King. Marry, thus did I.

[illegible] lady, and why?

King. We hight them hence, with that dread penalty.

Biron. A dangerous law against gentility.

[*Reads*] *Item, if any man be seen to talk with a woman within the term of three years, he shall endure such publick shame as the rest of the court can possibly devise.*—

This article, my liege, yourself must break;
For, well you know, here comes in embassy
The French king's daughter, with yourself to speak,—
A maid of grace, and complete majesty,—
About surrender-up of Aquitain
To her decrepit, sick, and bed-rid father:
Therefore this article is made in vain,
Or vainly comes the admired princess hither.

King. What say you, lords? why, this was quite forgot.

Biron. So study evermore is overshot;
While it doth study to have what it would,
It doth forget to do the thing it should:
And, when it hath the thing it hunteth most,
'Tis won, as towns with fire; so won, so lost.

King. We must, of force, dispense with this decree;
She must lie here on mere necessity.

Biron. Necessity will make us all forsworn
Three thousand times within this three years' space:
For every man with his affects is born;
Not by might master'd, but by special grace:
If I break faith, this word shall speak for me,
I am forsworn on mere necessity.—
So to the laws at large I write my name:
[*Subscribes.*
And he, that breaks them in the least degree,
Stands in attainder of eternal shame:
Suggestions are to others as to me;
But, I believe, although I seem so loth,
I am the last, that will last keep his oath.
But is there no quick recreation granted?

King. Ay, that there is: our court you know is haunted
With a refined traveller of Spain;
A man in all the world's new fashion planted,
That hath a mint of phrases in his brain:
One, whom the musick of his own vain tongue
Both ravish, like enchanting harmony;
A man of complements, whom right and wrong
Have chose as umpire of their mutiny:
This child of fancy, that Armado hight,
For interim to our studies, shall relate,
In high-born words, the worth of many a knight
From tawny Spain, lost in the world's debate.
How you delight, my lords, I know not, I;
But, I protest, I love to hear him lie,
And I will use him for my minstrelsy.

[illegible]

Long. [illegible]

[illegible]

Enter Dull, [illegible]

Dull. Which is [illegible]

Biron. This, [illegible]

Dull. I [illegible]
I am his grace's [illegible]
his own person [illegible]

Biron. This is he.

Dull. Signior Arm[illegible]
There's villainy abroad; this [illegible]
more.

Cost. Sir, the contempt [illegible]
ing me.

King. A letter from the [illegible]

Biron. How low soever the [illegible]
God for high words.

Long. A high hope for a [illegible]
grant us patience!

Biron. To hear? or forbear [illegible]

Long. To hear meekly, sir, [illegible]
derately; or to forbear both [illegible]

Biron. Well, sir, be it as the [illegible]
us cause to climb in the merriest [illegible]

Cost. The matter is to me, sir, [illegible]
Jaquenetta. The manner of it [illegible]
with the manner.

Biron. In what manner?

Cost. In manner and form following, sir, all those three: I was seen with her in the house, sitting with her upon the form, and following her into the park; which, put together, is in manner and form following, sir, for the manner,—it is the manner to speak to a woman: for the form,—

Biron. For the following, sir?

Cost. As it shall follow in my tale.

King. And God defend the right! [illegible]

King. Will you hear this letter with [illegible]

Biron. As I would hear an [illegible]

Cost. Such is the simplicity of man after the flesh.

King. [Reads.] *Great deputy, the vicegerent, and sole dominator of Navarre, my soul's earth's God, and body's fostering patron.*

Cost. Not a word of Costard yet.

King. *So it is,*—

Cost. It may be so: but if he say it is, in telling true, but so, so.

King. Peace.

Cost. —be to me, and every man that dare not fight!

King. No words.

Cost. —of other men's secrets, I beseech you.

King. *So it is, besieged with sable melancholy, I did commend the black-oppressing humour to the most wholesome physick of healthy-giving air; and, as I walked alone, I gave myself to walk. The time when I*

[illegible] Knight Costard,
[illegible] to thy
[illegible] cousin,
[illegible] I pleasten to
[illegible]
[illegible] grandmother Eve,
[illegible] understanding,
[illegible] receive the
[illegible] grave's officer,
[illegible] good repute, carriage,
[illegible] you; I am Antony
[illegible] the ghosts,
[illegible] lady's fury;
[illegible] notice, being
[illegible] of devo-
[illegible] Armado.
[illegible] I looked for, but
[illegible] But, sirrah,
[illegible] pronunciation?
[illegible] the hearing it,
[illegible] put a imprison-
[illegible] sir, I was taken
[illegible] damosel.
[illegible] neither, sir; she
[illegible] it was proclaim-
[illegible] virginity; I was
[illegible] your turn, sir.
[illegible] turn, sir.

[illegible]
My [illegible]
[illegible]
While [illegible]
Biron. [illegible]
[illegible]
Sirrah, come on.
Cost. I suffer [illegible]
[illegible] I was [illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
again, and till then, Sit thee [illegible]
[illegible] A more fine figure! [illegible]
[illegible] To prove you a cipher. [illegible]

SCENE II.—*Another part of the same.* [illegible]

Enter ARMAD[illegible] and MOTH.

Arm. Boy, what sign is it when a man of great spirit grows melancholy?

Moth. A great sign, sir, that he will look sad.

Arm. Why, sadness is one and the selfsame thing, dear imp.

Moth. No, no; O lord, sir, no.

Arm. How can these contrarieties agree? melancholy, my tender juvenal?

Moth. By a familiar demonstration of the working, my tough senior.

Arm. Why tough senior? why tough senior?

Moth. Why tender juvenal? why tender juvenal?

Arm. I spoke it, tender juvenal, as a congruent epithaton, appertaining to thy young days, which we may nominate tender.

Moth. And I, tough senior, as an appertinent title to your old time, which we may name tough.

Arm. Pretty, and apt.

Moth. How mean you, sir? I pretty, and my saying apt? or I apt, and my saying pretty?

Arm. Thou pretty, because little.

Moth. Little pretty, because little: Wherefore apt?

Arm. And therefore apt, because quick.

Moth. Speak you this in my praise, master?

Arm. In thy condign praise.

Moth. I will praise an eel with the same praise.

Arm. What? that an eel is ingenious?

Moth. That an eel is quick.

Arm. I do say, thou art quick in answers: Thou heatest my blood.

Moth. I am answered, sir.

Arm. I love not to be crossed.

Moth. He speaks the more contrary, whom love not him. [*Aside.*

Arm. I have promised to study three years with the duke.

Moth. You may do it in an hour, sir.

[illegible]

Moth. [illegible] gentleman, and a gentleman, [illegible]

[illegible] such a gentleman both; they are both the varying [illegible]

[illegible] I am sure, you know how much the gross sum of deuce-ace amounts to.

Moth. It doth amount to one more than two.

Moth. Which the base vulgar do call, three.

Arm. True.

Moth. Why, sir, is this such a piece of study? Now here is three studied, ere you'll thrice wink: and how easy it is to put years to the word three, and study three years in two words, the dancing horse will tell you.

Arm. A most fine figure!

Moth. To prove you a cypher. [*Aside.*

Arm. I will hereupon confess, I am in love: and, as it is base for a soldier to love, so am I in love with a base wench. If drawing my sword against the humour of affection would deliver me from the reputate thought of it, I would [illegible] friends, and ransom him to any French courier for a new devised courtesy. I think scorn to sigh; methinks, I should outswear Cupid. Comfort me, boy: What great men have been in love?

Moth. Hercules, master.

Arm. Most sweet Hercules!—More authority, dear boy, name more; and, sweet my child, let them be men of good repute and carriage.

Moth. Samson, master: he was a man of good carriage, great carriage; for he carried the town-gates on his back, like a porter: and he was in love.

Arm. O well-knit Samson! strong-jointed Sampson! I do excel thee in my rapier, as much as thou didst me in carrying gates. I am in love too.—Who was Sampson's love, my dear Moth?

Moth. A woman, master.

Arm. Of what complexion?

Moth. Of all the four, or the three, or the two, or one of the four.

Arm. Tell me precisely of what complexion?

Moth. Of the sea-water green, sir.

Arm. Is that one of the four complexions?

Moth. As I have read, sir; and the best of them too.

Arm. Green, indeed, is the colour of lovers: but to have a love of that colour, methinks, Sampson had small reason for it. He, surely, affected her for her wit.

Moth. It was so, sir; for she had a green wit.

Arm. My love is most immaculate white and red.

Moth. Most maculate thoughts, master, are masked under such colours.

Arm. Define, define, well educated infant.

Moth. My father's wit, and my mother's tongue assist me!

[illegible]

Arm. [illegible]

Moth. [illegible]

Arm. [illegible]

Moth. [illegible]

Arm. [illegible]

Moth. [illegible]

Arm. [illegible]

Moth. [illegible] of white and [illegible]

Arm. [illegible] and the Beggar?

Moth. The world was [illegible] ballad [illegible] 'tis not to be found; or, if [illegible] ther serve for the writing [illegible]

Arm. I will have the [illegible] that I may exemplify [illegible] mighty precedent. Boy, I do [illegible] girl, that I took in the park [illegible] hind Costard; she deceived [illegible]

Moth. To be whipped; [illegible] than my master.

Arm. Sing, boy; [illegible] love.

Moth. And that's great [illegible] wench.

Arm. I say, sing. [illegible]

Moth. Forbear till this [illegible]

Enter Dull, Costard, [illegible]

Dull. Sir, the duke's pl[illegible] keep Costard safe: and you [illegible] no delight, nor no pastime [illegible] three days a-week: For [illegible] keep her at the park; she [illegible] day-woman. Fare you well.

Arm. I do betray myself [illegible]

Jaq. Man.

Arm. I will visit thee at [illegible]

Jaq. That's hereby.

Arm. I know where it [illegible]

Jaq. Lord, how wise you [illegible]

Arm. I will tell thee [illegible]

Jaq. With that face? [illegible]

Arm. I love thee [illegible]

Jaq. So I heard you say [illegible]

Arm. And so farewell.

Jaq. Fair weather after you.

Dull. Come, Jaquenetta, [illegible]

[*Exeunt Dull*, [illegible]

Arm. Villain, thou shalt fast [illegible] ere thou be pardoned.

Cost. Well, sir, I hope, when I do it on a full stomach.

Arm. Thou shalt be heavily [illegible]

Cost. I am more bound to you than your fellows, for they are but lightly rewarded.

Arm. Take away this [illegible]

Moth. Come, you transgress [illegible]

ACT II.

Tell him, the daughter of the [illegible]
On serious business, [illegible]
Haste, [illegible]
Like [illegible]
Boy. Proud of [illegible]

Prin. All pride is willing [illegible]
is so.—
Who are the votaries, my loving lords,
That are [illegible]
1 *Lord.* Longaville is one.
Prin. Knew you the man?
Mar. I knew him, madam, at a marriage feast,
Between lord Perigort and the beautiful
Of Jaques Falconbridge solemnized.
In Normandy saw I this Longaville,
A man of sovereign parts, he is esteemed
Well fitted in the arts, glorious in arms:
Nothing becomes him ill, that he would well.
The only soil of his fair virtue's gloss,
(If virtue's gloss will stain with any soil,)
Is a sharp wit match'd with too blunt a will;
Whose edge hath power to cut, whose will still wills
It should none spare that come within his power.
Prin. Some merry mocking lord, belike, is he?
Mar. They say so most, that most his humours know.
Prin. Such short-liv'd wits do wither as they grow.
Who are the rest?
Kath. The young Dumain, a well-accomplish'd youth,
Of all, that virtue love, for virtue lov'd;
Most power to do most harm, least knowing ill;
For he hath wit to make an ill shape good,
And shape to win grace, though he had no wit.
I saw him at the duke Alençon's once;

[illegible]

Why, every one his turn hath garnished
With such bedecking ornaments of praise?

Mar. Here comes Boyet.

Re-enter BOYET.

Prin. Now, what admittance, lord?

Boyet. Navarre had notice of your fair approach;
[illegible] competitors in oath,
[illegible] to meet you, gentle lady,
[illegible] Marry, thus much I have learnt,
[illegible] to lodge you in the field,
([illegible] hither to besiege his court,)
[illegible] a dispensation for his oath,
[illegible] you enter his unpeopled house.
Here comes Navarre. [*The ladies mask.*

Enter KING, LONGAVILLE, DUMAIN, BIRON, *and Attendants.*

King. Fair princess, welcome to the court of Navarre.

Prin. Fair, I give you back again; and, welcome I have not yet: the roof of this court is too high to be yours; and welcome to the wild fields too base to be mine.

King. You shall be welcome, madam, to my court.

Prin. I will be welcome then; conduct me thither.

King. Hear me, dear lady; I have sworn an oath.

Prin. Our Lady help my lord! he'll be forsworn.

King. Not for the world, fair madam, by my will.

Prin. Why, will shall break it; will, and nothing else.

King. Your ladyship is ignorant what it is.

Prin. Were my lord so, his ignorance were wise,
Where now his knowledge must prove ignorance.
I hear, your grace hath sworn-out house-keeping:
'Tis deadly sin to keep that oath, my lord,
And sin to break it:
But pardon me, I am too sudden-bold;
To teach a teacher ill beseemeth me.

[illegible]

King. [illegible]

Ros. [illegible]

Biron. [illegible]

Biron. I [illegible]

Ros. [illegible]

Biron. [illegible]

Ros. [illegible]

Biron. [illegible]

Ros. Not till it leave the [illegible]

Biron. What time o' day [illegible]

Ros. The hour that fools [illegible]

Biron. Now fair befal your [illegible]

Ros. Fair fall the face it [illegible]

Biron. And send you many [illegible]

Ros. Amen, so you be not [illegible]

Biron. Nay, then will I be [illegible]

King. Madam, your father [illegible]
The payment of a hundred [illegible]
Being but the one half of an [illegible]
Disbursed by my father in [illegible]
But say, that he, or we, (as [illegible]
Receiv'd that sum; yet there [illegible]
A hundred thousand more, in [illegible] which,
One part of Aquitain is bound [illegible]
Although not value [illegible]
If then the king your father [illegible]
But that one half, which [illegible]
We will give up our right [illegible]
And hold fair friendship [illegible]
But that, it seems, he little [illegible]
For here he doth demand [illegible]
An hundred thousand crowns [illegible]
On payment of a hundred [illegible]
To have his title live in [illegible]
Which we much rather [illegible]
And have the money by our [illegible]
Than Aquitain so gelded as [illegible]
Dear princess, were not his [illegible]
From reason's yielding your [illegible]
A yielding, 'gainst some [illegible]
And go well satisfied to France.

Prin. You do the king my father too wrong,
And wrong the reputation of [illegible]
In so unseeming to confirm [illegible]
Of that, which hath so faintly [illegible]

King. I do protest, I never [illegible]
And, if you'll prove it, I'll [illegible]
Or yield up Aquitain.

Prin. We arrest your word: [illegible]
Boyet, you can produce acquittances
For such a sum, from special [illegible]
Of Charles his father.

[illegible]

Ros. [illegible] his word.

Boyet. I was [illegible] to hear.

Mar. Two hot sheep, [illegible]

Boyet. And wherefore not ships?
No sheep, sweet lamb, unless we feed on your lips.

Mar. You sheep, and I pasture; shall that finish the jest?

Boyet. So you grant pasture for [illegible]

[*Giving her a kiss.*

Mar. Not so, gentle beast;
My lips are no common, though several they be.

Boyet. Belonging to whom?

Mar. To my fortunes and [illegible]

Prin. Good wits will be jangling; but, gentles, agree:
The civil war of wits were much [illegible]
On Navarre and his book-mates [illegible] abused.

Boyet. If my observation, (which very seldom lies,)
By the heart's still rhetoric, disclosed with eyes,
Deceive me not now, Navarre is infected.

Prin. With what?

Boyet. With that which we lovers [illegible] affected.

Prin. Your reason?

Boyet. Why, all his behaviors did make their retire
To the court of his eye, peeping thorough desire:
His heart, like an agate, with your print impressed,
Proud with his form, in his eye pride expressed:
His tongue, all impatient to speak and not see,
Did stumble with haste in his eyesight to be;
All senses to that sense did make their repair,
To feel only looking on fairest of fair:
Methought all his senses were lock'd in his eye,
As jewels in crystal for some prince to buy;
Who, tend'ring their own worth, from where they were glass'd,
Did point you to buy them, along as you pass'd.
His face's own margent did quote such amazes,
That all eyes saw his eyes enchanted with gazes.
I'll give you Aquitain, and all that is his,
An you give him for my sake but one loving kiss.

Prin. Come, to our pavilion; Boyet is disposed—

Boyet. But to speak that in words, which his eye hath disclos'd:
I only have made a mouth of his eye,
By adding a tongue, which I know will not lie.

Ros. Thou art an old love-monger, and speakest skilfully.

Mar. He is Cupid's grandfather, and soundeth news of him.

ACT III.

[illegible] part of the same.

Enter Armado *and* Moth.

Arm. [illegible] my achee [illegible]

Moth. *Concolinel.* [*Singing.*

Arm. [illegible] tenderness of years; take this key, give enlargement to the swain, bring him festinately hither: I must employ him [illegible] my love.

Moth. Master, will you win your love with a French song?

Arm. [illegible] it? dancing in French?

Moth. No, my complete master: but to jig [illegible] tickle it, sometimes through the throat, as if you swallowed love with singing love; sometime through the nose, as if you snuffed up love by smelling love; with your hat penthouse-like, o'er the shop of your eyes; with your arms crossed on your thin belly-doublet, like a rabbit on a spit; or your hands in your pocket, like a man after the old painting; and keep not too long in one tune, but a snip and away. These are complaints, these are humours; these betray nice wenches—that would be betrayed without these; and make them men of note (do you note, men?) that most are affected to these.

Arm. How hast thou purchased this experience?

Moth. By my penny of observation.

Arm. But O, but O,—

Moth. the hobby-horse is forgot.

Arm. Callest thou my love, hobby-horse?

Moth. No, master; the hobby-horse is but a [illegible] love, perhaps, a hackney. But have you forgot your love?

Arm. Almost I had.

Moth. Negligent student! learn her by heart.

Arm. By heart, and in heart, boy.

Moth. And out of heart, master: all those three I will prove.

Arm. What wilt thou prove?

Moth. A man, if I live; and this, by, in, and without, upon the instant: By heart you love her, because your heart cannot come by her: in heart you love her, because your heart is in love with her; and out of heart you love her, being out of heart that you cannot enjoy her.

Arm. [illegible]

Moth. [illegible]

yet nothing [illegible]

Arm. [illegible]

me a letter.

Moth. A messenger [illegible]

to be embassador for an ass!

Arm. Ha, ha! what say[illegible]

Moth. Marry, [illegible]

the horse, for he is very [illegible]

Arm. The way is but [illegible]

Moth. [illegible] swallow [illegible]

Arm. Thy meaning [illegible]

Is not lead a metal heavy, dull, [illegible]

Moth. *Minime*, honest master, no.

Arm. I say, lead is heavy.

Moth. You are [illegible]

Is that lead slow which [illegible]

Arm. Sweet [illegible]

He reputes me a cannon; [illegible] he:—

I shoot thee at the swallow.

Moth. Thump then, and [illegible]

Arm. A most acute juvenal, [illegible] of grace!

By thy favour, sweet welkin, [illegible] face:

Most rude melancholy, valour gives thee place.

My herald is return'd.

Re-enter Moth *and* [illegible]

Moth. A wonder, master, here's a costard broken in a shin.

Arm. Some enigma, some riddle: come, *l'envoy*;—begin.

Cost. No egma, no riddle, no *l'envoy*; no salve in the mail, sir: O, sweet Mercatain; no *l'envoy*, no *l'envoy*, no salve, sir, but plantain!

Arm. By virtue, thou [illegible] silly thoughts, my spirits [illegible] lungs provokes me to [illegible] don me, my sweet? [illegible] salve for *l'envoy*, and the [illegible]

Moth. Do the wise think [illegible] *l'envoy* a salve?

Arm. No, page: [illegible] to make plain [illegible] Some obscure precedent [illegible] sain.

I will elucidate it [illegible]

Biron. O, [illegible]
lady will [illegible].

Cost. Pray you, sir, how much [illegible]
Bid they a man buy the [illegible]

Biron. What is a [illegible]

Cost. Marry, [illegible]

Biron. O, why [illegible]

Cost. Which part [illegible]

Biron. O, why, [illegible]
As thou wilt win my favour, good [illegible]
Un-[illegible] for [illegible]

Cost. When would you [illegible]

Biron. O, [illegible]

Cost. Well, [illegible]

Biron. O, [illegible]

Cost. I shall know, sir, when [illegible]

Biron. Why, [illegible]

Cost. I will come to your [illegible] morning.

Biron. It must be done this [illegible]
shave, it is but this;—[illegible]
The princess comes to hunt here in [illegible]
And in her train there is a gentle lady;
When tongues spoke sweetly, [illegible]
her name,
And Rosaline they call her; ask for her;
And to her white hand see thou do commend
This seal'd-up counsel. There's thy guerdon;
go.

Cost. Guerdon,—O sweet guerdon, better than remuneration; eleven pence farthing better: Most sweet guerdon! I will do it, sir, in print.—Guerdon—remuneration.

Biron. O!—And I, forsooth, in love! I have been love's whip;
A very beadle to a humorous sighs;
A critic; nay, a night-watch constable;
A domineering pedant o'er the boy,
Than whom no mortal so magnificent!
This wimpled, whining, purblind, wayward boy;
This senior-junior, giant-dwarf, Dan Cupid,
Regent of love-rhymes, lord of folded arms,
The anointed sovereign of sighs and groans,
Liege of all loiterers and malcontents,
Dread prince of plackets, king of paphlagons,
Sole imperator, and great general
Of trotting paritors,—O my little heart!
And I to be a corporal of his field,
And wear his colours like a tailor's [illegible]!
What? I! I love! I sue! I seek a wife!
A woman, that is like a German clock,
Still a repairing; ever out of frame;

[illegible]

[illegible] in her fair eyes;
Ay, and, by heaven, one that will do the deed,
Though Argus were her eunuch and her guard:

[illegible]

ACT IV.

[illegible] *part of the same.*

[illegible] Princess, Rosaline, Maria, Katharine, Boyet, *Lords, Attendants, and a Messenger.*

Prin. Was that the king, that spurr'd his horse so hard
Against the steep uprising of the hill?
Boyet. I know not; but, I think, it was not he.
Prin. Whe'er he was, he show'd a mounting mind.
Well lords, to-day we shall have our despatch;
On Saturday we will return to France.—
Then, forester, my friend, where is the bush,
Unto which we must stand and play the murderer in?
For. Here by, upon the edge of yonder coppice,
A stand, where you may make the fairest shoot.
Prin. I thank my beauty, I am fair, that shoot,
And thereupon thou speak'st, the fairest shoot.
For. Pardon me, madam, for I meant not so.
Prin. What, what? first praise me, and again say, no?
O short-liv'd pride! not fair? alack for woe!
For. Yes, madam, fair.
Prin. Nay, never paint me now;
Where fair is not, praise cannot mend the brow.
Here, good my glass, take this for telling true;
[*Giving him money.*
Fair payment for foul words is more than due.
For. Nothing but fair is that which you inherit.
Prin. See, see, my beauty will be sav'd by merit.
O heresy in fair, fit for these days!
A giving hand, though foul, shall have fair praise.—
But come, the bow:—Now mercy goes to kill,
And shooting well is then accounted ill.
Thus will I save my credit in the shoot:
Not wounding, pity would not let me do't;
If wounding, then it was to show my skill,
That more for praise, than purpose, meant to kill.
And, out of question, so it is sometimes;
Glory grows guilty of detested crimes;
When, for fame's sake, for praise, an outward part,

[illegible]

We bend to that the working [illegible]
As I, for praise alone, now [illegible]
The poor deer's blood, that my heart means no ill.
Boyet. Do not curst wives hold that self sovereignty
Only for praise' sake, when they strive to be
Lords o'er their lords?
Prin. Only for praise: and praise we may afford
To any lady, that subdues a lord.

Enter Costard.

Prin. Here comes a member of the commonwealth.
Cost. God dig-you-den all! pray you, which is the head lady?
Prin. Thou shalt know by this, the man that have no heads.
Cost. Which is the greatest lady, the highest?
Prin. The thickest, and the tallest.
Cost. The thickest, and the tallest, it is truth, truth.
An your waist, mistress, were as slender as my wit,
One of these maids' girdles for your waist should be fit.
Are not you the chief woman? you are the thickest here.
Prin. What's your will, sir, what's your will?
Cost. I have a letter from Monsieur Biron to one lady Rosaline.
Prin. O, thy letter, thy letter: he's a good friend of mine:
Stand aside, good bearer.—Boyet, you can carve,
Break up this capon.
Boyet. I am bound to serve.—
This letter is mistook, it belongs not to me:
It is writ to Jaquenetta.
Prin. We will read it, I swear.
Break the neck of the wax, and every judge thy ear.
Boyet. [Reads.] *By heaven, that thou art fair, is most infallible; true, that thou art beauteous; truth itself, that thou art lovely. More fairer than fair, beautiful than beauteous, more than truth itself, have commiseration on thy heroical vassal! The magnanimous and most illustrate king Cophetua set eye upon the pe-*

[illegible]

[illegible] I

[illegible] shall

[illegible] for they

[illegible] walks; For

[illegible] my eyes

[illegible] part.

[illegible] industry,

[illegible] Amazons,

[illegible] Hun rear

[illegible] standest as his

[illegible] before,

[illegible] play'd

[illegible] who set them?

[illegible] dog laid down?

[illegible] in him, that he

[illegible] did you mean

[illegible] but I remember

[illegible] back, going o'er it

[illegible] I pray?

[illegible] a fantastical, that keeps

[illegible] but, and one that makes

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] I (?)

[illegible] wilt thou give it?

[illegible] to my lady.

[illegible] in which lady?

[illegible], a good master of

[illegible] hath well'd Rosaline.

[illegible] his letter.—Come,

[illegible] shall be thine en-

[illegible] [*Exeunt.*

[illegible] who is the suitor?

[illegible] of beauty.

[illegible] the bow.

[illegible] hours; but, if

[illegible] ing, that was a man

[illegible] a little

Boyet. So

that was

tain was a little wench, as

Ros. Thou art

[illegible]

Boyet. I

[illegible]

Cost. By my troth,

[illegible]

Mar. A mark, marl, a mark, marl, a mark, marl,

both did hit it.

Boyet. A mark! O, mark but

mark, says my lady!

Let the mark have a prick in't, meaning

[illegible]

Mar. Wide o' the bow hand! I'faith,

hand is out.

Cost. Indeed, a most fair

[illegible]

Boyet. An if my hand be out,

your hand is [illegible]

Cost. Then will she get the upshot by

ving the pin.

Mar. Come, [illegible]

line grow fat.

Cost. The [illegible]

challenge her to bowl.

Boyet. I fear too much rubbing.

my good owl. [*Exeunt.*

Cost. By my troth, a swift

clown!

Lord, lord! how the ladies and I have

down!

O' my troth, most sweet jests! most [illegible]

gar wit!

When it comes so smoothly off, so [illegible]

it were, so fit.

Armatho o' the one side,—O, a most [illegible]

To see him walk before a lady, and [illegible]

fan!

To see him kiss his hand! and how most sweetly

ly a' will swear!—

And his page o' t'other side, that handful of wit!

Ah, heavens, it is a most pathetical [illegible]

ing within.] Sola, sola!

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] truly; and done [illegible] in anagrams, [illegible] in [illegible], [illegible] in a [illegible], who now hang [illegible] a [illegible] in his [illegible] of [illegible], the sky, the [illegible], the heaven; and [illegible] fallen like a [illegible] the date of [illegible], the well, the land, the [illegible]

Nath. Truly, [illegible] Holofernes, the epithets are [illegible] apt, though a scholar at the least: [illegible] you, it was a trick of the first [illegible]

Hol. Piscinarius, fatal crude.

Nath. It was not a *fatal crude*, 'twas a pricket.

Hol. [illegible] insinuation! yet a kind of [illegible], as it were, in vin, in way of exposition; [illegible], as it were, supplication, or rather [illegible], to show, as it were, his inclination, after his [illegible], unpolished, unedu[illegible], unpruned, untrained, or rather unbattered, [illegible], disordinate fashion,—to insert again my *fatal crude* for a dare.

Dull. I will, this dare vin into a *fatal crude*; [illegible] a pricket.

Hol. Vinum non [illegible], *bis vinum!*—O [illegible] monster ignorance, how deformed dost thou look!

Nath. Sir, he hath never fed of the dainties that are bred in a book; he hath not eat paper, as it were; he hath not drunk ink: his intellect is not replenished; he is only an animal, only sensible in the duller parts;

And such barren plants are set before us, that we thankful should be

(which the one and unfeeling are) for those parts, that do fructify in us more than he.

For, as it would ill become me to be vain, indiscreet, or a fool,

So, Jupiter, there's pleasure and pain,

Say, master Dull, say I; being of an old father's mind,

Many can brook the weather, that love not the wind.

Dull. You two are book-men: Can you tell by your wit

What was a month old at Cain's birth, that's not five weeks old as yet?

Hol. Dictynna, good man Dull; Dictynna, good man Dull.

Dull. What is Dictynna?

Nath. A title to Phœbe, to Luna, to the moon.

Hol. The moon was a month old, when Adam was no more;

And raught not to five weeks, when he came to five score.

The allusion holds in the exchange.

Dull. That's true, indeed; the allusion holds in the exchange.

[illegible]

[illegible] *Nath.* [illegible] pedant [illegible] because the [illegible] pedantic [illegible]

Hol. [illegible]

Nath. Pedant, [illegible] as it shall please you [illegible]

Hol. I will [illegible] eighteen shillings [illegible]

The preyful princess pierced and prickt a pretty pleasing pricket,

Some say, a stag; shall [illegible] were with [illegible]

The dogs did yell; put [illegible] from thicket,

Or pricket, sore, or [illegible] a hoaring [illegible]

If sore be sore, then L to sore,

O sore L!

Of one sore I an hundred [illegible] one more L.

Nath. A rare talent!

Dull. If a talent be a claw, [illegible] him with a talent.

Hol. This is a gift that I have, simple, simple; a foolish, extravagant spirit, full of forms, shapes, objects, ideas, apprehensions, motions, revolutions: these are begotten in the memory, nourished in the [illegible], and delivered upon the mellowing [illegible]. But the gift is good in those in whom it acts, and I am thankful for it.

Nath. Sir, I praise the Lord for you, and for my parts; for the [illegible] tor'd by you, and their [illegible] greatly under your [illegible] yet [illegible] the commonwealth.

Hol. *Mehercle*, if their [illegible] they shall want no instruction; if [illegible] ters be capable, I will put them [illegible] *sapit, qui pauca loquitur*; a soul [illegible] teth us.

Enter JAQUENETTA [illegible]

Jaq. God give you good morrow [illegible]

Hol. Master person, [illegible] one should be pleased, [illegible]

Cost. Marry, master schoolmaster, [illegible] likest to a hogshead.

Hol. Of piercing a hogshead [illegible] of conceit in a turf of earth; fire enough for a flint, pearl enough for a swine: [illegible] well.

Jaq. Good master parson, be [illegible] me this letter; it was given me, [illegible] sent me from Don [illegible] read it.

[illegible] verse;

[illegible] shall I

[illegible] beauty

[illegible] so like

[illegible] shape

[illegible] would

[illegible] shall

[illegible] these

[illegible] sheep without

[illegible] parts

[illegible] his

[illegible] and sweet

[illegible] this wrong,

[illegible] earthly

[illegible] and so miss

[illegible] Here

[illegible] the elegancy,

[illegible] and why indeed,

[illegible] the scrupulous

[illegible] ? *Insinuari*,

[illegible] master, the

[illegible] his rhyme. But,

[illegible] you?

[illegible] one

[illegible] manuscript, *To*

[illegible] *Lady*

[illegible] intellect of

[illegible] party writ-

[illegible] *desired con-*

[illegible] BIRON.

[illegible] votaries

[illegible] a let-

[illegible], which,

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

Enter [illegible]

Nath. [illegible] God, [illegible]

Hol. [illegible] colourable colours [illegible] ses; Did they [illegible]

Nath. [illegible]

Hol. I do [illegible] tain pupil of mine; [illegible] shall please you to [illegible] I will, on my privilege, [illegible] of the [illegible] has venue; [illegible] be very unlearned, neither [illegible] wit, nor invention: I beseech [illegible]

Nath. And thank you too: [illegible] the text,) is the happiness of life.

Hol. And, [illegible] clude it.—Sir, [*To Dull.*] I [illegible] you shall not pay me [illegible] Away; the gentles are at [illegible] our recreation.

SCENE III.

Another part of the same.

Enter BIRON, *with a* [illegible]

Biron. The king he is hunting [illegible] an penning paper! [illegible] I am toiling in a pitch; pitch, that [illegible] file! a foul word. Well, for [illegible] row! for so, they say, the fool said, [illegible] I, and I the fool. Well proved, [illegible] lord, this love is as mad as Ajax: [illegible] it kills me, I a sheep: Well proved again [illegible] side! I will not love: if I do, hang me! [illegible] I will not. O, but her eye,—by this [illegible] for her eye, I would not love her; yes, [illegible] two eyes. Well, I do nothing in the [illegible] lie, and lie in my throat. By heaven, [illegible] and it hath taught me to rhyme, [illegible] choly; and here is part of my [illegible] my melancholy. Well, she [illegible] pets already; the sweet [illegible] and the lady hath it: sweet clown, [illegible] fool, sweetest lady! By the world, I would not care a pin, if the other three were in [illegible] comes one with a paper; God give him grace to grant. [*Withdraws himself.*]

Enter the KING, *with a* [illegible]

King. Ah me!

Biron. [*Aside.*] Shot by heaven! [illegible] sed, sweet Cupid; thou hast thumped him [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] upon the vine,
[illegible] from yoke thine
[illegible] of the lost to fly chastis' down

[illegible] bitter water but half as bright
[illegible] the transparent bosom of the deep,
[illegible] through tears of mine give light;
[illegible] in every tear that I do weep:
[illegible] to a cheek doth carry thee,
[illegible] triumphing in my woe;
[illegible] to bore that swell in me,
[illegible] glory through my grief will show:
[illegible] thyself; then thou wilt keep
[illegible] glasses, and still make me weep.
[illegible] patient, how far dost thou excel!
[illegible] can think, nor tongue of mortal tell.—
[illegible] know my grief? I'll drop the paper.
Sweet leaves, shade folly. Who is he comes here? [Steps aside.

Enter LONGAVILLE, with a paper.

Whiting Longaville! and reading! listen, ear.
Biron. Now, in thy likeness, one more fool appear! [Aside.
Long. Ah me! I am forsworn.
Biron. Why, he comes in like a perjure, wearing papers. [Aside.
King. In love, I hope; Sweet fellowship in shame! [Aside.
Biron. One drunkard loves another of the name. [Aside.
Long. Am I the first that have been perjur'd so?
Biron. [Aside.] I could put thee in comfort; not by two, that I know:
Thou makest the triumviry, the corner-cap of society,
The shape of love's Tyburn that hangs up simplicity.
Long. I fear, these stubborn lines lack power to move:
O sweet Maria, empress of my love!
These numbers will I tear, and write in prose.
Biron. [Aside.] O, rhymes are guards on wanton Cupid's hose:
Disfigure not his slop.
Long. This same shall go.— [He reads the sonnet.

Did not the heavenly rhetorick of thine eye
(Gainst whom the world cannot hold argument,)
Persuade my heart to this false perjury?
Vows, for thee broke, deserve not punishment.
A woman I forswore; but, I will prove,
Thou being a goddess, I forswore not thee:
My vow was earthly, thou a heavenly love;
Thy grace, being gain'd, cures all disgrace in me.

If broken then,
If by me broke,
What fool is not so wise,
To lose an oath to win a paradise?
Biron. [illegible]
A green goose, [illegible]
God amend us, [illegible]
of the [illegible]

Enter [illegible]

Long. By whom shall [illegible] say?
Biron. [*Aside.*] All [illegible] that play:
Like a demi-god here sit [illegible]
And wretched fools' secrets [illegible]
More sacks to the mill! O [illegible] wish;
Dumain transform'd: four [illegible]
Dum. O most divine [illegible]
Biron. O most profane [illegible]
Dum. By heaven, [illegible]
Biron. By earth, she is [illegible] you lie.
Dum. Her amber hairs for [illegible] coted.
Biron. An amber-colour'd [illegible] ted.
Dum. As upright as the cedar.
Biron. Stoop, I say;
Her shoulder is with child.
Dum. As fair as day.
Biron. Ay, as some days [illegible] must shine.
Dum. O that I had my [illegible]
Long. And I had mine!
King. And I mine too, good [illegible]
Biron. Amen, so I had [illegible] good word?
Dum. I would forget her; [illegible]
Reigns in my blood, and [illegible]
Biron. A fever in your [illegible] cision
Would let her out in saucines, [illegible]
Dum. Once more I'll read the [illegible] writ.
Biron. Once more I'll [illegible] very wit.
Dum. *On a day, (alack the day!)*
Love, whose month is every May,
Spied a blossom passing fair
Playing in the wanton air:
Through the velvet leaves the wind,
All unseen, gan passage find,
That the lover, sick to death,
Wish'd himself the heaven's breath.
Air, quoth he, thy cheeks may blow;
Air, would I might triumph so!

King. What?

Biron. That you three fool lack'd fool fool so make up the number.

He, he, and you; my liege, and I,

Are pick-purses in love, and we deserve to die.

O, dismiss this audience, and I shall tell you more.

Dum. Now the number is even.

Biron. True, true; we are four. Will these turtles be gone?

King. Hence, sirs; away.

[illegible]

[illegible] love?

[illegible] is a gracious moon;
[illegible] star, scarce seem a light.
[illegible] Biron:
[illegible] night!
[illegible] sovereignty
[illegible] their dim dusky;
[illegible] make our dignity;
[illegible] that must look death
[illegible] of all gentle daughters,
[illegible] rhetorick! O, she needs it not:
[illegible] seller's paint bolstrings;
[illegible] tongue, that guilt does blot,
[illegible] five-score winters worn,
[illegible] of fifty, looking in her eye:
Beauty doth varnish age, as if new-born,
[illegible] gives the crutch the cradle's infancy.
O, [illegible] that outwards all things shine!
[illegible] heavens, the love is black as ebony.
Biron. Is ebony like her? O wood divine!
[illegible] such wood store delicate!
O, who can give an oath? where is a book?
[illegible] beauty doth beauty lack,
If that she learn not of her eye to look:
[illegible] skin, that is not full as black.
[illegible] black is the badge of hell,
[illegible] and the scowl of night;
[illegible] becomes the heavens well.
[illegible] tempt, resembling spirits of light.
O, [illegible] lady's brows be decked,
[illegible] mourns, that painting, and usurping hair,
Should ravish doters with a false aspect;
[illegible] to make black fair.
[illegible] the fashion of the days;
For native blood is counted painting now;
[illegible] that would avoid dispraise,
Paints itself black, to imitate her brow.
Biron. To look like her, are chimney-sweepers black.

[illegible]
King. [illegible]
[illegible]
King. [illegible]
[illegible]
King. [illegible]
Dum. [illegible]
Long. Look, [illegible]
her [illegible].
Biron. O, [illegible]
Her [illegible]
[illegible]!
Dum. O vile! [illegible]
King. But [illegible]
Biron. O, [illegible]
[illegible]
King. [illegible]
[illegible]
Dum. Ay, [illegible]
[illegible]
Long. O, [illegible]
Some [illegible]
Dum. [illegible]
Biron. O, 'tis more than [illegible]
Have at you then, [illegible]
Consider, what you first [illegible]
To fast, to study, [illegible]
Flat treason against the [illegible]
Say, can you fast? your [illegible]
And the [illegible]
And where that you have [illegible]
In that each of you hath [illegible]
Can you still dream, and [illegible]
For when would you, [illegible]
Have found the ground of [illegible]
Without the beauty [illegible]
From women's eyes this [illegible]
They are the ground, the [illegible]
From whence doth [illegible]
flow.
Why, universal plodding [illegible]
The nimble spirits in the [illegible]
As motion, and long [illegible]
The sinewy vigour of the [illegible]
Now, for not looking [illegible]
You have in these [illegible]
And study too, the [illegible]
For where is any [illegible]
Teaches such beauty [illegible]
Learning is but an [illegible]
And where [illegible]

ien ourselves we see in ladies' eyes,
t likewise see our learning there?
re made a vow to study, lords;
ıat vow we have forsworn our books;
ı would you, my liege, or you, or you,
contemplation, have found out
y numbers, as the prompting eyes
ous tutors have enrich'd you with?
w arts entirely keep the brain;
efore finding barren practisers,
ow a harvest of their heavy toil:
first learned in a lady's eyes,
alone immured in the brain;
the motion of all elements,
s swift as thought in every power;
ı to every power a double power,
eir functions and their offices.
precious seeing to the eye;
eyes will gaze an eagle blind;
ear will hear the lowest sound,
e suspicious head of theft is stopp'd;
eling is more soft, and sensible,
the tender horns of cockled snails;
ngue proves dainty Bacchus gross in
ıte:
r, is not love a Hercules,
bing trees in the Hesperides?
sphinx; as sweet, and musical,
Apollo's lute, strung with his hair;
n love speaks, the voice of all the gods
aven drowsy with the harmony.
rst poet touch a pen to write,
ink were temper'd with love's sighs;
is lines would ravish savage ears,
ı in tyrants mild humility.
nen's eyes this doctrine I derive:
kle still the right Promethean fire;
the books, the arts, the academes,
r, contain, and nourish all the world;
ı at all in aught proves excellent:
Then fools you were these women to forswear;
Or, keeping what is sworn, you will prove fools.
For wisdom's sake, a word that all men love;
Or for love's sake, a word that loves all men;
Or for men's sake, the authors of these women;
Or women's sake, by whom we men are men;
Let us once lose our oaths, to find ourselves,
Or else we lose ourselves, to keep our oaths:
It is religion to be thus forsworn:
For charity itself fulfils the law;
And who can sever love from charity?

King. Saint Cupid, then! and, soldiers, to the field!

Biron. Advance your standards, and upon them, lords;
Pell-mell, down with them! but be first advis'd,
In conflict that you get the sun of them.

Long. Now to plain-dealing; lay these glozes by:
Shall we resolve to woo these girls of France?

King. And win them too; therefore let us devise
Some entertainment for them in their tents.

Biron. First, from the park let us conduct them thither;
Then, homeward, every man attach the hand
Of his fair mistress: in the afternoon
We will with some strange pastime solace them,
Such as the shortness of the time can shape;
For revels, dances, masks, and merry hours,
Fore-run fair Love, strewing her way with flowers.

King. Away, away! no time shall be omitted,
That will be time, and may by us be fitted.

Biron. *Allons! Allons!*—Sow'd cockle reap'd no corn;
And justice always whirls in equal measure:
Light wenches may prove plagues to men forsworn;
If so, our copper buys no better treasure.

[*Exeunt.*

ACT V.

ıNE I.—*Another part of the same.*

[OLOFERNES, *Sir* NATHANIEL, *and* DULL.

tis quod sufficit.

I praise God for you, sir: your reasons ıave been sharp and sententious; pleaıut scurrility, witty without affection, without impudency, learned without nd strange without heresy. I did con*quondam* day with a companion of the ıo is intituled, nominated, or called, ıno de Armado.

ovi hominem tanquam te: His humour ıis discourse peremptory, his tongue filed, his eye ambitious, his gait majestical, and his general behaviour vain, ridiculous, and thrasonical. He is too picked, too spruce, too affected, too odd, as it were, too perigrinate, as I may call it.

Nath. A most singular and choice epithet.

[*Takes out his table-book.*

Hol. He draweth out the thread of his verbosity finer than the staple of his argument. I abhor such fanatical phantasms, such insociable and point-devise companions; such rackers of orthography, as to speak, dout, fine, when he should say, doubt; det, when he should pronounce, debt; d, e, b, t; not, d, e, t: he clepeth a calf, cauf; half, hauf; neighbour, *vocatur*, nebour; neigh, abbreviated, ne: This is abhomi-

[illegible]

[illegible] I marvel, thy master hath not [illegible] sat not so long [illegible] thou [illegible] than a flap-dragon.

[illegible] Hol. [illegible] are you not let-

[illegible] teacher hoys the horn-[illegible] quite backward with a [illegible] with a horn added.

[illegible] sillie sheep, with a horn [illegible] consonant?

Moth. What is the five vowels, if you re-[illegible] the fifth, if I.

Hol. I will repeat them, a, e, i,—

Moth. The sheep: the other two concludes it; [illegible]

Arm. Now, by the salt wave of the Mediterranean, a sweet touch, a quick venew of wit: snip, snap, quick and home; it rejoiceth my intellect: true wit.

Moth. Offer'd by a child to an old man; which is wit-old.

Hol. What is the figure? what is the figure?

Moth. Horns.

Hol. Thou disputest like an infant: go, whip thy gig.

Moth. Lend me your horn to make one, and I will whip about your infamy *circum circà*; A gig of a cuckold's horn!

Cost. An I had but one penny in the world, thou shouldst have it to buy gingerbread: hold, there is the very remuneration I had of thy master, thou half-penny purse of wit, thou pigeon-egg of discretion. O, an the heavens were so pleased, that thou wert but my bastard! what a joyful father wouldst thou make me! Go to; thou hast it *ad dunghill*, at thy fingers' ends, as they say.

Hol. O, I smell false Latin; dunghill for unguem.

Arm. Arts-man, *preambula*; we will be singled from the barbarous. Do you not educate

Arm. [illegible]

Hol. [illegible] sir, is [illegible] afternoon [illegible] and apt, [illegible]

Arm. Sir, [illegible] my [illegible] For [illegible] do beseech [illegible] seech thee, [illegible] importunate [illegible] great impart [illegible] for I must tell [illegible] the world [illegible] der [illegible] my [illegible] heart, let that pass. [illegible] fable; some [illegible] his greatness [illegible] man of [illegible] that pass.—The [illegible] heart, I [illegible] have me present the [illegible] some delightful [illegible] or critick, or fire-work [illegible] that the [illegible] such eruption [illegible] as it were, I have [illegible] end to crave your [illegible]

Hol. Sir, you shall [illegible] worthies.—Sir Nathaniel [illegible] entertainment of time [illegible] rior of this day, to be [illegible] ance,—the king's command [illegible] lant, illustrate, and learned [illegible] the princess; I say, none [illegible] nine worthies.

Nath. Where will you find [illegible] to present them?

Hol. Joshua, yourself; my [illegible] gentlemen, Judas Maccabæus [illegible] cause of his great limb or joint [illegible] pey the great; the pageant [illegible]

Arm. Pardon, sir, error: [illegible] enough for that worthy's thumb [illegible] as the end of his club. [illegible]

Hol. Shall I have audience? [illegible] Hercules in minority: [illegible] be strangling a snake; [illegible] logy for that purpose. [illegible]

Moth. An excellent device! so [illegible] audience hiss, you may [illegible] *cules! now thou crushest* [illegible] way to make an offer [illegible] have the grace to grace [illegible]

Prin. [illegible]

[illegible]

My [illegible]
O, that [illegible]
Kath. [illegible]
[illegible]
Prin. [illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
Kath. [illegible]
Some [illegible]
A huge [illegible]
Vilely compiled, [illegible]
Mar. This, [illegible]
gravities:
The [illegible]
Prin. I [illegible]
heart,
The [illegible]
Mar. Ay, [illegible]
[illegible]
Prin. [illegible]
Ros. They are [illegible]
[illegible]
That [illegible] I'll [illegible]
O, that I knew he were but [illegible]
How I would make him fawn, and beg, and seek,
And wait the season, and [illegible]
And spend his prodigal wits in bootless rhymes,
And shape his service wholly to my hests,
And make him proud to make me proud that jests!
So portent-like would I o'ersway his state,
That he should be my fool, and I his fate.
Prin. None are so surely caught, when they
are catch'd,
As wit turn'd fool; folly, in wisdom hatch'd,
Hath wisdom's warrant, and the help of school,
And wit's own grace to grace a learned fool.
Ros. The blood of youth burns not with such
excess,
As gravity's revolt to wantonness.
Mar. Folly in fools bears not so strong a note
As foolery in the wise, when wit doth dote;
Since all the power thereof it doth apply,
To prove, by wit, worth in simplicity.

Enter BOYET.

Prin. Here comes Boyet, and [illegible]

[illegible]

Boyet. They fly they do; and are apparell'd [illegible]
[illegible] masquers, or Russians: as I guess,
Their purpose is, to parle, to court, and dance:
[illegible] one his love-suit will advance
[illegible] mistress; which they'll know
[illegible] which they did bestow.
Moth. And will they so? the gallants shall be task'd:
For, ladies, we will every one be mask'd;
And not a man of them shall have the grace,
[illegible] such, to see a lady's face.—
Hold, Rosaline, this favour thou shalt wear;
And then the king will court thee for his dear:
Hold, take thou this, my sweet, and give me thine;
So shall Biron take me for Rosaline.—I am [illegible]

[illegible]
To [illegible]
Upon [illegible]
Which [illegible]
Ros. [illegible]
[illegible]
Nor to [illegible]
But, while [illegible]
Boyet. [illegible]
[illegible] c's hand,
And [illegible]
Prin. [illegible]
The [illegible] still [illegible]
There's no [illegible] speech
throwing [illegible]
To make [illegible]
So shall we [illegible]
And [illegible]

Boyet. The [illegible]
masquers come.

Enter the King, Biron, [illegible]
MAID, in Russian habit, and [illegible]
Musicians and Attendants.

Moth. All hail, the [illegible]
Boyet. Receive [illegible]
Moth. A lady [illegible]
[The ladies [illegible]
That [illegible] d [illegible]
Biron. Their eyes [illegible]
Moth. That [illegible]
visiting! [illegible]
Out—
Boyet. Tuns, [illegible]
Moth. Out of your [illegible]
[illegible] nothing
Not to behold—
Biron. Once to behold [illegible]
Moth. Once to behold [illegible]
eyes,—with [illegible]
Boyet. They will not [illegible]
You were best call it, [illegible]
Moth. They do not [illegible]
me not [illegible]
Biron. Is this your [illegible]
[illegible]
Ros. What would [illegible]
[illegible] minds, Boyet? [illegible]
If they do speak our [illegible]
That some plain [illegible]
Know what they [illegible]

Dum. Will [illegible]

Mar. Mistress [illegible]

Dum. Fair lady [illegible]

Mar. Say you [illegible]

Take that for your [illegible]

Dum. Please it you [illegible]

As much in private [illegible]

Kath. What, was you [illegible]

Long. [illegible]

Kath. O, he [illegible]

Long. You [illegible]

And wanted [illegible]

Kath. Yes, [illegible]

[illegible]

Long. A [illegible]

Kath. No, [illegible]

Long. [illegible]

Kath. No, [illegible]

Take all, and wear it; [illegible]

Long. [illegible] your [illegible]

[illegible]

Will [illegible]

Kath. [illegible]

grow.

Long. Ont want in [illegible]

[illegible]

Prin. [illegible] Thought,
[illegible] my mother; think
[illegible] all dry-beaten with pure
[illegible] you have sin-
[illegible] Musick,
[illegible] Muskovites.—
[illegible] wonder'd at?
[illegible] sweet
[illegible] pull'd out.
[illegible] they have grown grown;
[illegible]

Prin. O poverty in wit, kingly-poor flout!
Will they not, think you, hang themselves to-
[illegible] but in vizors show their faces?
This pert Birón was out of countenance quite.
Ros. O! they were all in lamentable cases!
The king was weeping-ripe for a good word.
Prin. Birón did swear himself out of all suit.
Mar. Dumain was at my service, and his sword:
No point, quoth I; my servant straight was mute.
Kath. Lord Longaville said, I came o'er his heart;
And trow you what he call'd me?
Prin. Qualm, perhaps.
Kath. Yes, in good faith.
Prin. Go, sickness as thou art!
Ros. Well, better wits have worn plain statute-caps.
But will you hear? the king is my love sworn.
Prin. And quick Birón hath plighted faith to me.
Kath. And Longaville was for my service born.
Mar. Dumain is mine, as sure as bark on tree.
Boyet. Madam, and pretty mistresses, give ear:
Immediately they will again be here
In their own shapes; for it can never be,
They will digest this harsh indignity.
Prin. Will they return?
Boyet. They will, they will, God knows;
And leap for joy, though they are lame with blows;
Therefore, change favours; and, when they repair,
Blow like sweet roses in this summer air.
Prin. How blow? how blow? speak to be understood.

[illegible]
Boyet. [illegible]
If they return [illegible]
Let's mock [illegible]
Let us complain [illegible]
Disguise [illegible]
And wanton [illegible]
Their shallow [illegible]
And their [illegible]
Should be [illegible]
Boyet. [illegible]
hands [illegible]
Prin. What [illegible]
[*Exeunt Princess,* [illegible]
Enter the King, [illegible]
Dumain [illegible]
King. Fair sir, God [illegible]
princess?
Boyet. Gone to [illegible]
jesty.
Command me any [illegible]
King. That [illegible]
one word.
Boyet. I will; and [illegible]
lord.
Birón. This fellow pecks [illegible]
pens;
And utters it again when [illegible]
He is wit's pedler; and [illegible]
At wakes, and wassels, meetings, [illegible]
And we that sell by gross, [illegible]
Have not the grace to grace it [illegible]
This gallant pins the wenches [illegible]
Had he been Adam, he had [illegible]
He can carve too, and lisp: [illegible]
That kiss'd away his hand [illegible]
This is the ape of form, [illegible]
That, when he plays at tables, [illegible]
In honourable terms; nay, [illegible]
A mean most meanly; and [illegible]
Mend him who can: the [illegible]
The stairs, as he treads on them, [illegible]
This is the flower that smiles [illegible]
To show his teeth as white [illegible]
And conscience, that will suffer [illegible]
Pay him the due of honey-tongued [illegible]
King. A blister on his sweet tongue, with my heart,
That put Armado's page out of [illegible]

Enter the Princess, [illegible]
LINE, MARIA, KATHERINE, [illegible]

Birón. See where it comes! behavior, what wert thou,

[illegible]

Ros. [illegible]

[illegible]

King. We [illegible]

Dum. Let us [illegible]

Prin. Amen, [illegible]

highness [illegible]

Ros. Help, hold his [illegible]

look you pale [illegible]

Sea-sick, I think, coming from Muscovy.

Biron. Thus pour the stars down plagues for perjury.

Can any face of brass hold longer out?

Here stand I, lady; dart thy skill at me,

Bruise me with scorn, confound me with a flout;

Thrust thy sharp wit quite through my ribs,

Cut me to pieces with thy keen conceit;

And I will wish thee never more to dance,

Nor never more in Russian habit wait.

O! never will I trust to speeches penn'd,

Nor to the motion of a school-boy tongue,

Nor never drink in vizor to my friends,

Nor woo in rhyme, like a blind-harper's ballad:

Taffata phrases, silken terms precise,

Three-pil'd hyperboles, spruce affectation,

Figures pedantical; these summer-flies

Have blown me full of maggot ostentation.

I do forswear them; and I here protest,

By this white glove, (how white the hand, God knows!)

Henceforth my wooing mind shall be expressed

In russet yeas, and honest kersey noes:

And, to begin, wench,—so God help me, la!—

My love to thee is sound, sans cause, as he!

Ros. *Sans* SANS, I pray you.

Biron. Yet I have a trick

Of the old rage:—Bear with me, I am sick;

I'll leave it by degrees. Soft, let us see;—

Write, *Lord have mercy on us*, on those three;

They are infected, in their hearts it lies;

They have the plague, and caught it of your eyes:

These lords are visited; you are not free,

For the Lord's tokens on you do I see.

Prin. No, they are free, that gave these tokens to us.

Biron. Our states are forfeit, seek not to undo us.

Ros. It is not so; for how can this be true,

That you stand forfeit, being those that sue?

Biron. Peace; for I will not have to do with you.

Ros. Nor shall not, if I do as I intend.

Biron. Speak for yourselves, my wit is at an end.

King. Teach us, sweet madam, for our rude transgression

Some fair excuse.

Prin. The fairest is confession.

[illegible]

Prin. When she shall challenge this, you will [illegible]

King. Despise me, when I break this oath of [illegible]

[illegible] and therefore keep it:—Rosaline,

What did the Russian whisper in your ear?

Ros. Madam, he swore, that he did hold me [illegible]

As precious eye-sight; and did value me [illegible] moreover,

That he would wed me, or else die my lover.

Prin. God give thee joy of him! the noble lord

Most honorably doth uphold his word.

King. What mean you, madam? by my life, [illegible]

I never spoke this lady such an oath.

Ros. My liege, you did; and to confirm it plain,

You gave me this: but take it, sir, again.

King. My faith, and this, the princess I did give;

I knew her by this jewel on her sleeve.

Prin. Pardon me, sir, this jewel did she wear;

And lord Biron, I thank him, is my dear:—

What; will you have me, or your pearl again?

Biron. Neither of either; I remit both twain.—

I see the trick on't;—Here was a consent

(Knowing aforehand of our merriment,)

To dash it like a Christmas comedy:

Some carry-tale, some please-man, some slight zany,

Some mumble-news, some trencher-knight, some Dick,—

That smiles his cheek in years; and knows the trick

To make my lady laugh, when she's dispos'd,—

Told our intents before: which once disclos'd,

The ladies did change favours; and then we,

Following the signs, woo'd but the sign of she.

Now, to our perjury to add more terror,

We are again forsworn; in will, and error.

Much upon this it is:—And might not you,

[*To Boyet.*

Forestal our sport, to make us thus untrue?

Do not you know my lady's foot by the squire,

And laugh upon the apple of her eye?

And stand between her back, sir, and the fire,

Holding a trencher, jesting merrily?

You put our page out: Go, you are allow'd;

Die when you will, a smock shall be your shrowd.

You leer upon me, do you? there's an eye,

Wounds like a leaden sword.

[illegible]

Welcome, [illegible]

Cost. [illegible]

Whether the three [illegible]

Biron. [illegible]

Cost. [illegible]

Ten every one [illegible]

Biron. And three [illegible]

Cost. [illegible] hope to [illegible]

You cannot beg us, sir, I [illegible]

I hope, sir, three [illegible]

Biron. Is not nine [illegible]

Cost. Under [illegible] until it leap [illegible]

Biron. By Jove, I [illegible] for nine.

Cost. O Lord, sir, [illegible] your living by reckoning [illegible]

Biron. How much is it?

Cost. O Lord, sir, the [illegible] actors, sir, will show [illegible] for my own part, I am [illegible] shot one man,—one [illegible] the great, sir.

Biron. Art thou one of [illegible]

Cost. It pleases [illegible] Pompion the great: for [illegible] not the degree of the [illegible] for him.

Biron. Go, bid them [illegible]

Cost. We will turn [illegible] take some cues.

King. Biron, they will [illegible] not approach.

Biron. We are [illegible] 'tis some policy [illegible] To have one show worse [illegible] company.

King. I say, they shall [illegible]

Prin. Nay, my gall [illegible] you now;

That sport best pleases, that [illegible] Where zeal strives to content, [illegible] Die in the zeal of them [illegible] Their form confounded [illegible] mirth;

When great things labouring [illegible]

Biron. A right description [illegible] lord.

Enter Armado.

Arm. Anointed, I [illegible] of thy royal sweet breath, [illegible] of words. [*Aside.*

Prin. Doth this man [illegible]

Cost. O sir, [*To Nathaniel.*]

[illegible]

Pria. Stand aside, good Pompey.

Enter HOLOFERNES [illegible]

Hol. *Great Hercules is* [illegible]

Whose club killed Cerberus [illegible]

And, when he was a babe, a child, a [illegible]

Thus did he strangle serpents in his hand:

Quoniam, *he seemeth in minority,*

Ergo, I come with this apparel in my hand,

Keep some state in this [illegible]

Hol. *Judas I am,*—

Dum. A Judas!

Hol. Not Iscariot, sir.—

Judas I am, ycleped Machabeus.

Dum. Judas Machabeus clipt, is plain Judas.

Biron. A kissing traitor. How art thou proved Judas?

Hol. *Judas I am,*—

Dum. The more shame for you, Judas.

Hol. What mean you, sir?

Boyet. To make Judas hang himself.

Hol. Begin, sir; you are my elder.

Biron. Well followed: Judas was hanged an elder.

Hol. I will not be put out of countenance.

Biron. Because thou hast no face.

Hol. What is this?

Boyet. A cittern head.

Dum. The head of a bodkin.

Biron. A death's face in a ring.

Long. The face of an old Roman coin, scarce seen.

[illegible]

Biron. False; we have given thee faces.

Dum. But you have outfaced them all.

Arm. An thou wilt be less, we would do so.

[illegible] and, let him go.

[illegible] sweet Jude! nay, why dost thou [illegible] the bastard of his mania, [illegible] the lad of the Jude; give it him [illegible] not generous, not gentle, not [illegible] Mathabrun, how hath he [illegible] and *draw, for Hector.*

Biron. Hide thy head, Achilles; here comes Hector in arms.

Dum. Though my mocks come home by me, I will now be merry.

King. Hector was but a Trojan in respect of this.

Boyet. But is this Hector?

Dum. I think, Hector was not so clean timbered.

Long. His leg is too big for Hector.

Dum. More calf, certain.

Boyet. No; he is best endued in the small.

Biron. This cannot be Hector.

Dum. He's a god or a painter; for he makes faces.

Arm. *The armipotent Mars, of lances the almighty,*
Gave Hector a gift,—

Dum. A gift nutmeg.

Biron. A limon.

Long. Stuck with cloves.

Dum. No, cloven.

Arm. Peace!
The armipotent Mars, of lances the almighty,
Gave Hector a gift, the heir of Ilion;
A man so breathed, that certain he would fight, yea from morn till night, out of his pavilion.
I am that flower,—

Dum. That mint.

Long. That columbine.

Arm. Sweet lord Longaville, rein thy tongue.

Long. I must rather give it the rein; for it runs against Hector.

Dum. Ay, and Hector's a greyhound.

Arm. The sweet war-man is dead and rotten; sweet chucks, beat not the bones of the buried:

[illegible]

Cost. [illegible]

Arm. What [illegible]

Cost. Faith, [illegible] jen, the phon [illegible] the child brags in her belly [illegible]

Arm. Dost thou [illegible] tates? thou shalt die.

Cost. Then shall Hector [illegible] quenetta that is quick [illegible] Pompey that is dead by [illegible]

Dum. Most rare Pompey!

Boyet. Renowned Pompey!

Biron. Greater than great, great, great Pompey! Pompey the huge!

Dum. Hector trembles.

Biron. Pompey is moved. More Ates; stir them on! stir them on!

Dum. Hector will challenge him.

Biron. Ay, if he have a [illegible] in's belly than will sup a flea.

Arm. By the north pole, I [illegible]

Cost. I will not fight with a pole, like a northern man; I'll slash; I'll [illegible] I pray you, let me have your [illegible]

Dum. Room for the incensed Worthies.

Cost. I'll do it in my shirt.

Dum. Most resolute Pompey.

Moth. Master, let me take your place lower. Do you not see Pompey is uncasing for the combat? What mean you? you will lose your reputation.

Arm. Gentlemen, and soldiers, excuse me; I will not combat in my shirt.

Dum. You may not deny it; you have made the challenge.

Arm. Sweet bloods, I both may and will.

Biron. What reason have you?

Arm. The naked truth of the matter is, I have no shirt; I go woolward for penance.

Boyet. True, and it was enjoined you in Rome for want of linen; since when, I'll be sworn, he wore none, but a dish-clout of Jaquenetta's; and that he wears next his heart for a favour.

Enter MERCADE.

Mer. God save you, madam!

Prin. Welcome, Mercade, but that thou interrupt'st our merriment.

Mer. I am sorry, madam, for the intelligence I bring.

[illegible] with
[illegible] to
[illegible]
[illegible] they
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible] gentlest
[illegible]
[illegible] delights
[illegible] your stay.
[illegible] you, gracious
[illegible]
[illegible]; and entreat,
[illegible] vouchsafe
[illegible], or hide,
[illegible] strife;
[illegible] convince
[illegible] your gentleness
[illegible], worthy lord!
[illegible] humble tongue:
[illegible] sort of thanks
[illegible] obtain'd.
[illegible] parts of time extremely
[illegible]
[illegible] his speed;
[illegible], decides
[illegible] could not arbitrate:
[illegible] brow of progeny
[illegible] of love,
[illegible] would convince;
[illegible] was first on foot,
[illegible] jostle it
[illegible] loves, to wail friends
[illegible]
[illegible]some, profitable,
[illegible] but newly found.
[illegible] your news; my griefs are
[illegible]
[illegible] words best pierce the ear
[illegible]
[illegible] understand the king.
[illegible] neglected time,
[illegible] oaths; your beauty,
[illegible]
[illegible] our humours
[illegible] our intents:
[illegible] ridiculous,
[illegible] strains;
[illegible], skipping, and vain;
[illegible] therefore, like the eye,
[illegible] of habits, and of forms,
[illegible] eye doth roll
[illegible] glance:
[illegible] of loose love
[illegible] heavenly eyes,
[illegible] gravities,
[illegible] these faults,
[illegible], ladies,
[illegible] that love makes
[illegible] prove false,
[illegible] to be true

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
love;
Your favours, [illegible]
And, in our maiden council, [illegible]
At courtship, pleasant jest, [illegible]
As bombast, and as lining to the time:
But more devout than this, [illegible]
Have we not been; and therefore met your loves
In their own fashion, like a merriment.
Dum. Our letters, madam, shew'd much more
than jest.
Long. So did our looks.
Ros. We did not quote them so.
King. Now, at the latest minute of the hour,
Grant us your loves.
Prin. A time, methinks, too short
To make a world-without-end bargain in:
No, no, my lord, your grace is perjur'd much,
Full of dear guiltiness; and, therefore this,—
If for my love (as there is no such cause)
You will do aught, this shall you do for me:
Your oath I will not trust; but go with speed
To some forlorn and naked hermitage,
Remote from all the pleasures of the world;
There stay, until the twelve celestial signs
Have brought about their annual reckoning:
If this austere insociable life
Change not your offer made in heat of blood;
If frosts, and fasts, hard lodging, and thin weeds,
Nip not the gaudy blossoms of your love,
But that it bear this trial, and last love;
Then, at the expiration of the year,
Come challenge, challenge me by these deserts,
And, by this virgin palm, now kissing thine,
I will be thine; and, till that instant, shut
My woeful self up in a mourning house;
Raining the tears of lamentation,
For the remembrance of my father's death.
If this thou do deny, let our hands part;
Neither intitled in the other's heart.
King. If this, or more than this, I would deny,
To flatter up these powers of mine with rest,
The sudden hand of death close up mine eye!
Hence ever then my heart is in thy breast.
Biron. And what to me, my love, and what
to me?
Ros. You must be purged too, your sins are
rank;
You are attaint with faults and perjury;
Therefore, if you my favour mean to get,
A twelvemonth shall you spend, and never rest,
But seek the weary beds of people sick.
Dum. But what to me, my love? but what
to me?
Kath. A wife!—A beard, fair health, and honesty;
With three-fold love I wish you all these three.
Dum. O, shall I say, I thank you, gentle wife?
Kath. Not so, my lord;—a twelvemonth and
a day,

[illegible] till

[illegible]

[illegible] Madam, look, you be [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] I'll change my black for a faithful friend.

[illegible] stay with patience; but the time

[illegible] Madam, this their yea, their nay, their [illegible] are so young.

Biron. Studies my lady? mistress look on me,
Behold the window of my heart, mine eye,
What humble suit attends thy answer there;
Impose some service on me for thy love.

Ros. Oft have I heard of you, my lord Biron,
Before I saw you, and the world's large tongue
Proclaims you for a man replete with mocks;
Full of comparisons and wounding flouts;
Which you on all estates will execute,
That lie within the mercy of your wit:
To weed this wormwood from your fruitful brain;
And, therewithal, to win me, if you please,
(Without the which I am not to be won,)
You shall this twelvemonth term, from day to day,
Visit the speechless sick, and still converse
With groaning wretches; and your task shall be,
With all the fierce endeavour of your wit,
To enforce the pained impatient to smile.

Biron. To move wild laughter in the throat of death?
It cannot be; it is impossible:
Mirth cannot move a soul in agony.

Ros. Why, that's the way to choke a gibing spirit,
Whose influence is begot of that loose grace,
Which shallow laughing hearers give to fools:
A jest's prosperity lies in the ear
Of him that hears it, never in the tongue
Of him that makes it: then, if sickly ears,
Deaf'd with the clamours of their own dear groans,
Will hear your idle scorns, continue then,
And I will have you, and that fault withal;
But, if they will not, throw away that spirit,
And I shall find you empty of that fault,
Right joyful of your reformation.

Biron. A twelvemonth? well, befal what will [illegible] befal,
I'll jest a twelvemonth in an hospital.

Prin. Ay, sweet my lord; and so I take my leave. [*To the King.*

King. No, madam: we will bring you on your way.

Biron. Our wooing doth not end like an old play;
Jack hath not Jill: these ladies' courtesy
Might well have made our sport a comedy.

King. Come, sir, it wants a twelvemonth and a day,
And then 'twill end.

Biron. That's too long for a play.

Arm. [illegible]
of [illegible]

Dull. [illegible]

[illegible]

hear the [illegible]
occupied, in [illegible]
it should have [illegible]

King. Call them [illegible]

Arm. Holla! approach.

Enter HOLOFERNES, [illegible]
TAR[illegible]

This side is Hiems, winter [illegible]
the one maintain'd by the owl [illegible]
cuckoo. Ver, begin.

SONG.

I.

Spring. *When daisies pied, and [illegible]*
And lady-smocks [illegible]
And cuckoo-buds of [illegible]
Do paint the meadows [illegible]
The cuckoo then, on [illegible]
Mocks married men, for [illegible]
Cuckoo;
Cuckoo, cuckoo,—O [illegible]
Unpleasing to a married [illegible]

II.

When shepherds pipe on [illegible]
And merry larks are [illegible]
cloaks,
When turtles tread, and [illegible]
dance,
And maidens bleach their [illegible]
smocks,
The cuckoo then, on every [illegible]
Mocks married men, for [illegible]
Cuckoo;
Cuckoo, cuckoo,—O word [illegible]
Unpleasing to a married [illegible]

III.

Winter. *When icicles hang by [illegible]*
And Dick the [illegible]
nails,
And Tom bears logs into [illegible]
And milk comes frozen [illegible]
When blood is nipped [illegible]
Then nightly sings the [illegible]
To-whit, to-who, a merry [illegible]
While greasy Joan [illegible]

MERCHANT OF VENICE

MERCHANT OF VENI

PERSONS OF THE DRAMA.

Duke of Venice.
Prince of Morocco, } *suitors to Portia.*
Prince of Arragon, }
Antonio, the Merchant of Venice:
Bassanio, his friend.
Salarino, }
Salanio, } *friends to Antonio and Bassanio.*
Gratiano, }
Lorenzo, in love with Jessica.
Shylock, a Jew:
Tubal, a Jew, his friend.
Launcelot Gobbo, a clown, servant to Shylock.

Old Gobbo, father to Laun
Salerio, a messenger from P
Leonardo, servant to Bass
Balthazar, } *servants to P*
Stephano, }

Portia, a rich heiress.
Nerissa, her waiting-maid.
Jessica, daughter to Shylock.

Magnificoes of Venice, Officers, Justice, Jailer, Servants, and

Scene,—partly at Venice, and partly at Belmont, the Seat of Portia, on the

ACT I.

SCENE I.—*Venice. A Street.*

Enter Antonio, Salarino, *and* Salanio.

Ant. In sooth, I know not why I am so sad;
It wearies me; you say, it wearies you;
But how I caught it, found it, or came by it,
What stuff 'tis made of, whereof it is born,
I am to learn;
And such a want-wit sadness makes of me,
That I have much ado to know myself.

Salar. Your mind is tossing on the ocean;
There, where your argosies with portly sail,—
Like signiors and rich burghers of the flood,
Or, as it were, the pageants of the sea,—
Do overpeer the petty traffickers,
That curt'sy to them, do them reverence,
As they fly by them with their woven wings.

Salan. Believe me, sir, had I such venture forth,
The better part of my affections would
Be with my hopes abroad. I should be still
Plucking the grass, to know where sits the wind;
Peering in maps for ports, and piers, and roads;
And every object that might make me fear
Misfortune to my ventures, out of doubt
Would make me sad.

Salar. My wind, cooling my broth,
Would blow me to an ague, when I thought
What harm a wind too great might do at sea.
I should not see the sandy hour-glass run

[illegible]

A [illegible]
And [illegible]
Give [illegible]
With [illegible]
And [illegible]
Then [illegible]
Why should [illegible]
Sit like his grandsire cut [illegible]
Sleep, when [illegible]
[illegible]

By being peevish? I tell thee what, [illegible]
I love thee, and it is my love [illegible]
There are a sort of men, whose visages [illegible]
Do cream and mantle like a standing pond,
And do a wilful stillness entertain,
With purpose to be dressed in an opinion
Of wisdom, gravity, profoundness, [illegible]
As who should say, I am Sir [illegible]
And, when *I* am [illegible] Sir,
O, my Antonio, I do know of these
That therefore only are reputed wise
For saying nothing; who, I am very sure,
If they should speak, would almost damn those ears,
Which, hearing them, would call their brothers fools.
I'll tell thee more of this another time:
But fish not, with this melancholy bait,
For this fool's gudgeon, this opinion. [illegible]
Come, good Lorenzo; [illegible]
I'll end my exhortation after dinner, [illegible]

Lor. Well, we will leave you then [illegible] time:
I must be one of these same dumb wise men,
For Gratiano never lets me speak.

Gra. Well, keep me company but two years moe,
Thou shalt not know the sound of thine own tongue.

Ant. Farewell: I'll grow a talker for this gear.

Gra. Thanks, i'faith; for silence is only commendable
In a neat's tongue dried, and a maid [illegible]

[*Exeunt Gratiano* [illegible]

Ant. Is that any thing now? [illegible]

Bass. Gratiano speaks an infinite deal of nothing, more than any man in all Venice. His reasons are as two grains of wheat hid in two bushels of chaff; you shall seek all day ere you find them; and, when you have them, they are not worth the search.

Ant. Well; tell me now, what lady is the same
To whom you swore a secret pilgrimage,
That you to-day promised to tell me of?

Bass. 'Tis not unlikely but you shall have
How much I have disabled mine estate
By some extraordinary [illegible]
Then [illegible]
Nor do I now make mean to be [illegible]

[illegible] my estimment means;

Bass. In my school-days, when I had lost [illegible]
[illegible] the self-same flight
[illegible] with more advised watch,
[illegible] both,
[illegible] childhood proof,
[illegible] innocence.
[illegible] like a wilful youth,
That which I owe is lost; but if you please
[illegible] shoot another arrow that self way
[illegible] the first, I do not doubt,
As I will watch the aim, or to find both,
[illegible] back again,
[illegible] for the first,
[illegible] You know me well; and herein spend
[illegible] time.
[illegible] about my love with circumstance:
[illegible], out of doubt, you do me now more wrong,
[illegible] my estimment,
Than if you had made waste of all I have:
Then do but say to me what I should do,
That in your knowledge may by me be done,
And I am prest unto it: therefore, speak.

Bass. In Belmont is a lady richly left,
And she is fair, and, fairer than that word,
Of wond'rous virtues; sometimes from her eyes
I did receive fair speechless messages:
Her name is Portia; nothing undervalued
To Cato's daughter, Brutus' Portia.
Nor is the wide world ignorant of her worth;
For the four winds blow in from every coast
[illegible] suitors; and her sunny locks
Hang on her temples like a golden fleece;
Which makes her seat of Belmont, Colchos' [illegible]
[illegible] come in quest of her.
[illegible], had I but the means
[illegible] place with one of them,
[illegible] such thrift,
[illegible] gentleman be fortunate.
[illegible] know'st, that all my fortunes are
[illegible] sea;
[illegible] have I money, nor commodity
To raise a present sum: therefore go forth,
Try what my credit can in Venice do;
That shall be rack'd, even to the utermost,
To furnish thee to Belmont, to fair Portia.
Go, gentle Leonine, and so will I,
Where money is; and I no question make,
To have it of my trust, or for my sake. [*Exeunt.*

SCENE [illegible]

Por. [illegible]

Ner. [illegible]
[illegible] good [illegible]
they [illegible]
they [illegible]
happiness, [illegible]
[illegible]
competency [illegible]

Por. Good [illegible]

Ner. They [illegible]

Por. If to [illegible]
were good [illegible]
and poor men [illegible]
a good [illegible]
I can easier [illegible]
done, then be one of [illegible]
own teaching [illegible]
for the blood; but a [illegible]
cold decree; such a [illegible]
to skip o'er the meanes [illegible]
ple. But this reasoning [illegible]
choose me a husband [illegible]
I may neither choose whom [illegible]
whom I dislike; so is the [illegible]
ter curb'd by the will of a [illegible]
not hard, Nerissa, that I [illegible]
refuse none?

Ner. Your father [illegible]
holy men, at their [illegible]
tions; therefore, [illegible]
vised in these three chests [illegible]
lead, (whereof who chooses [illegible]
you,) will, no doubt, never [illegible]
rightly, but one who [illegible]
But what warmth is there [illegible]
wards any of these princes [illegible]
ready come?

Por. I pray thee, over [illegible]
thou namest them, I will [illegible]
according to my description [illegible]
tion.

Ner. First, there [illegible]

Por. Ay, that [illegible]
nothing but talk of his [illegible]
great appropriation [illegible]
he can shoe him himself [illegible]
lady his mother play [illegible]

Ner. Then, is there [illegible]

Por. He doth nothing [illegible]
should say, as if you [illegible]
he hears merry tales, [illegible]
he will prove the weaker [illegible]
he grows old, being [illegible]
sadness in his youth [illegible]
ried to a death's [illegible]
mouth, then, in [illegible]
me from [illegible]

[illegible] acknowledge,

[illegible] for [illegible] he is a [illegible] Italy, [illegible] in Ger- [illegible] lord, [illegible] in [illegible] of the [illegible] pay him [illegible] the French- [illegible] under for

[illegible] Gratiano, the

[illegible] When he [illegible] he is little [illegible] he is [illegible] worst fall [illegible] shift to go

[illegible] and choose [illegible] to perform [illegible] refuse to accept

[illegible] worst, I pray [illegible] wine on the [illegible] be within, and [illegible] he will choose [illegible] ere I will be

[illegible] lady, the having [illegible] acquainted me [illegible] is indeed, to [illegible] trouble you with [illegible] be won by some [illegible] imposition, depend-

[illegible] Sibylla, I will [illegible] obtained by [illegible] glad this [illegible]; for there is

[illegible] over [illegible] deserving a [illegible]

Por. I remember [illegible] him worthy of thy [illegible] praise.

Enter a Serv[illegible]

Serv. The four [illegible] to take their leave: [illegible] come from a [illegible] brings word, the [illegible] to-night.

Por. If I could [illegible] good heart as I can [illegible] I should be glad of his [illegible] condition of a saint, and the [illegible] devil, I had rather he should [illegible] wive me. Come, Nerissa.—[illegible] Whiles we shut the gate upon [illegible] ther knocks at the door.

SCENE III.—*Venice*[illegible]

Enter BASSANIO [illegible]

Shy. Three thousand [illegible]

Bass. Ay, sir, for three months.

Shy. For three months,—[illegible]

Bass. For the which, as [illegible] shall be bound.

Shy. Antonio shall [illegible]

Bass. May you stead me? [illegible] me? Shall I know your answer?

Shy. Three thousand ducats, for three months, and Antonio bound.

Bass. Your answer to that.

Shy. Antonio is a good man.

Bass. Have you heard any imputation to the contrary?

Shy. Ho, no, no, no, no;—[illegible] saying he is a good man, is to have [illegible] stand me, that he is sufficient: yet [illegible] in supposition: he hath an argosy [illegible] polis, another to the Indies; I understand [illegible] over upon the Rialto, he hath a third [illegible] co, a fourth for England,—and other [illegible] he hath, squander'd abroad. [illegible] boards, sailors but men: there [illegible] water-rats, water-thieves, and [illegible] mean, pirates; and then, there is the [illegible] waters, winds, and rocks: The man is, notwith- standing, sufficient;—three thousand ducats;— I think I may take his bond.

Bass. Be assured you may.

[illegible] that I
[illegible] May I speak
[illegible]
[illegible] of the habitation, [illegible] prophet, the Nazarite, conjured the devil into: I will buy with you, sell with you, talk with you, walk with you, and so following; but I will not eat with you, drink with you, nor pray with you. What news on the Rialto?—Who is he comes here?

Enter ANTONIO.

[illegible] This is signior Antonio.

Shy. [*Aside.*] How like a fawning publican he looks!
I hate him, for he is a christian:
[illegible] for that, in low simplicity,
[illegible] out money gratis, and brings down
[illegible] of usance here with us in Venice.
[illegible] can catch him once upon the hip,
I will feed fat the ancient grudge I bear him.
[illegible] our sacred nation; and he rails,
[illegible] where merchants most do congregate,
[illegible] my bargains, and my well-won thrift,
[illegible] he calls interest: Cursed be my tribe,
[illegible] forgive him!

[illegible] Shylock, do you hear?

Shy. I am debating of my present store;
And, by the near guess of my memory,
I cannot instantly raise up the gross
Of full three thousand ducats: What of that?
Tubal, a wealthy Hebrew of my tribe,
Will furnish me: But soft; How many months
Do you desire?—Rest you fair, good signior; [*To Antonio.*
Your worship was the last man in our mouths.

Ant. Shylock, albeit I neither lend nor borrow,
By taking, nor by giving of excess,
Yet, to supply the ripe wants of my friend,
I'll break a custom:—Is he yet possess'd,
How much you would?

Shy. Ay, ay, three thousand ducats.

Ant. And for three months.

Shy. I had forgot,—three months, you told me so.
Well then, your bond; and, let me see,——But hear you;
Methought, you said, you neither lend, nor borrow
[illegible]
[illegible]ntage.

[illegible] never use it.

[illegible]hen Jacob graz'd his uncle Laban's sheep,
[illegible] Jacob from our holy Abraham was
(As his wise mother wrought in his behalf,)
The third possessor; ay, he was the third.

Ant. And what of him? did he take interest?

Shy. No, not take interest; not, as you would say,
Directly interest; mark what Jacob did.
When Laban and himself were compromis'd,
That [illegible]
[illegible]
Should [illegible]
In [illegible]
The [illegible]
Between [illegible]
The [illegible]
And, in the [illegible]
He stuck [illegible]
Who, then [illegible]
Fall party-[illegible]
This was a way [illegible]
And thrift is [illegible]

Ant. This was a [illegible] for;
A thing not in his [illegible]
But sway'd, and [illegible]
Was this inserted [illegible]
Or is your gold and [illegible]

Shy. I cannot tell; [illegible]
But note me, signior. [illegible]

Ant. Mark you this, [illegible]
The devil can cite [illegible]
An evil soul, producing [illegible]
Is like a villain with a [illegible]
A goodly apple rotten [illegible]
O, what a goodly outside [illegible]

Shy. Three thousand [illegible] round sum.
Three months from twelve, [illegible] rate.

Ant. Well, Shylock, shall we [illegible] you?

Shy. Signior Antonio, [illegible]
In the Rialto you have [illegible]
About my monies, and my [illegible]
Still have I borne it with [illegible]
For sufferance is the badge [illegible]
You call me—misbeliever, [illegible]
And spit upon my Jewish [illegible]
And all for use of that which [illegible]
Well then, it now appears, [illegible]
Go to then; you come to [illegible]
Shylock, we would have [illegible]
You, that did void your [illegible]
And foot me, as you spurn [illegible]
Over your threshold; [illegible]
What should I say to you? [illegible]
Hath a dog money? is it [illegible]
A cur can lend three [illegible]
Shall I bend low, and in a [illegible]
With 'bated breath, and [illegible]
Say this,——
Fair sir, you spit on me [illegible]
You spurn'd me such a day; [illegible]
You call'd me—dog; [illegible]
I'll lend you thus much [illegible]

Ant. I am as like to call [illegible]
To spit on thee again, to [illegible]
If thou wilt lend this money, [illegible]
As to thy friends; (for [illegible]
A breed for barren metal [illegible]

ACT II.

Mor. Nor will not; come, being we were [illegible]
chance.

Por. First, forward to the temple; [illegible]
Your hazard shall be made.

Mor. Good fortune then!
To make me blest, or cursed'st [illegible]

[illegible] two and W[illegible]

[illegible] Conscience, say I, you counsel well; fiend, say I, you counsel well: to [illegible] by my conscience, I should stay with [illegible] my master, who, (God bless the mark!) [illegible] of devil; and, to run away from the [illegible] I should be ruled by the fiend, who, saving your reverence, is the devil himself: Certainly, the Jew is the very devil incarnation; [illegible] in my conscience, my conscience is but a kind [illegible] conscience, to offer to counsel me to stay with [illegible] gives the more friendly counsel: I will run, fiend; my heels are at your commandment, I will run.

Enter old Gobbo, with a basket.

[illegible] young man, you, I pray you; [illegible] way to master Jew's?

Laun. (Aside.) O heavens, this is my true begotten father! who, being more than sand-blind, high-gravel blind, knows me not:—I will try confusions with him.

Gob. Master, young gentleman, I pray you, which is the way to master Jew's?

Laun. Turn up on your right hand, at the next turning, but, at the next turning of all, on your left; marry, at the very next turning, turn of no hand, but turn down indirectly to the Jew's house.

Gob. By God's sonties, 'twill be a hard way to hit. Can you tell me, whether one Launcelot, that dwells with him, dwell with him, or no?

Laun. Talk you of young master Launcelot?—Mark me now; [*aside.*] now will I raise the waters:—Talk you of young master Launcelot?

Gob. No master, sir, but a poor man's son; his father, though I say it, is an honest exceeding poor man, and, God be thanked, well to

[illegible]

Gob. [illegible]

[illegible] ship.

Laun. [illegible] master Launcelot, father, [illegible] man ([illegible] odd saying, [illegible] of learning,) [illegible] would wag, [illegible]

Gob. (Blindly.) [illegible] very staff of my age, [illegible]

Laun. [illegible] post, a staff, or staff, [illegible] thy staff is look [illegible]

Gob. Alack, sir, [illegible] gentleman, [illegible] (God rest his soul!) [illegible]

Laun. Do you [illegible]

Gob. [illegible] not.

Laun. Nay, indeed, if you might fall of the [illegible] father that knows his own [illegible] man, I will tell you news of your blessing: truth will [illegible] der cannot be hid long, a [illegible] in the end, truth will out.

Gob. Pray you, sir, stand [illegible] are not Launcelot, my [illegible]

Laun. Pray you, [illegible] shrewd ill. [illegible] Launcelot, your boy [illegible] your child that shall be.

Gob. I [illegible]

Laun. I know [illegible] but I am Launcelot, [illegible] sure, Margery, your [illegible]

Gob. Her name is [illegible] sworn, if thou be [illegible] own flesh and blood! [illegible] he be! what a beard [illegible] got more on thy face [illegible] horse has on his tail.

Laun. It should [illegible] tail grows backward [illegible] hair on his tail than [illegible] last saw him.

Gob. Lord, how art [illegible] thou and thy master [illegible] him a present! How [illegible]

Laun. Well, well [illegible] I have set up my rest [illegible] rest till I have run some [illegible] a very Jew; Give [illegible] halter: I am famished [illegible] tell every finger I have [illegible] I am glad you are come.

Gra. Where is your [illegible]
Leon. Y[illegible]

Gra. [illegible]
Bass. [illegible]
Gra. [illegible]
Bass. [illegible]

Gra. You must not deny me; I must go with you to Belmont.

Bass. Why, then you must.—But hear thee, Gratiano;
Thou art too wild, too rude, and bold of voice;—
Parts that become thee happily enough
And in such eyes look lovely;—
But where thou art not known, why, there they show
Something too liberal.—Pray God, I fear
To alloy with some cold drops of modesty
Thy skipping spirit; lest, through your behaviour,
I be misconstrued in the place I go to,
And lose my hopes.—
Gra. Signior Bassanio, hear me:
If I do not put on a sober habit,
Talk with respect, and swear but seldom,
Wear prayer-books in my pocket, look demurely;
Nay more, while grace is saying, hood mine eyes
Thus with my hat, and sigh, and say, amen,
Use all the observance of civility,
Like one well studied in a sad ostent
To please his grandam, never trust me.
Bass. Well, we shall see your bearing.
Gra. Nay, but I bar to-night; you shall not gage me
By what we do to-night.
Bass. No, that were pity;
I would entreat you rather to put on
Your boldest suit of mirth, for we have friends
That purpose merriment: but fare you well,
I have some business.
Gra. And I must to Lorenzo, and the rest;
But we will visit you at supper time.

[illegible] *Venice. Shylock's*

[illegible] *Lancelot.*

[illegible] thou see

[illegible] *secretly,*

[illegible] *I would not have my father*

[illegible]

Laun. [illegible] *shall exhibit my persuasion.—*

[illegible] *sweet sweet Jew!* If a

[illegible] *the knave, and get thee, I*

[illegible] *: But, adieu! these foolish*

drops do somewhat drown my manly spirit;

adieu! [*Exit.*

Jes. Farewell, good Launcelot.—

Alack, what heinous sin is it in me,

To be ashamed to be my father's child!

But though I am a daughter to his blood,

I am not to his manners: O Lorenzo,

If thou keep promise, I shall end this strife;

Become a Christian, and thy loving wife. [*Exit.*

SCENE IV.—*The same. A street.*

Enter Gratiano, Lorenzo, Salarino, *and* Salanio.

Lor. Nay, we will slink away at supper-time;

Disguise us at my lodging, and return

All in an hour.

Gra. We have not made good preparation.

Sala. We have not spoke us yet of torch-bearers.

Salan. 'Tis vile, unless it may be quaintly order'd;

And better, in my mind, not undertook.

Lor. 'Tis now but four o'clock; we have two hours

To furnish us:—

Enter Launcelot, *with a letter.*

Friend Launcelot, what's the news?

Laun. An it shall please you to break up this, it shall seem to signify.

Lor. I know the hand: in faith, 'tis a fair hand;

And whiter than the paper it writ on,

Is the fair hand that writ.

Gra. Love-news, in faith.

Laun. By your leave, sir.

Lor. Whither goest thou?

Laun. Marry, sir, to bid my old master the Jew to sup to-night with my new master the Christian.

Lor. Hold here, take this:—tell gentle Jessica,

I will not fail her!—speak it privately; go.—

Gentlemen, [*Exit Launcelot.*

Will you prepare you for this masque to-night?

I am provided of a torch-bearer.

[illegible]

Gra. [illegible]

Lor. [illegible]

rected.

Hey! [illegible]

What [illegible]

What [illegible]

If [illegible]

It will [illegible]

And never [illegible]

Unless she do it [illegible]

That she is [illegible]

Come, go with me; [illegible]

Fair Jessica shall be [illegible]

SCENE V.—*The same.*

Enter Shylock [illegible]

Shy. Well, thou shalt see, [illegible]

thy judge.

The difference of old [illegible]

What, Jessica!—thou shalt [illegible]

As thou hast done with [illegible]

And sleep and snore, and [illegible]

Why, Jessica, I say! [illegible]

Laun. Why, Jessica! [illegible]

Shy. Who bids thee call [illegible]

call.

Laun. Your worship was [illegible]

could do nothing without [illegible]

[illegible]

Jes. Call you? What [illegible]

Shy. I am bid forth to [illegible]

There are my keys.—But [illegible]

I am not bid for love; [illegible]

But yet I'll go in hate, [illegible]

The prodigal Christian [illegible]

Look to my house:—I am [illegible]

There is some ill a-brewing [illegible]

For I did dream of money [illegible]

Laun. I beseech you, sir, [illegible]

ter doth expect your [illegible]

Shy. So do I his.

Laun. And they have [illegible]

I will not say, you shall see [illegible]

do, then it was not for [illegible]

a bleeding on Black-Monday [illegible]

i'the morning, falling out [illegible]

neaday was four years in [illegible]

Shy. What! are there [illegible]

me, Jessica: [illegible]

Lock up my doors; and [illegible]

And the vile squeaking of [illegible]

Clamber not you up to [illegible]

Nor thrust your head [illegible]

To gaze on Christian [illegible]

But stop my house's ears, [illegible]

Lor. [illegible]

Jes. [illegible]

But [illegible] love Lorenzo [illegible]

But you, Lorenzo, whose [illegible]

Lor. Heaven, and thy thoughts [illegible]

that thou art.

Jes. Here, catch this casket; it [illegible]

pains.

I am glad 'tis night, you do not look [illegible]

For I am much ashamed of my exchange:

But love is blind, and lovers cannot see [illegible]

The pretty follies that themselves commit,

For if they could, Cupid himself would blush

To see me thus transformed to a boy.

Lor. Descend, for you must be my torchbearer.

Jes. What, must I hold a candle to my shames?

They in themselves, good sooth, are too too light.

Why, 'tis an office of discovery, love;

And I should be obscured.

Lor. So are you, sweet,

Even in the lovely garnish of a boy.

But come at once;

For the close night doth play the runaway,

And we are stayed for at Bassanio's feast.

Jes. I will make fast the doors, and gild myself

With some more ducats, and be with you straight.

[*Exit, from above.*

Gra. Now, by my hood, a Gentile, and no Jew.

Lor. Beshrew me, but I love her heartily:

For she is wise, if I can judge of her;

And fair she is, if that mine eyes be true;

And true she is, as she hath proved herself;

And therefore, like herself, wise, fair, and true,

Shall she be placed in my constant soul.

Enter Jessica, *below.*

What, art thou come?—On, gentlemen, away!

Our masquing mates by this time for us stay.

Exit with Jessica and Salanio.

Enter Antonio.

Ant. Who's there?

Gra. Signior Antonio?

Ant. Fye, fye, Gratiano! where are all the rest?

'Tis nine o'clock; our friends all stay for you.

No masque to-night; the wind is come about;

Bassanio presently will go aboard:

I have sent twenty out to seek for you.

Gra. I am glad on't; I desire no more delight,

Than to be under sail and gone to-night.

[*Exeunt.*

[illegible] *Portia's*

[illegible]

[illegible] Enter PORTIA, *with the* [illegible], *and both their Trains.*

[illegible] *the casket, and discover it* [illegible] *casket to this noble prince:*—

[illegible] *chuse;*

[illegible] *that of gold, who this inscription* [illegible]

[illegible] *me, shall gain what many men desire.*

[illegible] *silver, which this promise carries;*—

Who chooseth me, shall get as much as he deserves.

[illegible] *dull lead, with warning all as blunt;*—

Who chooseth me, must give and hazard all he hath.

How shall I know if I do choose the right?

Por. The one of them contains my picture, prince;

If you choose that, then I am yours withal.

Mor. Some god direct my judgment! Let me see,

I will survey the inscriptions back again:

What says this leaden casket?

Who chooseth me, must give and hazard all he hath.

Must give—For what? for lead? hazard for lead?

This casket threatens: Men, that hazard all,

Do it in hope of fair advantages:

A golden mind stoops not to shows of dross;

I'll then nor give, nor hazard, aught for lead.

What says the silver, with her virgin hue?

Who chooseth me, shall get as much as he deserves.

As much as he deserves?—Pause there, Morocco,

And weigh thy value with an even hand:

If thou be'st rated by thy estimation,

Thou dost deserve enough; and yet enough

May not extend so far as to the lady;

And yet to be afeard of my deserving,

Were but a weak disabling of myself.

As much as I deserve!—Why, that's the lady;

I do in birth deserve her, and in fortunes,

In graces, and in qualities of breeding;

But more than these, in love I do deserve.

What if I stray'd no further, but chose here?

Let's see once more this saying grav'd in gold:

Who thoueth me, shall gain what many men desire.

Why, that's the lady; all the world desires her:

From the four corners of the earth they come,

To kiss this shrine, this mortal breathing saint.

The Hyrcanian deserts, and the vasty wilds

Of wide Arabia, are as through-fares now,

For princes to come view fair Portia:

The wat'ry kingdom, whose ambitious head

Spits in the face of heaven, is no bar

To stop the foreign spirits; but they come,

As o'er a brook, to see fair Portia.

One of these three contains her heavenly picture.

Is't like, that lead contains her? 'Twere damnation,

To think so base a thought: it were too gross

To rib her cerecloth in the obscure grave.

Or shall I think, in silver she's immur'd,

[illegible]

O [illegible]

[illegible]

A coin, that [illegible]

Stamped in [illegible]

But [illegible]

Lies all [illegible]

Here [illegible]

Por. [illegible]

Be [illegible]

Then [illegible]

Mor. O hell! [illegible]

A cerion death [illegible]

There is a written [illegible]

All that glit[illegible]

Often [illegible]

Many a [illegible]

But [illegible]

Gilded [illegible]

Had you [illegible]

Young [illegible]

You [illegible]

Have you [illegible]

Cold, indeed; and [illegible]

Then, farewell [illegible]

Portia, adieu! I have [illegible]

To take a tedious leave: [illegible]

Por. A gentle riddance [illegible] go;

Let all of his complexion [illegible]

SCENE VIII.

Enter SALARINO.

Salar. Why man, I saw [illegible]

With him is Gratiano [illegible]

And in their ship, I am [illegible]

Salan. The villain Jew [illegible] the duke;

Who went with him [illegible]

Salar. He came too [illegible] sail:

But there the duke was [illegible]

That in a gondola were [illegible]

Lorenzo and his [illegible]

Besides, Antonio certified [illegible]

They were not with him [illegible]

Salan. I never heard [illegible]

So strange, outrageous [illegible]

As the dog Jew did utter [illegible]

My daughter!—O my ducats!—O my daughter!

Fled with a Christian!—O my Christian ducats!

Justice! the law! my ducats and my daughter!

A sealed bag, two sealed bags of ducats,

Of double ducats, stol'n from me by my daughter!

And jewels; two stones, two rich and precious stones,

Stol'n by my daughter!—Justice! find the girl;

She hath the stones upon her, and the ducats.

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] I will keep my oath,
[illegible] to keep my troth.

Exeunt Bassanio, and Truth.

Por. Thus hath the candle sing'd the moth.
O these deliberate fools! when they do choose,
They have the wisdom by their wit to lose.

Nerl. The ancient saying is no heresy;—
Hanging and wiving goes by destiny.

Por. Come, draw the curtains, Nerissa.

Enter a Servant.

Serv. Where is my lady?

Por. Here: what would my lord?

Serv. Madam, there is alighted at your door
A young Venetian, one that comes before
To signify the approaching of his lord;
From whom he bringing sweet commendation,
Before a friend of this description
Shall light upon your gentle eye, methinks,
Fair greeting to you from your lord, Bassanio.
I know not, but a messenger fair
Which bring greeting to fair Portia from
Bassanio, presents with much courtesy
And much love to your lordship.

Por. Fair greeting to you from your lord, Bassanio.
Thou will not say I do mistake his gift,
Thou spendest much time in blessing me
Thou spendest much time in blessing me
Come, come, Nerissa, [illegible]
Quick Cupid's post, that comes so mannerly.

Ner. Bassanio, lord Love, if thy will it be!

ACT III.

SCENE I.—Venice. A street.

Enter Salanio *and* Salarino.

Salan. Now, what news on the Rialto?

Salar. Why, yet it lives there unchecked, that Antonio hath a ship of rich lading wreck'd on the narrow seas: the Goodwins, I think they call the place; a very dangerous flat, and fatal, where the carcasses of many a tall ship lie buried, as they say, if my gossip report be an honest woman of her word.

Salan. I would she were as lying a gossip in that as ever knapp'd ginger, or made her neighbours believe she wept for the death of a third husband. But it is true,—without any slips of prolixity, or crossing the plain high-way of talk,—that the good Antonio, the honest Antonio, [illegible] that I had a title good enough to keep his name company!—

Salar. Come, the full stop.

Salan. Ha,—what say'st thou?—Why, the end is, he hath lost a ship.

Salar. I would it might prove the end of his losses!

Salan. Let me say amen betimes, lest the devil cross my prayer; for here he comes in the likeness of a Jew.—

Enter Shylock.

How now, Shylock? what news among the merchants?

Shy. You knew, none so well, none so well as you, of my daughter's flight.

Salar. That's certain; I, for my part, knew the tailor that made the wings she flew withal.

Salan. And Shylock, for his own part, knew the bird was fledged; [illegible] plexion of the [illegible]

Shy. She is [illegible]

Salar. That's [illegible] judge.

Shy. My own flesh and [illegible]

Salan. Out upon it, [illegible] these years?

Shy. I say, my daughter [illegible]

Salar. There is more [illegible] flesh and here, than between [illegible] between your bloods, [illegible] wine and rhenish:—[illegible] whether Antonio hath [illegible]

Shy. There I have another bankrupt, a prodigal, who [illegible] head on the Rialto;—a [illegible] so sweep upon the [illegible] bond: he was wont to call [illegible] look to his bond: he was wont [illegible] for a Christian courtesy, [illegible] bond.

Salar. Why, I am sure [illegible] not take his flesh; What [illegible]

Shy. To bait fish [illegible] thing else, it will feed [illegible] graced me, and hindered [illegible] laughed at my losses, [illegible] ed my nation, thwarted my [illegible] friends, heated mine enemies, [illegible] reason? I am a Jew. [illegible] hath not a Jew hands, organs, [illegible] ses, affections, passions? [illegible] hurt with the same weapons, [illegible] diseases, healed by the same [illegible] cooled by the same winter [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] of her,

[illegible] a dis-

[illegible] at my

[illegible] not

[illegible] up-

[illegible] and so

[illegible] no

[illegible] lights

[illegible] Ant-

[illegible] ill luck?

[illegible] coming

[illegible] d:—Is it true?

[illegible] that

[illegible] Good news,

[illegible] in Genoa!

[illegible] in Genoa, as I

[illegible] in me:—I shall

[illegible] quintupe ducats at a

[illegible] Antonio's credit-

[illegible] that never has

[illegible] will plague him;

[illegible] a ring, that he

[illegible]

SCENE [illegible]

Portia. [illegible]

[illegible]

I hate you [illegible]

Then [illegible]

I would not [illegible]

Hate counsels not [illegible]

But lest you should [illegible]

(And yet a [illegible]

I would [illegible]

Before yet [illegible]

How to choose right, but [illegible]

So will I never be [illegible]

But if you do, you [illegible]

That I had [illegible] you,

They have [illegible]

One half of me [illegible]

Mine own, I would say; but [illegible]

And so all yours: O! these [illegible]

Put bars between the owners and their [illegible]

And so, though yours, not yours [illegible]

Let fortune go to hell for it, not I [illegible]

I speak too long; but [illegible]

To stay you from [illegible]

To stay you from [illegible]

Bass. Let me choose;

For, as I am, I live upon the rack.

Por. Upon the rack, Bassanio? then confess

What treason there is mingled with your love.

Bass. None, but that [illegible]

Which makes me fear the enjoying of my love:

There may as well be amity and life

'Tween snow and fire, as treason and my love.

Por. Ay, but I fear you speak upon the rack,

Where men enforced do speak anything.

Bass. Promise me life, and I'll confess the truth.

Por. Well then, confess and live.

Bass. Confess, and love

Had been the very sum of my confession:

O happy torment, when my torturer

Doth teach me answers for deliverance!

But let me to my fortune and the caskets.

Por. Away then: I am locked in one of them;

If you do love me, you will find me out.

Nerissa, and the rest, stand all aloof.—

Let music sound, while he doth make his choice;

[illegible]

[illegible] on the Casket.

[illegible]

Portia.

[illegible]

All. *Ding, dong, bell.*

[illegible] so may the outward shows be least themselves;
The world is still deceiv'd with ornament.
In law, what plea so tainted and corrupt,
But, being season'd with a gracious voice,
Obtains the show of evil? In religion,
What damned error, but some sober brow
Will bless it, and approve it with a text,
Hiding the grossness with fair ornament?
There is no vice so simple, but assumes
Some mark of virtue on his outward parts.
How many cowards, whose hearts are all as false
As stairs of sand, wear yet upon their chins
The beards of Hercules and frowning Mars;
Who, inward search'd, have livers white as milk?
And these assume but valour's excrement,
To render them redoubted. Look on beauty,
And you shall see 'tis purchas'd by the weight;
Which therein works a miracle in nature,
Making them lightest that wear most of it:
So are those crisped snaky golden locks,
Which make such wanton gambols with the wind,
Upon supposed fairness, often known
To be the dowry of a second head,
The skull that bred them, in the sepulchre.
Thus ornament is but the guiled shore

[illegible]

Air.

[illegible]

And [illegible]
O [illegible]
In [illegible]
I feel too much [illegible]
For fear I surfeit?

Bass. What find [illegible]

Fair Portia's counterfeit!
What demi-god
Hath come so near creation?
Or whether, riding on the balls of mine,
Seem they in motion?
Parted with sunders [illegible]
Should sunder [illegible]
hair.
The painter plays the spider, and hath woven
A golden mesh t[illegible]
Faster than gnats [illegible]
How could he see to do them? having made one,
Methinks it should have power to steal both
his
And leave himself unfurnished.
The substance [illegible]
shadow
In underprizing it, so far outrunning
Doth limp behind [illegible]
scroll.
The continent and summary of my fortune.

You that choose not by the view,
Chance as fair, and choose as true!
Since this fortune falls to you,
Be content, and seek no new.
If you be well pleased with this,
And hold your fortune for your bliss,
Turn you where your lady is,
And claim her with a kiss.

A gentle scroll;—Fair lady, by your leave;
I come by note, to give and receive.
Like one of two contents, grief virtue's foe,
That thinks he hath both to receive and give,
Hearing applause, and applaud withal,
Giddy in spirit, still gazing in a doubt
Whether those pleasures I [illegible]
So, thrice fair lady, stand I even [illegible]

Enter LORENZO, JESSICA, *and* [illegible]

Bass. Lorenzo, and Salerio, welcome hither;
If that the youth of my new interest here
Have power to bid you welcome: by your leave,
I bid my very friends and countrymen,
Sweet Portia, welcome.

Por. So do I, my lord;
They are entirely welcome.

Lor. I thank your honour. For my part, my lord,
My purpose was not to have seen you here;
But meeting with Salerio by the way,
He did entreat me, past all saying nay,
To come with him along.

Sale. I did, my lord,
And I have reason for it. Signior Antonio
Commends him to you.

[*Gives Bassanio a letter.*

Bass. Ere I ope his letter,
I pray you, tell me how my good friend doth.

Sale. Not sick, my lord, unless it be in mind;
Nor well, unless in mind: his letter there
Will show you his estate.

Gra. Nerissa, cheer yon stranger; bid her welcome.—
Your hand, Salerio; What's the news from Venice?
How doth that royal merchant, good Antonio?
I know, he will be glad of our success;
We are the Jasons, we have won the fleece.

Sale. Would you had won the fleece that he hath lost!

Por. There are some shrewd contents in yon same paper,
That steal the colour from Bassanio's cheek:
Some dear friend dead, else nothing in the world
[illegible] to have

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

Per. Come ay, [illegible]

Per. They shall [illegible]

With a mad voice; [illegible]

Into a lusty stature [illegible]

Like a [illegible]

Which I denying, they [illegible]

I could not do with all [illegible]

And stab, for all that, [illegible]

And twenty of these [illegible]

That man shall swear, I have [illegible]

Above a twelvemonth [illegible]

A thousand new stabs of [illegible]

Which I will practise [illegible]

Nor. Why, shall we turn to [illegible]?

Per. Fye! what a question [illegible]

If thou wert near a lewd [illegible]?

But come, I'll tell thee all my whole [illegible]

What I am in my coach, which stays for me

At the park gate; and therefore haste away,

For we must measure twenty miles to-day.

[*Exeunt.*

SCENE V.—*The same. A garden.*

Enter Launcelot and Jessica.

Laun. Yes, truly, [illegible] the sins of the father are to be laid upon the children; therefore, I promise you, I fear you. I was always plain with you, and so now I speak my suspicion of the matter: Therefore, be of good cheer, for, truly, I think, you are damned. There is but one hope in it that can do you any good, and that is but a kind of bastard hope neither.

[illegible] these?

[illegible] that your [illegible] the Jew's [illegible] blessed hope, in[illegible] should be visit[illegible] that I have you are damned both [illegible] Scylla, [illegible] Charybdis, your mother; [illegible] shall be saved by my husband; he hath made me a Christian.

Lor. Truly, the more to blame he: we were Christians enough before; e'en as many as could well live one by another. This making of Christians will raise the price of hogs; if we grow all to be pork-eaters, we shall not shortly have a rasher on the coals for money.

Enter Launce.

Launce. I'll tell my husband, Launcelot, what you say; here he comes.

Lor. I shall grow jealous of you shortly, Launcelot, if you thus get my wife into corners.

Jessica. Nay, you need not fear us, Lorenzo: Launcelot and I are out: he tells me flatly, there is no mercy for me in heaven, because I am a Jew's daughter: and he says, you are no good member of the commonwealth, for, in converting Jews to Christians, you raise the price of pork.

Lor. I shall answer that better to the commonwealth than you can the getting up of the negro's belly; the Moor is with child by you, Launcelot.

Launce. It is much, that the Moor should be more than reason: but if she be less than an honest woman, she is, indeed, more than I took her for.

Lor. How every fool can play upon the word! I think, the best grace of wit will shortly turn into silence; and discourse grow commendable in none only but parrots.—Go in, sirrah; bid them prepare for dinner.

Launce. That is done, sir; they have all stomachs.

Lor. [illegible] you? [illegible] the [illegible]

Launce. [illegible]

Lor. [illegible] Wilt thou [illegible] bid them [illegible] and we will [illegible]

Launce. [illegible] for this [illegible] coming to dinner [illegible] and commandeth them [illegible]

Lor. O dear discretion, how his words are suited!
The fool hath planted in his memory
An army of good words; and I do know
A many fools, that stand in good esteem,
Garnish'd like him, that for a tricksy word
Defy the matter. How cheer'st thou, Jessica?
And now, good sweet say thy opinion, how
How dost thou [illegible]

Jes. [illegible]
The best-conditioned and unweary'd spirit
For, having such a blessing in his lady,
He finds the joys of heaven here on earth;
And, if on earth he do not merit it,
Is reason he should never come to heaven?
Why, if two gods should play some heavenly match,
And on the wager lay two earthly women,
And Portia one, there must be something else
Pawn'd with the other, for the poor rude world
Hath not her fellow.

Lor. Even such a husband
Hast thou of me, as she is for a wife.

Jes. Nay, but ask my opinion too of that.

Lor. I will anon: first let us go to dinner.

Jes. Nay, let me praise you while I have a stomach.

Lor. No, pray thee, let it serve for table-talk;
Then, howsoever thou speak'st amiss, and
I shall digest it.

Jes. Well, I'll set you forth.

ACT IV.

SCENE I.—*Venice. A court of justice.*

Enter the Duke, the Magnificoes; Antonio, Bassanio, Gratiano, Salarino, Salanio, *and others.*

Duke. What, is Antonio here?

Ant. Ready, so please your grace.

Duke. I am sorry for thee; thou art come to answer
A stony adversary, an inhuman wretch,
Uncapable of pity, void and [illegible]
From any dream of mercy.

Ant. I have heard
Your grace hath ta'en great pains to qualify
His rigorous course; but, since he stands obdurate,
And that no lawful means can carry me
Out of his envy's reach, I do oppose
My patience to his fury, and [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

Why he hath made [illegible]

To wag their high [illegible]

[illegible]

His Jewish heart:—Therefore, I do beseech you,
Make no more offers, use no further means,
But, with all brief and plain conveniency,
Let me have judgment, and the Jew his [illegible]

Bass. For my part, [illegible]

Shy. If every ducat in six thousand years
Were in six parts, and every part a ducat,
I would not draw them; I would have my bond.

Duke. How shalt thou hope for mercy, rendering none?

Shy. What judgment shall I dread, doing no wrong?
You have among you many a purchased slave,
Which, like your asses, and your dogs and mules,
You use in abject and in slavish parts,
Because you bought them:—shall I say to you,
Let them be free, marry them to your heirs?
Why red[illegible] they [illegible]
Be made as soft as yours, and let their palates
Be seasoned with such viands? You will answer,
The slaves are ours:—so do I answer you:
The pound of flesh, which I demand of him,
Is dearly bought, 'tis mine, and I will have it.
If you deny me, fie upon your law!
There is no force in the decrees of Venice.
I stand for judgment: answer; shall I have it?

Duke. Upon my power, I may dismiss this court,
Unless Bellario, a learned doctor,
Whom I have sent for to determine this,
Come here to-day.

Salar. My lord, here stays without
A messenger with letters from the doctor,
New come from Padua.

Duke. Bring us the letters; Call the messenger.

Bass. Good cheer, Antonio! What, man? courage yet!
The Jew shall have my flesh, blood, bones, and all,
Ere thou shalt lose for me one drop of blood.

Ant. I am a tainted wether of the flock,

[illegible]

Duke. Came you from Padua, from Bellario?

Ner. From both, my lord: Bellario greets your grace. [*Presents a letter.*

Bass. Why dost thou whet thy knife so earnestly?

Shy. To cut the forfeiture from that bankrupt there.

Gra. Not on thy sole, but on thy soul, harsh Jew, or thy metal's false: but no metal can, No, not the hangman's axe, bear half the keenness Of thy sharp envy. Courtesy prayest please thee?

Shy. No, none that thou hast wit enough to make.

Gra. O, be thou damned, inexorable dog! And for thy life let justice be accused. Thou almost make'st me waver in my faith, To hold opinion with Pythagoras, That souls of animals infuse themselves Into the trunks of men: thy currish spirit Govern'd a wolf, who, hang'd for human slaughter, Even from the gallows did his fell soul fleet, And, whilst thou lay'st in thy unhallow'd dam, Infused itself in thee; for thy desires Are wolfish, bloody, starv'd, and ravenous.

Shy. Till thou canst rail the seal from off my bond, Thou but offend'st thy lungs to speak so loud: Repair thy wit, good youth, or it will fall To cureless ruin.—I stand here for law.

Duke. This letter from Bellario doth commend A young and learned doctor to our court:— Where is he?

Ner. He attendeth here hard by, To know your answer, whether you'll admit him.

Duke. With all my heart:—some three or four of you, Go give him courteous conduct to this place.— Meanwhile, the court shall hear Bellario's letter. [*Clerk reads.*] *Your grace shall understand, that, at the receipt of your letter, I am very sick: but in the instant that your messenger came, in loving visitation was with me a young doctor of Rome, his name is Balthasar: I acquainted him with the cause in controversy between the Jew and Antonio the merchant: we turned o'er many books together: he is furnish'd with my opinion; which, better'd with his own learning, (the greatness whereof I cannot enough commend,) comes with him, at my importunity, to fill up your grace's request in my stead. I beseech you, let his lack of years be no impediment to let him lack a reverend estimation; for I never knew so young a body with so old a head. I leave him to your gracious acceptance, whose trial shall better publish his commendation.*

[illegible]

Por. [illegible]

Duke. [illegible]

[illegible]

Por. I [illegible]

[illegible]

Por. Is [illegible]

Shy. [illegible]

Por. [illegible]

[illegible]

Ant. Ay, [illegible]

Por. [illegible]

Ant. I [illegible]

Por. [illegible]

Shy. [illegible]

Por. The [illegible]

It droppeth, [illegible]

Upon the [illegible]

It blesseth [illegible]

'Tis mightiest [illegible]

The throned [illegible]

His sceptre [illegible]

The attribute [illegible]

Wherein doth [illegible]

But mercy is [illegible]

It is enthroned [illegible]

It is an attribute [illegible]

And earthly power [illegible]

When mercy [illegible]

Though justice be [illegible]

That, in the course [illegible]

Should see salvation [illegible]

And that same prayer [illegible]

The deeds of mercy [illegible]

To mitigate the justice [illegible]

Which if thou follow, [illegible]

Must needs give sentence [illegible]

there.

Shy. My deeds upon my head! [illegible]

The penalty and forfeit [illegible]

Por. Is he not [illegible]

Bass. Yes, here [illegible]

court;

Yea twice the sum [illegible]

I will be bound to pay [illegible]

On forfeit of my [illegible]

If this will not suffice, [illegible]

That malice bears down [illegible]

Wrest once the law [illegible]

To do a great wrong [illegible]

And curb this cruel [illegible]

It must not be; there is no power in Venice
er a decree established:
be recorded for a precedent;
any an error, by the same example,
ish into the state: it cannot be.
A Daniel come to judgment:—yea, a Daniel!—
young judge, how do I honour thee!
I pray you, let me look upon the bond.
Here 'tis, most reverend doctor, here it is.
Shylock, there's thrice thy money offer'd thee.
An oath, an oath, I have an oath in heaven:
lay perjury upon my soul?
t for Venice.
Why, this bond is forfeit;
wfully by this the Jew may claim
d of flesh, to be by him cut off
t the merchant's heart:—Be merciful;
hrice thy money; bid me tear the bond.
When it is paid according to the tenour.—
appear, you are a worthy judge;
now the law, your exposition
een most sound: I charge you by the law,
of you are a well-deserving pillar,
d to judgment: by my soul I swear,
is no power in the tongue of man
r me: I stay here on my bond.
Most heartily I do beseech the court
e the judgment.
Why then, thus it is.
ust prepare your bosom for his knife:—
O noble judge! O excellent young man!
For the intent and purpose of the law
ull relation to the penalty,
here appeareth due upon the bond.
'Tis very true: O wise and upright judge!
uch more elder art thou than thy looks!
Therefore lay bare your bosom.
Ay, his breast:
the bond;—Doth it not, noble judge?—
t his heart, those are the very words.
It is so. Are there balance here, to weigh
esh?
I have them ready.
Have by some surgeon, Shylock, on your charge,
p his wounds, lest he do bleed to death.
Is it so nominated in the bond?
It is not so express'd; But what of that?
good you do so much for charity.
I cannot find it; 'tis not in the bond.
Come, merchant, have you any thing to say?
But little; I am arm'd, and well prepar'd.—
ne your hand, Bassanio; fare you well!
not, that I am fallen to this for you;
rein fortune shows herself more kind
Than is her custom: it is still her use,
To let the wretched man outlive his wealth,
To view with hollow eye, and wrinkled brow,
An age of poverty; from which lingering penance
Of such a misery doth she cut me off.
Commend me to your honourable wife:
Tell her the process of Antonio's end,
Say, how I lov'd you, speak me fair in death;
And, when the tale is told, bid her be judge,
Whether Bassanio had not once a love.
Repent not you, that you shall lose your friend,
And he repents not, that he pays your debt;
For, if the Jew do cut but deep enough,
I'll pay it instantly with all my heart.

Bass. Antonio, I am married to a wife,
Which is as dear to me as life itself;
But life itself, my wife, and all the world,
Are not with me esteem'd above thy life:
I would lose all, ay, sacrifice them all
Here to this devil, to deliver you.

Por. Your wife would give you little thanks for that,
If she were by, to hear you make the offer.

Gra. I have a wife, whom, I protest, I love;
I would she were in heaven, so she could
Entreat some power to change this currish Jew.

Ner. 'Tis well you offer it behind her back;
The wish would make else an unquiet house.

Shy. These be the Christian husbands: I have a daughter;
'Would, any of the stock of Barrabas
Had been her husband, rather than a Christian! [*Aside.*
We trifle time; I pray thee, pursue sentence.

Por. A pound of that same merchant's flesh is thine;
The court awards it, and the law doth give it.

Shy. Most rightful judge!

Por. And you must cut this flesh from off his breast;
The law allows it, and the court awards it.

Shy. Most learned judge!—A sentence; come, prepare.

Por. Tarry a little;—there is something else.—
This bond doth give thee here no jot of blood;
The words expressly are, a pound of flesh:
Take then thy bond, take thou thy pound of flesh;
But in the cutting it, if thou dost shed
One drop of Christian blood, thy lands and goods
Are, by the laws of Venice, confiscate
Unto the state of Venice.

Gra. O upright judge!—Mark, Jew;—O learned judge!

Shy. Is that the law?

Por. Thyself shalt see the act:
For, as thou urgest justice, be assur'd,
Thou shalt have justice, more than thou desir'st.

Gra. O learned judge!—Mark, Jew;—a learned judge!

Shy. I take this offer then;—pay the bond thrice,
And let the Christian go.

Bass. Here is the money.

Shy. Give me my principal, and let me go.

Por. He hath refus'd it in the open court;
He shall have merely justice, and his bond.

Gra. A second Daniel, a Daniel, Jew!
Now, infidel, I have you on the hip.

Por. Why doth the Jew pause? take thy forfeiture.

Shy. Give me my principal, and let me go.

Por. He hath refus'd it in the open court;
He shall have merely justice, and his bond.

Gra. A second, mistaken Jew! I say, a second Daniel!—
I stand for judgment: answer; shall I have?

Por. Thou shalt have nothing but the forfeiture,
To be taken at thy peril, Jew.

Shy. Why then the devil give him good of it!
I'll stay no longer question.

Por. Tarry, Jew;
The law hath yet another hold on you.
It is enacted in the laws of Venice,—
If it be prov'd against an alien,
That by direct, or indirect, attempts,
He seek the life of any citizen,
The party, 'gainst the which he doth contrive,
Shall seize one half his goods: the other half
Comes to the privy coffer of the state;
And the offender's life lies in the mercy
Of the duke only, 'gainst all other voice.
In which predicament, I say, thou stand'st:
For it appears by manifest proceeding,
That, indirectly, and directly too,
Thou hast contriv'd against the very life
Of the defendant; and thou hast incurr'd
The danger formerly by me rehears'd.
Down, therefore, and beg mercy of the duke.

Gra. Beg, that thou may'st have leave to hang thyself:
And yet, thy wealth being forfeit to the state,
Thou hast not left the value of a cord;
Therefore, thou must be hang'd at the state's charge.

Duke. That thou shalt see the difference of our spirit,
I pardon thee thy life before thou ask it:
For half thy wealth, it is Antonio's;
The other half comes to the general state,
Which humbleness may drive unto a fine.

Por. Ay, for the state; not for Antonio.

Shy. Nay, take my life and all, pardon not that:

Por. [illegible]

Gra. [illegible]

My lord Bassanio [illegible]
Hath sent you here this ring, [illegible]
You [illegible]

Por. That cannot be:
This ring I do accept most thankfully, [illegible]
And so, gentlemen, will him; [illegible]
I pray you show my youth old Shylock house.

Gra. That will I do, [illegible]

Ner. Sir, I would speak with two words [illegible]
I'll see if I can get my husband's ring [illegible]
Which I did make him swear to keep for ever.

Por. Thou mayst, I warrant; we shall have [illegible]
That they shall think we are accomplished [illegible]
But yet I'll [illegible] them, [illegible]
Away, make haste; [illegible]

Ner. Come, good sir, will [illegible]
this [illegible]

ACT V.

[illegible] Portia's house.

[illegible]

[illegible] and win'd her love

[illegible]

Make [illegible] the enchanted [illegible]
That did [illegible] old Troy.

Lor. In such a night,
Did Jessica steal from the wealthy Jew,
And with an unthrift love did run from Venice
As far as Belmont.

Jes. And in such a night,
Did young Lorenzo swear he lov'd her well;
Stealing her soul with many vows of faith,
And never a true one.

Lor. And in such a night,
Did pretty Jessica, like a little shrew,
Slander her love, and he forgave it her.

Jes. I would out-night you, did no body come;
But, hark, I hear the footing of a man.

Enter Messenger.

Lor. Who comes so fast in silence of the night?

[illegible] is my [illegible]; and I bring

[illegible] before the break of day
[illegible] about
[illegible] and grays
[illegible]
Lor. [illegible] a lady's [illegible], and her

I pray you, is my master yet return'd?
Lor. He is not, nor we have not heard from
[illegible]
But go we in, I pray thee, Jessica,
And [illegible] his wife
Some welcome for the mistress of the house.

Enter Launcelot.

Laun. Sola, sola, we ho, ho, sola, sola!
Lor. Who calls?
Laun. Sola! did you see master Lorenzo, and mistress Lorenzo? sola, sola!
Lor. Leave hallooing, man; here.
Laun. Sola! where? where?
Lor. [illegible]
Laun. Tell him, there's a post come from my master, with his horn full of good news; my master will be here ere morning. [*Exit.*
Lor. Sweet soul, let's in, and there expect their coming.
And yet no matter:—Why should we go in?
My friend Stephano, signify, I pray you,
Within the house, your mistress is at hand;
And bring your musick forth into the air.—
[*Exit Stephano.*
How sweet the moon-light sleeps upon this bank!
Here will we sit, and let the sounds of musick
Creep in our ears; soft stillness, and the night,
Become the touches of sweet harmony.
Sit, Jessica: Look, how the floor of heaven
Is thick inlaid with patines of bright gold;
There's not the smallest orb which thou behold'st,
But in his motion like an angel sings,
Still quiring to the young-ey'd cherubins:
Such harmony is in immortal souls;
But, whilst this muddy vesture of decay
Doth grossly close it in, we cannot hear it.—

Enter Musicians.

Come, ho, and wake Diana with a hymn;
With sweetest touches pierce your mistress' ear,
And draw her home with musick.
Jes. I am never merry, when I hear sweet musick. [*Musick.*
Lor. The reason is, your spirits are attentive:
For do but note a wild and wanton herd,
Or race of youthful and unhandled colts,
Fetching mad bounds, bellowing, and neighing loud,
Which is the hot condition of their blood;

[illegible]
Or [illegible]
Yo[illegible]
Ther[illegible]
By [illegible]

But [illegible]

Sh[illegible]
But m[illegible]
The [illegible]
Nor [illegible]
Is [illegible]
The m[illegible]
And his [illegible]
Let m[illegible]
Enter Portia [illegible]
Por. That light [illegible] hall.
How far that little [illegible]
So shines a good [illegible]
Ner. When [illegible] the candle.
Por. So doth the [illegible]
A substitute shine [illegible]
Until a King be by [illegible]
Empties itself, as [illegible]
Into the main of [illegible]
Ner. It is [illegible]
Por. Nothing [illegible]
Methinks, it [illegible]
Ner. Silence bestows [illegible]
Por. The crow [illegible]
When neither is [illegible]
The nightingale, if she [illegible]
When every goose is [illegible]
No better a musician [illegible]
How many things by [illegible]
To their right praise [illegible]
Peace, ho! the moon [illegible]
And would not be awak'd.
Lor. That is the voice,
Or I am much deceiv'd.
Por. He knows me [illegible] the candle.
By the bad voice.
Lor. Dear lady, welcome [illegible]
Por. We have been [illegible]
[illegible]
Are [illegible]
Lor. Madam, [illegible]
But there is come [illegible]
To signify their coming.
Por. Go in, Ner[illegible]
Give order to my serv[illegible]
No note at all of our [illegible]
Nor you, Lorenzo;—[illegible]
Lor. Your husband [illegible] trumpet:
We are no tell-tales, [illegible]

Bass. [illegible]
And swear I [illegible]
[illegible]
Into the [illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
Por. What ring gave you, [illegible]
Not that, I hope, [illegible]
[illegible] I [illegible]
I would deny it; but you see, my [illegible]
Hath that the ring given [illegible]
Por. Even so void is your [illegible]
By heaven, I will [illegible]
Until I see the ring.
Ner. Nor I in your [illegible]
Till I again see mine.
Bass. Sweet Portia, [illegible]
If you did know to whom I gave the ring,
If you did know for whom I gave the ring,
And would conceive for what I gave the ring,
And how unwillingly I left the ring,
When nought would be taken but the ring,
You would abate the strength [illegible]
[illegible]
Por. If you had known the virtue of the ring,
Or your own honour to contain the ring,
You would not then have parted with the ring.
What man is there so much unreasonable,
If you had pleas'd to have defended it
With any terms of zeal, wanted the modesty
To urge the thing held as a ceremony?
Nerissa teaches me what to believe:
I'll die for't but some woman had the ring.
Bass. No, by mine honour, madam, by my soul,
No woman had it, but a civil doctor,
Which did refuse three thousand ducats of me,
And begg'd the ring; the which I did deny him,
And suffer'd him to go displeas'd away,
Even he that had held up the very life
Of my dear friend. What should I say, sweet lady?
I was enforced to send it after him;
I was beset with shame and courtesy;
My honour would not let ingratitude
So much besmear it: Pardon me, good lady;
For, by these blessed candles of the night,
Had you been there, I think, you would have begged
The ring of me to give the worthy doctor.
Por. Let not that doctor e'er come near my house:
Since he hath got the jewel that I lov'd,
And that which you did swear to keep for me,

Gra. [illegible] do you so: let not me take him [illegible]

Por. [illegible] the ring, don't part

Ant. [illegible] of these quit-

Por. [illegible] you; you are welcome [illegible]

Bass. Portia, forgive me this enforced wrong;
And, in the hearing of these many friends,
I swear to thee, even by thine own fair eyes,
Wherein I see myself,——

Por. Mark you but that!
In both my eyes he doubly sees himself:
In each eye, one: swear by your double self,
And there is a vow made of double faith.

Bass. Now, by this hand, I gave it to a man!
Portia, forgiveness; and by my soul I swear,
I never more will break an oath with thee.

Ant. I once did lend my body for his wealth;
Which, but for him that had your husband's ring,
[*To Portia.*
Had quite miscarried: I dare be bound again,
My soul upon the forfeit, that your lord
Will never more break faith advisedly.

Por. Then you shall be his surety: Give him this;
And bid him keep it better than the other.

Ant. Here, lord Bassanio, swear to keep this ring.

Bass. By heaven, it is the same I gave the doctor!

Por. I had it of him: pardon me, Bassanio;
For by this ring the doctor lay with me.

Ner. And pardon me, my gentle Gratiano;
For that same scrubbed boy, the doctor's clerk,
In lieu of this, last night did lie with me.

Gra. Why, this is like the mending of highways
In summer, where the ways are fair enough:
What! are we cuckolds, ere we have deserv'd it?

Bass. Were you the [illegible]
not?

Gra. Were [illegible]

Ner. Ay; but the clerk [illegible]
do it, [illegible]
Unless he live until he be a man.

Bass. Sweet doctor, [illegible]
living [illegible]
When I am absent, [illegible]
sweet lady, [illegible]
of living [illegible]
For here I read for certain, [illegible]
Are safely come to fair shore [illegible]

Por. How now, Lorenzo!
My clerk hath some [illegible]

Ner. Ay, and I'll give [illegible]
fee.—
There do I give to [illegible]
From the rich Jew, a [illegible]
After his death, of all [illegible]

Lor. Fair ladies, you [illegible]
Of starved people [illegible]

Por. It is almost morning,
And yet, I am sure, you [illegible]
Of these events at full: [illegible]
And charge us there upon [illegible]
And we will answer all [illegible]

Gra. Let it be so: The [illegible]
That my Nerissa shall be [illegible]
Whether till the next night [illegible]
Or go to bed now, being [illegible]
But were the day contin[illegible]
That I were coupling [illegible]
Well, while I live, I'll [illegible]
So sore, as keeping [illegible]

ACT I.

[illegible] as much as he lives lies, unless my [illegible] Adam, [illegible] of my father, [illegible] to meaning [illegible] I will no longer endure it, though yet I know no wise remedy how to avoid it.

Enter Oliver.

Adam. Yonder comes my master, your brother.

Orl. Go apart, Adam, and thou shalt hear how he will shake me up.

Oli. Now, sir! what make you here?

Orl. Nothing: I am not taught to make any thing.

Oli. What mar you then, sir?

Orl. Marry, sir, I am helping you to mar that which God made, a poor unworthy brother of yours, with idleness.

Oli. Marry, sir, be better employed, and be naught awhile.

Orl. Shall I keep your hogs, and eat husks with them? What prodigal portion have I spent, that I should come to such penury?

Oli. Know you where you are, sir?

Orl. O, sir, very well; here in your orchard.

Oli. Know you before whom, sir?

Orl. Ay, better than him I am before knows me. I know you are my eldest brother; and in the gentle condition of blood, you should so know me: The courtesy of nations allows you my better, in that you are the first born; but the same tradition takes not away my blood, were there twenty brothers betwixt us: I have as much of my father in me, as you; albeit, I confess, your coming before me is nearer to his reverence.

Oli. What, boy!

Orl. Come, come, elder brother, you are too young in this.

Oli. Wilt thou lay hands on me, villain?

Orl. I am no villain: I am the youngest son of sir Rowland de Bois; he was my father; and he is thrice a villain, that says such a father begot villains: Wert thou not my brother, I would not take this hand from thy throat, till this other had pulled out thy tongue for saying so; thou hast railed on thyself.

Adam. Sweet masters, be patient; for your father's remembrance, be at accord.

Oli. Let me go, I say.

Orl. I will not, till I please: you shall hear me. My father charged you in his will to give me good education: you have trained me like a peasant, obscuring and hiding from me all gentleman-like qualities: the spirit of my father grows strong in me, and I will no longer endure it: therefore allow me such exercises as may become a gentleman, or give me the poor allotment my father left me by testament; with that I will go buy my fortunes.

Oli. And what wilt thou do? beg, when that is spent? Well, spare [illegible] by [illegible] of [illegible]

Orl. [illegible]

Oli. [illegible] me? I will [illegible] no [illegible]

Ros. Call your [illegible]

Oli. Wilt [illegible] here to speak with me?

Ros. So please you, [illegible] and importunate [illegible]

Oli. Call him in. [illegible] a good way; [illegible]

Ros. [illegible]

Glen. Good [illegible]

Oli. Good [illegible]

Cha. There's no [illegible] the old duke [illegible] by his younger brother [illegible] or four loving lords [illegible] voluntary [illegible] venues enrich the new duke; [illegible] them good leave to [illegible]

Oli. Can you [illegible] daughter, be banished [illegible]

Cha. O, no; for [illegible] cousin, as love [illegible] followed her exile, [illegible] her. She is at the court, [illegible] her uncle than his own [illegible] two ladies loved as they [illegible]

Oli. Where will the [illegible]

Cha. They say, he is [illegible] Arden, and a many [illegible] there they live like the [illegible] land: they say, many [illegible] hint every day; and [illegible] they did in the golden [illegible]

Oli. What, you [illegible] new duke?

Cha. Marry, do I, sir; [illegible] you with a letter. [illegible] understand, that your [illegible] hath a dissembled [illegible] me to try: [illegible] my truth; with his [illegible] almost kicked his [illegible] brother in his [illegible] love, I would be [illegible] my own [illegible] my love to you; I [illegible]

Col. [illegible]

Trunk. Mistaking you [illegible]

Col. Were you made the messenger [illegible]

Trunk. [illegible] to come for you.

Trunk. Of a certain knight [illegible]

[illegible]

Orl. [illegible] Well said; that was laid on with a trowel.

Le Beau. You wrestler, my lord, I would have [illegible] good wrestling, which you have [illegible] tell us the manner of the wrestling, [illegible] will tell you the beginning, and, [illegible] hardships, you may see the end; [illegible] in quiet to dine and hear, where you [illegible] to performance.

Orl. Well,—the beginning, that is dead and buried. [illegible] There comes an old man and his three sons,——

Orl. [illegible] this beginning with an old [illegible]

Le Beau. These princes young men, of small growth and [illegible] With bills on their necks,—*Be it known* [illegible]

Le Beau. The eldest of the three wrestled with Charles, the duke's wrestler; which Charles in a moment threw him, and broke three of his [illegible] little hope of life in him: so he served the second, and so the third. Yonder [illegible]

Ros. [illegible]

Le Beau. Even so.

Orl. [illegible]

Duke F. [illegible]

Ros. Ay, my [illegible]

Duke F. [illegible] tell you of the challenge [illegible] him, but his [illegible] to him, [illegible]

Orl. Call him [illegible]

Duke F. [illegible]

Le Beau. [illegible] come, call for your [illegible]

Orl. [illegible]

Ros. Young man, have [illegible] the wrestler?

Orl. No, fair prince [illegible] longer: I come but in [illegible] him the strength of [illegible]

Orl. Young gentleman, [illegible] bold for your years: [illegible] of this man's strength [illegible] your eyes, you have [illegible] the fear of your [illegible] a more equal enterprise [illegible] own sake, to endeavour [illegible] over this attempt [illegible]

Ros. Do, [illegible] not therefore [illegible] suit to the duke [illegible] forward, as [illegible]

Orl. I beseech you [illegible] hard thoughts [illegible] guilty, to deny so fair and [illegible]

[illegible]

Cel. Will you go, coz? [illegible]

Ros. Have with you. [illegible]

Orl. What passion hangs these [illegible]
I cannot speak to her, [illegible]

[illegible]

To leave this place. [illegible]

Yet such is now [illegible]

[illegible]

Orl. I [illegible]

[illegible]
That here was [illegible]

[illegible]
But yet, indeed, the [illegible]
The other is [illegible]
And here detain'd by her [illegible]
To keep his [illegible]

[illegible]
But I can tell you, that of late [illegible]
Hath ta'en displeasure [illegible];
Grounded upon no other [illegible]
But that the people [illegible]
[illegible]
And, on my life, [illegible]
Will suddenly break forth. [illegible]
Hereafter, in a better world [illegible]
[illegible]

Orl. I [illegible]

[illegible]

Ros. I could shake [illegible] my sex; [illegible]
[illegible] in my heart.
[illegible] could cry hem, and
[illegible] come, wrestle with thy affections.
[illegible] wrestle.

Ros. O, they are very well [illegible] you! you will try
[illegible] in good earnest:
[illegible] you should fall
[illegible] like old sir Rowland's
[illegible] his father
[illegible] that you should
[illegible] I
[illegible] hated his father
[illegible] hate him not, for my sake.
[illegible] doth he not deserve
[illegible] will do you
[illegible] I do:—Look, here comes the
[illegible] eyes full of anger.

Enter Duke F. attended, with Lords.

[illegible] you with your
[illegible]
[illegible] from our court.

Ros. Me, uncle?

Duke F. You, cousin;
Within these ten days if that thou be'st found
So near our public court as twenty miles,
[illegible] for it.

Ros. I'ld beseech your grace,
[illegible] of my faint fear with me:
If with myself I hold intelligence,
Or have acquaintance with mine own desires;

Ros. [illegible]
Tell [illegible]

Duke F. [illegible]

Ros. [illegible]
Trai[illegible]
Grey [illegible]
What's [illegible]
Thus, [illegible]
Tel[illegible]

Duke F. Ay, C[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible] your
[illegible]
But now I know [illegible]
Why [illegible]
Rose at an in[illegible]
[illegible]
Still we [illegible]

Duke F. [illegible]
Her very silence [illegible]
Speak to [illegible]
Thou art [illegible]
And [illegible]
more [illegible]
When she is gone [illegible]
Firm and irrevocable [illegible]
Which I have [illegible]

Cel. Pronounce that [illegible]
[illegible]
I cannot live out of [illegible]

Duke F. You [illegible]
vide yourself
If you outstay the [illegible]
And in the [illegible]

Cel. O my gracious [illegible]
[illegible]
Wilt thou change fa[illegible]
I charge thee, be [illegible]

Ros. I have more [illegible]

Cel. Thou has[illegible]
For shame, [illegible]
Hath [illegible]

Ros. That [illegible]

Cel. No? [illegible]
love
Which teacheth thee [illegible]
Shall we be [illegible]

ACT II.

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] [*Exeunt.*

[illegible] disgrace my
[illegible] apparel: but I
[illegible] doublet and
[illegible] to petti-

[illegible] are now.
[illegible] not guess;

I have [illegible]

[illegible] and I remember [illegible] them the cow's [illegible] had milk'd; [illegible] peascod instead [illegible] cods, and, giving [illegible] weeping tears, [illegible] that are true lovers [illegible] as all is mortal in [illegible] mortal in folly.

Ros. Thou [illegible]

Touch. Nay, I shall [illegible] wit, till I break my [illegible]

Ros. Jove! Jove! [illegible]
Is much upon my [illegible]

Touch. And mine; [illegible]

Cel. I pray you, one of you [illegible]
If he for [illegible]
I faint [illegible]

Touch. Holla, [illegible]

Ros. Peace, [illegible]

Cor. Who calls?

Touch. Your betters, [illegible]

Ros. Peace, I say. [illegible]
Good even to you, friend.

Cor. [illegible]

Ros. I [illegible]
Can in this [illegible]
Bring us where we [illegible]
Here's a young maid [illegible]
And [illegible]

Cor. [illegible]
And [illegible]
My [illegible]
But I am [illegible]
And do not shear the [illegible]
My master is of churlish [illegible]
And little [illegible]
By doing deeds of [illegible]
Besides, his cote, his flocks, [illegible]
Are now on sale, [illegible]
By reason of his [illegible]
That you will feed on; [illegible]
And in my voice most welcome [illegible]

[illegible]

Ami. It will make you melancholy, monsieur Jaques.

Jaq. I shall [illegible] more. It [illegible] melancholy out of a song, as a weasel sucks eggs. More [illegible] sonnet.

Ami. My lord's [illegible] I know, I cannot please you.

Jaq. I do not desire you to please me, I do desire you to sing: Come, [illegible] another stanza; call you them stanzas?

Ami. What you will, monsieur Jaques.

Jaq. [illegible] I care not for their names; they [illegible] you [illegible]

[illegible] I think I think any man, I'll thank you; but they call compliment, is [illegible] the measure of time goes: and, when [illegible] I have [illegible] the ladies call the lady-[illegible] Come, [illegible] and you that will not, hold your [illegible]

Ami. WHY, I'll call the song.—Sirs, cover the while; the duke will drink under this tree:—he hath been all this day to look you.

Jaq. And I have been all this day to avoid him. He is too disputable for my company: I think of as many matters as he; but I give heaven praise, and make no boast of them. Come, warble, come.

[illegible]

Duke. [illegible]

For I [illegible]

1 *Lord.* My [illegible]

Here was he [illegible]

Enter ORLANDO, [illegible]

Orl. [illegible]

Jaq. [illegible]

Orl. [illegible]

Duke S. [illegible]

Or else a rude despiser of good manners,
That disdains [illegible]

Orl. [illegible]

Duke S. [illegible]

Jaq. An you will not be answered with reason,
I must dispute [illegible] the [illegible]

Duke S. [illegible]

Orl. I pleasure [illegible]

Duke S. [illegible]

Orl. Speak you so gently? Pardon me, I pray you:
I thought that all things had been savage here,
And therefore put I on the countenance
Of stern commandment: But whatever you are,
That in this desert inaccessible,

Jaq. All the world's a stage,
And all the men and women merely players:
They have their exits and their entrances;
And one man in his time plays many parts,
His acts being seven ages. At first, the infant,
Mewling and puking in the nurse's arms;
And then the whining school-boy, with his satchel
And shining morning face, creeping like snail
Unwillingly to school. And then, the lover;
Sighing like furnace, with a woeful ballad
Made to his mistress' eye-brow. Then, a soldier;
Full of strange oaths, and bearded like the pard,
Jealous in honour, sudden and quick in quarrel,
Seeking the bubble reputation
Even in the cannon's mouth. And then, the justice,
In fair round belly, with good capon lin'd,
With eyes severe, and beard of formal cut,
Full of wise saws and modern instances,
And so he plays his part. The sixth age shifts
Into the lean and slipper'd pantaloon;
With spectacles on nose, and pouch on side;
His youthful hose well sav'd, a world too wide

Cor. Not a whit, Touchstone: those [illegible] good manners at the court are as ridiculous in the country, as the behavior of the country is most mockable at the court. You [illegible] salute not at the court, but you kiss your hands: that courtesy would be uncleanly, if courtiers were shepherds.

Touch. Instance, briefly.

Cor. Why, we are still handling our ewes, and their fells, you know, are greasy.

Touch. Why, do not your courtiers' hands sweat? and is not the grease of a mutton as wholesome as the sweat of a man? Shallow: A better instance, I say; come.

Cor. Besides, our hands are hard.

Touch. Your lips will feel it the [illegible] Shallow again. A more sounder instance, come.

Cor. And they are often tar'd over with the surgery of our sheep; and would you have us kiss tar? The courtier's hands are perfumed with civet.

Touch. Most shallow man! thou worm's meat in respect of a good piece of flesh indeed! Learn of the wise, and perpetual [illegible] tar kissing! [illegible] a cat. Mend the instance, shepherd.

Cor. You have too courtly a wit for my rest.

Touch. Wilt thou rest damn'd? God help thee, shallow man! God make incision in thee! thou art raw.

Cor. Sir, I am a true labourer: I gain that I eat, get that I wear; owe no man hatred, envy no man's happiness, glad of other men's good, content with my harm; and the greatest of my pride is, to see my ewes graze and my lambs suck.

Touch. That is another simple sin in you; a

[illegible] the sheep together, and to [illegible] of cattle: [illegible]; and to betray a [illegible] to a crabbed-pated [illegible] and of all reasonable match. [illegible] for this, the devil him[illegible]; I cannot see else [illegible] marriage [illegible] a paper. [illegible]

[illegible] Rosalind.
[illegible] being shrouded in the mind,
[illegible] all the depth have Rosalind.
All the pictures, fairest lines,
Are but black to Rosalind.
Let no face be kept in mind,
But the face of Rosalind.

Touch. Wilt thy marry, quoth, eight years together; [illegible] to be thought better-warned a mark to marrhim [illegible]

Ros. Good, shall [illegible]

Touch. For a quick [illegible]
[illegible] do look a blind,
[illegible] look and Rosalind.
[illegible] will after kind,
[illegible] said, will Rosalind.
[illegible] shall be lin'd,
So must slender Rosalind.
They that reap, must sheaf and bind;
Then to cart with Rosalind.
Sweetest nut hath sourest rind,
Such a nut is Rosalind.
He that sweetest rose will find,
Must find love's prick, and Rosalind.

This is the very false gallop of verses; Why do you infect yourself with them?

Ros. Peace, you dull fool; I found them on a tree.

Touch. Truly, the tree yields bad fruit.

Ros. I'll graft it with you, and then I shall graft it with a medlar: then it will be the earliest fruit in the country: for you'll be rotten ere you be half ripe, and that's the right virtue of the medlar.

Touch. You have said; but whether wisely or no, let the forest judge.

Enter Celia, *reading a paper.*

Ros. Peace! Here comes my sister, reading; stand aside.

Cel. *Why should this desert silent be?*
For it is unpeopled? No;
Tongues I'll hang on every tree,
That shall civil sayings show:
Some, how brief the life of man
Runs his erring pilgrimage;

TOA[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
With all [illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible] shrouded in the mind,
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
By [illegible]
Of [illegible]
To [illegible]
Remove [illegible]
And I to live and [illegible]

Ros. O most gentle [illegible] humility of fools lover[illegible] ers withal, and never [illegible] people!

Cel. Have [illegible] go off a [illegible]

Touch. Come, [illegible] nourable retreat; [illegible] gage, yet with [illegible]

Cel. Didst [illegible]

Ros. O, yes, I [illegible] for some of them had [illegible] verses would [illegible]

Cel. Thinks [illegible] the verses?

Ros. Ay, but [illegible] not hear them [illegible] therefore stood [illegible]

Cel. But didst [illegible] how they might [illegible] on these trees?

Ros. I was seven [illegible] wonder before you [illegible] found out a poem [illegible] since Pythagoras' time, [illegible] which I saw [illegible]

Cel. Were you [illegible]

Ros. Is it a [illegible]

Cel. And a [illegible] his neck; Change [illegible]

Ros. I pr'ythee, [illegible]

Cel. Good [illegible] friends to [illegible] vel with [illegible]

Ros. Nay, [illegible]

Cel. Is it possible [illegible]

Ros. Nay, I prythee [illegible] tedious [illegible]

[illegible]

best v[illegible]

Jaq. [illegible] when I found you.

Orl. He is drown[illegible] look but in, and you shall see him.

Jaq. There shall I see mine own figure.

Orl. Which I take to be either a fool, or a cypher.

Jaq. I'll tarry no longer with you: farewell, good signior love.

Orl. I am glad of your departure; adieu, good monsieur melancholy.

[*Exit Jaques.—Celia and Rosalind come forward.*

Ros. I will speak to him like a saucy lacquey, and under that habit play the knave with him.—Do you hear, forester?

Orl. Very well; What would you?

Ros. I pray you, what is't o'clock?

Orl. You should ask me, what time o'day; there's no clock in the forest.

Ros. Then there is no true lover in the fo-

[illegible]

Ros. [illegible] Time travels in divers paces with divers persons. I'll tell you who time ambles withal, who time trots withal, who time gallops withal, and who he stands still withal.

Orl. I prythee, who doth he trot withal?

Ros. Marry, he trots hard with a young maid between the contract of her marriage, and the day it is solemnized: if the interim be but a se'nnight, time's pace is so hard, that it seems the length of seven year.

Orl. Who ambles Time withal?

Ros. With a priest, that lacks Latin, and a rich man, that hath not the gout: for the one sleeps easily, because he cannot study; and the other lives merrily, because he feels no pain: the one lacking the burden of lean and wasteful learning; the other knowing no burden of heavy tedious penury. These time ambles withal.

Orl. Who doth he gallop withal?

Ros. With a thief to the gallows: for though he go as softly as foot can fall, he thinks himself too soon there.

Orl. Who stays it still withal?

Ros. With lawyers in the vacation: for they sleep between term and term, and then they perceive not how time moves.

Orl. Where dwell you, pretty youth?

Ros. With this shepherdess, my sister; here in the skirts of the forest, like fringe upon a petticoat.

Orl. Are you native of this place?

Ros. As the cony, that you see dwell where she is kindled.

Orl. Your accent is something finer than you could purchase in so removed a dwelling.

Ros. I have been told so of many: but, indeed, an old religious uncle of mine taught me to speak, who was in his youth an in-land man; one that knew courtship too well, for there he fell in love. I have heard him read many lectures against it; and I thank God I am not a woman, to be touched with so many giddy offences as he hath generally tax'd their whole sex withal.

Orl. Can you remember any of the principal evils, that he laid to the charge of women?

Ros. There were none principal; they were all like one another, as half-pence are: every one fault seeming monstrous, till his fellow fault came to match it.

Orl. I pr'ythee, recount some of them.

Ros. No; I will not cast away my physic, but on those that are sick. There is a man haunts the forest, that abuses our young plants with carving Rosalind on their barks; hangs odes upon hawthorns, and elegies on brambles; [illegible]

Orl. [illegible]

Ros. [illegible] blue eye and sad [illegible] unquestionable [illegible] beard neglected [illegible] pardon you [illegible] in beard is a [illegible] your hose should be [illegible] handed, your [illegible] tied, and your [illegible] a stocking [illegible] you are rather [illegible] ments; as loving [illegible] lover of any other [illegible]

Orl. Fair you [illegible] believe I love.

Ros. Me believe [illegible] her that you love [illegible] she is apter to do, than [illegible] is one of the points, [illegible] give the lie to her [illegible] sooth, are you he [illegible] trees, wherein [illegible]

Orl. I swear to [illegible] of Rosalind, I am [illegible]

Ros. But are you [illegible] rhymes speak?

Orl. Neither rhyme [illegible] how much.

Ros. Love is [illegible] you, deserves as well [illegible] as madmen do: and [illegible] not so punished and [illegible] so ordinary, that there [illegible] Yet I profess curing [illegible]

Orl. Did you ever [illegible]

Ros. Yes, one; [illegible] was to imagine me his [illegible] set him every day to [illegible] would I, being but a [illegible] effeminate, changeable, [illegible] proud, fantastical, [illegible] full of tears, full of [illegible] something, and for no [illegible] as boys and women are [illegible] of this colour: would [illegible] him; then entertain [illegible] now weep for him, then [illegible] my suitor from his mood [illegible] ing humour of madness, [illegible] swear the full stream [illegible] in a nook merely monastic [illegible] him; and this way will [illegible]

Enter Sir Oliver.

Here comes Sir Oliver.

Sir Oli. Is there none here to give the women

Touch. I will not take leave of you, Sir Oliver.

Sir Oli. Truly she must be given, or the marriage is not lawful.

Jaq. [*Discovering himself.*]

Touch. Good even, good master What, the gentleman? Is here? God'ild you for your last company, I am glad to see you.—Even a pair, Nay, pray, be covered.

Jaq. Will you be married, motley?

Touch. As the ox hath his bow, the horse his curb, and the falcon her bells, so man hath his desires; and as pigeons bill, so wedlock would be nibbling.

Jaq. And will you, being a man of your breeding, be married under a bush, like a beggar? Get you to church, and have a good priest can tell you what marriage is: this fellow will but join you together as they join wainscot, then one of you will prove a shrunk panel, and like green timber, warp, warp.

Touch. I am not in the mind but I were better to be married of him than of another; for he not like to marry me well; and not being well married, it will be a good excuse hereafter to leave my wife.

Jaq. Go thou with me, and let me counsel thee.

Touch. Come, sweet Audrey; We must be married, or we must live in bawdry. Farewell, good master Oliver: Not—O sweet Oliver,

O leave Oliver,

Leave me not behind thee.

But—Wind away,

Begone, I say,

I will not to wedding with thee.

[*Exeunt Jaques, Touchstone, and Audrey.*

Sir Oli. Is there none here to give the women

Touch. I will not take leave of you, Sir Oliver.

Sir Oli. Truly she must be given, or the marriage is not lawful.

Jaq. [*Discovering himself.*]

Touch. Good even, good master What, the gentleman? Is here? God'ild you for your last company, I am glad to see you.—Even a pair, Nay, pray, be covered.

Jaq. Will you be married, motley?

Touch. As the ox hath his bow, the horse his curb, and the falcon her bells, so man hath his desires; and as pigeons bill, so wedlock would be nibbling.

Jaq. And will you, being a man of your breeding, be married under a bush, like a beggar? Get you to church, and have a good priest can tell you what marriage is: this fellow will but join you together as they join wainscot, then one of you will prove a shrunk panel, and like green timber, warp, warp.

Touch. I am not in the mind but I were better to be married of him than of another; for he not like to marry me well; and not being well married, it will be a good excuse hereafter to leave my wife.

Jaq. Go thou with me, and let me counsel thee.

Touch. Come, sweet Audrey; We must be married, or we must live in bawdry. Farewell, good master Oliver: Not—O sweet Oliver,

O leave Oliver,

Leave me not behind thee.

But—Wind away,

Begone, I say,

I will not to wedding with thee.

[*Exeunt Jaques, Touchstone, and Audrey.*

Col. An excellent colour; your chestnut was ever the only colour.

Ros. And his kissing is as full of sanctity as the touch of holy bread.

Col. He hath bought a pair of cast lips of Diana: a nun of winter's sisterhood kisses not more religiously; the very ice of chastity is in them.

Ros. But why did he swear he would come this morning, and comes not?

Col. Nay certainly, there is no truth in him.

Ros. Do you think so?

Col. Yes; I think he is not a pick-purse nor a horse-stealer, but for his verity in love, I do think him as concave as a covered goblet, or a worm-eaten nut.

Ros. Not true in love?

Col. Yes, when he is in; but I think he is not in.

Ros. You have heard him swear downright, he was.

Col. Was is not is; besides, the oath of a lover is no stronger than the word of a tapster; they are both the confirmers of false reckonings: He hangs here in the forest on the duke your father.

Ros. I met the duke yesterday, and had much question with him: He asked me, of what parentage I was? I told him, of as good as he; so he laugh'd, and let me go. But what talk we of fathers, when there is such a man as Orlando?

Col. O! that's a brave man! he writes brave verses, speaks brave words, swears brave oaths, and breaks them bravely, quite traverse, athwart the heart of his lover; as a puny tilter, that spurs his horse but on one side, breaks his staff like a noble goose: but all's brave, that youth mounts, and folly guides: Who comes here?

Enter Corin.

Cor. Mistress, and master, you have oft enquired
After the shepherd, that complain'd of love;
Who you saw sitting by me on the turf,

Say, that you [illegible]
Falls not the axe upon the humbled neck
But first begs pardon: will you sterile winter
Then he that dies and leaves [illegible]

Enter Rosalind.

Phe. I would [illegible]
I fly thee, for I would [illegible]
Thou tell'st me there [illegible]
'Tis pretty, sure, [illegible]
That eyes, that are [illegible]
Who shut their [illegible]
Should be suddenly [illegible]
Now I do frown on [illegible]
And, if mine eyes do [illegible]
Now counterfeit to swoon [illegible]
Or, if thou canst not, O, [illegible]
Lie not, to say mine eyes are murderers.
Now show the wound mine eye hath made in thee;
Scratch thee but with a pin, [illegible]
Some scar of it; lean upon a rush
The cicatrice and capable impressure
Thy palm some moisture [illegible]
eyes, [illegible]
Which I have darted at thee, hurts the sight
Nor, I am sure, there is no force in eyes
That can do hurt.

Sil. O dear Phebe, [illegible]
If ever (as that ever may be near)
You meet in some fresh cheek the power of fancy,
Then shall you know [illegible]
That love's keen arrows make no wounds [illegible]

Phe. But till that time
Come not thou near me: and when that time comes,
Afflict me with thy mocks, pity me not,
As, till that time I shall not pity thee.

Sil. Phebe, with all my heart.

Phe. I'll write it straight;

The matter's in my head, and in my heart:

I will be bitter with him, and passionate.

Go with me, Silvius.

[*Exeunt.*

[illegible]

ACT IV.

[illegible]

Orl. [illegible]

Ros. [illegible] in my [illegible]

Orl. [illegible]

Ros. [illegible] slowly, he [illegible] ter [illegible] man: Rosalind, [illegible]

Orl. What [illegible]

Ros. Why [illegible] fain [illegible] comes [illegible] slander of [illegible]

Orl. [illegible] lind is virtuous [illegible]

Ros. All [illegible]

Cel. It pleases him [illegible] Rosalind of a [illegible]

Ros. [illegible] in a [illegible] sent:—What [illegible] were your very [illegible]

Orl. I would [illegible]

Ros. Nay; you were [illegible] when you were [illegible] might take [illegible] when they are [illegible] lacking! (God [illegible] shift is to him.

Orl. How if the [illegible]

Ros. Then she puts you [illegible] begins new matter [illegible]

Orl. Who could be [illegible] loved mistress?

Ros. Marry, that [illegible] mistress; or I should [illegible] than my wit.

Orl. What, of my suit? [illegible]

Ros. Not out of your suit. [illegible] of your suit.

Orl. I take some joy [illegible] I would be talking of her.

Ros. Well, in her [illegible] have you.

Orl. Then, in mine own [illegible]

Ros. No, faith, die by [illegible] world is sinister: [illegible] all this time there was [illegible] own person; [illegible] had his brains dashed [illegible] yet he did what he [illegible]

[illegible]

Orl. [illegible] he might say,—[illegible]

Ros. Nay, [illegible] till you met your [illegible] hour's bed.

Orl. [illegible] answer, unless you take her [illegible] O, that woman that cannot [illegible] herself, for she will break the [illegible]

Orl. For these two hours, Rosalind, I will leave thee.

Ros. Alas, dear love, I cannot bear [illegible] hours.

Orl. I must attend the duke at dinner; by two o'clock I will be with thee again.

Ros. Ay, go your ways, go your ways; I knew what you would prove; my friends told me as much, and I thought no less: that flattering tongue of yours won me: 'tis but one cast away, and so, come, death! Two o'clock is your hour?

Orl. Ay, sweet Rosalind.

Ros. By my troth, and in good [illegible] so God mend me, and by all pretty oaths that are not dangerous, if you break one jot of your promise, or come one minute behind your hour, I will think you the most pathetical break-promise, and the most hollow lover, and the most unworthy of her you call Rosalind, that may be chosen out of the gross band of the unfaithful: therefore beware my censure, and keep your promise.

Orl. With no less religion, than if thou wert indeed my Rosalind: so, adieu.

Ros. Well, time is the old justice, that examines all such offenders, and let time try: Adieu!

Cel. You have simply misused our sex in your love-prate: we must have your doublet and hose plucked over your head, and show the world what the bird hath done to her own nest.

Ros. O coz, coz, coz, my pretty little coz, that thou didst know how many fathom deep I am in love! But it cannot be sounded: my affection hath no unkindness bottom, like the bay of Portugal.

Cel. Or rather bottomless; that as fast as you pour affection in, it runs out.

Ros. No, that same wicked bastard of Venus, that was begot of thought, conceived of spleen, and born of madness; that blind rascally boy,

[illegible]

SCENE II.—*Another part of the forest.*

[illegible]

Lord. Sir, it was I.

[illegible] *duke*, like a [illegible] conqueror; and it would do well to set [illegible] branch of [illegible] for this [illegible] it be in tune, [illegible] enough.

SONG.

1. *What shall he have that kill'd the deer?*
His leather skin and horns to wear.

1. *Then sing him home:*
Take thou no scorn, to wear the horn; } The rest
It was a crest ere thou wast born: } shall bear
Thy father's father wore it; } this bur-
And thy father bore it: } den.
All. *The horn, the horn, the lusty horn,*
Is not a thing to laugh to scorn. [*Exeunt.*

SCENE III.—*The forest.*

Enter ROSALIND *and* CELIA.

Ros. How say you now, is not past two o'clock? and here much Orlando!

Cel. I warrant you, with pure love, and troubled brain, he hath ta'en his bow and arrows, and is gone forth—to sleep: Look, who comes here.

Enter SILVIUS.

Sil. My errand is to you, fair youth;—
My gentle Phebe did me give you this:
[*Giving a letter.*
I know not the contents; but, as I guess,
By the stern brow and waspish action
Which she did use as she was writing of it,
It bears an angry tenour: pardon me,
I am but as a guiltless messenger.

Ros. Patience herself would startle at this letter,
And play the swaggerer; bear this, bear all:
She says I am not fair; that I lack manners;
She calls me proud; and, that she could not love me,
Were men as rare as phœnix: Od's my will!
Her love is not the hare that I do hunt:
Why writes she so to me?—Well, shepherd, well,
This is a letter of your own device.

[illegible]

Ros. [illegible]
A style for [illegible]
Like Turk [illegible]
Could not [illegible]
Such [illegible]
Than in their [illegible]
letter? [illegible]
Sil. No, [illegible]
Yet heard too much of [illegible]
Ros. She Phebe [illegible]
writes.
Art thou god to [illegible]
That a [illegible]
Can a woman rail thus?
Sil. Call you this railing?
Ros. Why, of [illegible]
Were [illegible]
Did you ever hear [illegible]
Whilst the eye of man did woo me,
That could do no vengeance to me.
Meaning me a beast.

If the scorn of your bright eyne
Have power to raise a king against me,
Alack, in me what strength lies?
Would they slay me?
Wilt thou, shepherd, fall in love?
How then might your prayers move?
He, that brings this love to thee,
Little knows this love in me:
And by him seal up thy mind,
Whether that thy youth and kind
Will the faithful offer take
Of me, and all that I can make;
Or else by him my love deny,
And then I'll study how to die.

Sil. Call you this railing?
Cel. Alas, poor shepherd!
Ros. Do you pity him? [illegible]
pity.—Wilt thou love such a woman? [illegible]
to make thee an instrument [illegible]
upon thee! not to answer [illegible]
way to her, (for I see love has made thee a tame snake,) and say this [illegible]
love me, I charge thee, love her; if she will
not, I will never have [illegible]
for her.—If you do love [illegible]
a word; for here comes [illegible]

[illegible]

Cel. [illegible]

Ros. [illegible]

Cel. [illegible]

Oli. [illegible]

[illegible]

Ros. [illegible]

Oli. [illegible]

[illegible]

Who gave me fresh array, and [illegible]

Committing me unto my [illegible]

Who led me instantly unto his cave,

There stripp'd himself, [illegible]

The lioness had prey [illegible]

Which all this while had bled;

And cry'd, in fainting, upon [illegible]

Brief, I recover'd him, [illegible]

And, after some small [illegible]

He sent me hither, stranger [illegible]

To tell this story, that you might choose

His broken promise, and [illegible]

Dy'd in this blood, unless [illegible]

That he in sport doth [illegible]

Cel. Why, how now, Ganymede! sweet Ganymede!

Oli. Many will swoon when they do look on blood.

Cel. There is more than [illegible]

Oli. Look, he recovers.

Ros. I would I were your bondman, sir.

Cel. We'll leave you shortly, sir, — how soever I pray you, will you take him by the arm?

Oli. Be of good cheer, youth. — You a man? You lack a man's heart.

Ros. I do so, I confess it. Ganymede, if you would think this was well counterfeited, I pray you tell your brother how well I counterfeited. — Heigh ho!

Oli. This was not counterfeit: there is not so great resemblance in your complexion, as there is a passion of earnest.

Ros. Counterfeit, I assure you, indeed.

Oli. Well, then, take a good heart, and counterfeit to be a man.

Ros. So I do; but, i'faith, I should have been a woman by right.

Cel. Come, you look pale and [illegible] you draw homewards: — Good sir, go with us.

Oli. That will I, for I must bear answer back How you excuse my brother, Rosalind.

Ros. I shall devise something [illegible] you, commend my counterfeiting to him. Will you go?

ACT V.

SCENE I.—*The same.*

Enter TOUCHSTONE *and* AUDREY.

Touch. We shall find a time, Audrey; patience, gentle Audrey.

Aud. 'Faith, the priest was good enough, for all the old gentleman's saying.

Touch. A most wicked sir Oliver, Audrey, a most vile Mar-text. But, Audrey, there is a youth here in the forest lays claim to you.

Aud. Ay, I know who 'tis; he hath no interest in me in the world: here comes the man you mean.

Enter WILLIAM.

Touch. It is meat and drink to me to see a clown: By my troth, we that have good wits, have much to answer for; we shall be flouting; we cannot hold.

Will. Good even, Audrey.

Aud. God ye good even, William.

Will. And good even to you, sir.

Touch. Good even, gentle friend: Cover thy head, cover thy head: nay, pr'ythee, be covered. How old are you friend?

Will. Five and twenty, sir.

Touch. A ripe age: Is thy name William?

Will. William, sir.

Touch. A fair name: Wast born i' the forest here?

Will. Ay, sir, I thank God.

Touch. *Thank God;*—a good answer: Art rich?

Will. 'Faith, sir, so, so.

Touch. *So, so,* is good, very good, very excellent good:—and yet it is not; it is but so so. Art thou wise?

Will. Ay, sir, I have a pretty wit.

Touch. Why, thou say'st well. I do now remember a saying; *The fool doth think he is wise, but the wise man knows himself to be a fool.* The heathen philosopher, when he had a desire to eat a grape, would open his lips when he put it into his mouth; meaning thereby, that grapes were made to eat, and lips to open. You do love this maid?

Will. I do, sir.

Touch. Give me your hand: Art thou learned?

Will. No, sir.

Touch. Then learn this of me: To have, is to have: For it is a figure in rhetorick, that drink, being poured out of a cup into a glass, by filling the one doth empty the other: For all your writers do consent, that *ipse* is he; now, you are not *ipse*, for I am he.

Will. Which he, sir?

Touch. He, sir, that must marry this woman: Therefore, you clown, abandon,—which is in the vulgar, leave,—the society,—which in the boorish is, company,—of this female,—which in the common is, woman,—which together is, a the society of this female; or, clown, th rishest; or, to thy better understanding, to wit, I kill thee, make thee away, tr thy life into death, thy liberty into bond will deal in poison with thee, or in bastin in steel; I will bandy with thee in faction, o'er-run thee with policy; I will kill thee dred and fifty ways; therefore tremble, a part.

Aud. Do, good William.

Will. God rest you merry, sir.

Enter CORIN.

Cor. Our master and mistress seek you; away, away.

Touch. Trip, Audrey, trip, Audrey:—I: I attend. [A

SCENE II.—*The same.*

Enter ORLANDO *and* OLIVER.

Orl. Is't possible, that on so little ac tance you should like her? that, but seein should love her? and, loving, woo? and, w she should grant? and will you persever joy her?

Oli. Neither call the giddiness of it in tion, the poverty of her, the small acquain my sudden wooing, nor her sudden conse but say with me, I love Aliena; say with he she loves me; consent with both, that w enjoy each other: it shall be to your goo my father's house, and all the revenue th old sir Rowland's, will I estate upon yo here live and die a shepherd.

Enter ROSALIND.

Orl. You have my consent. Let your w be to-morrow; thither will I invite the and all his contented followers: Go you, an pare Aliena; for, look you, here comes n salind.

Ros. God save you, brother.

Oli. And you, fair sister.

Ros. O, my dear Orlando, how it grie to see thee wear thy heart in a scarf.

Orl. It is my arm.

Ros. I thought, thy heart had been wo with the claws of a lion.

Orl. Wounded it is, but with the eyes of

Ros. Did your brother tell you how I terfeited to swoon, when he showed m handkerchief?

Orl. Ay, and greater wonders than th

Ros. O, I know where you are:—N: true; there was never any thing so sudde

two rams, and Cæsar's thrasonical
ame, saw, and overcame: For your
my sister no sooner met, but they
sooner looked, but they loved; no
, but they sighed; no sooner sigh-
asked one another the reason; no
the reason, but they sought the re-
in these degrees have they made a
to marriage, which they will climb
or else be incontinent before mar-
are in the very wrath of love, and
gether; clubs cannot part them.
shall be married to-morrow; and I
duke to the nuptials. But, O, how
g it is to look into happiness through
n's eyes! By so much the more shall
be at the height of heart-heaviness,
ch I shall think my brother happy,
hat he wishes for.
y then, to-morrow I cannot serve
or Rosalind?
n live no longer by thinking.
rill weary you no longer then with
g. Know of me then, (for now I
me purpose,) that I know you are a
of good conceit: I speak not this,
hould bear a good opinion of my
, insomuch, I say, I know you are;
I labour for a greater esteem than
e little measure draw a belief from
yourself good, and not to grace me.
n, if you please, that I can do strange
have, since I was three years old,
with a magician, most profound in
d yet not damnable. If you do love
near the heart as your gesture cries
n your brother marries Aliena, shall
her: I know into what straights of
is driven; and it is not impossible
t appear not inconvenient to you, to
ore your eyes to-morrow, human as
without any danger.
akest thou in sober meanings?
my life, I do; which I tender dear-
I say I am a magician: Therefore,
your best array, bid your friends;
will be married to-morrow, you shall;
alind, if you will.

Enter SILVIUS *and* PHEBE.

e comes a lover of mine, and a lover

outh, you have done me much ungen-
ness,
he letter that I writ to you.
care not if I have: it is my study,
lespiteful and ungentle to you:
here follow'd by a faithful shepherd;
him, love him; he worships you.
ood shepherd, tell this youth what 'tis
love.
s to be all made of sighs and tears;—
I for Phebe.

Phe. And I for Ganymede.
Orl. And I for Rosalind.
Ros. And I for no woman.
Sil. It is to be all made of faith and service;—
And so am I for Phebe.
Phe. And I for Ganymede.
Orl. And I for Rosalind.
Ros. And I for no woman.
Sil. It is to be all made of fantasy,
All made of passion, and all made of wishes;
All adoration, duty and observance,
All humbleness, all patience, and impatience,
All purity, all trial, all observance;—
And so am I for Phebe.
Phe. And so am I for Ganymede.
Orl. And so am I for Rosalind.
Ros. And so am I for no woman.
Phe. If this be so, why blame you me to love you? [*To Rosalind.*
Sil. If this be so, why blame you me to love you? [*To Phebe.*
Orl. If this be so, why blame you me to love you?
Ros. Who do you speak to, *why blame you me to love you?*
Orl. To her that is not here, nor doth not hear.

Ros. Pray you, no more of this: 'tis like the howling of Irish wolves against the moon.—I will help you, [*To Silvius*] if I can:—I would love you, [*To Phebe*] if I could.—To-morrow meet me all together.—I will marry you, [*To Phebe*] if ever I marry woman, and I'll be married to-morrow:—I will satisfy you, [*To Orlando*] if ever I satisfied man, and you shall be married to-morrow:—I will content you, [*To Silvius*] if what pleases you contents you, and you shall be married to-morrow.—As you [*To Orlando*] love Rosalind, meet;—as you [*To Silvius*] love Phebe, meet; and as I love no woman, I'll meet.—So, fare you well; I have left you commands.
Sil. I'll not fail, if I live.
Phe. Nor I.
Orl. Nor I. [*Exeunt.*

SCENE III.—*The same.*

Enter TOUCHSTONE *and* AUDREY.

Touch. To-morrow is the joyful day, Audrey; to-morrow will we be married.
Aud. I do desire it with all my heart: and I hope it is no dishonest desire, to desire to be a woman of the world. Here comes two of the banished duke's pages.

Enter two Pages.

1 *Page.* Well met, honest gentleman.
Touch. By my troth, well met: Come, sit, sit, and a song.
2 *Page.* We are for you: sit i'the middle.
1 *Page.* Shall we clap into't roundly, without

[illegible]

Ros. [illegible] country folks would lie,

[illegible]

This carol they begun that hour,
With a hey, and a ho, and a hey nonino,
How that a life was but a flower
In spring time, the only pretty ring time,
When birds do sing, hey ho, &c.

[illegible]

Touch. Truly, young gentlemen, though there was no great matter in the ditty, yet the note was very untunable.

Jaq. You musics deceived, sir; we kept time, we lost not our time.

Touch. By my faith, yes; I count it but time lost to hear such a foolish song. God be with you; and God mend your voices!—Come, Audrey.

[*Exeunt.*

SCENE IV.—*Another part of the Forest.*

Enter Duke senior, AMIENS, JAQUES, ORLANDO, OLIVER, *and* CELIA.

Duke S. Dost thou believe, Orlando, that the boy can do all this that he hath promised?

Orl. I sometimes do believe, and sometimes do not;
As those that fear they hope, and know they fear.

Enter ROSALIND, SILVIUS, *and* PHEBE.

Ros. Patience once more, whiles our compact is urg'd:—
You say, if I bring in your Rosalind,

[*To the Duke.*

You will bestow her on Orlando here?

Duke S. That would I, had I kingdoms to give with her.

Ros. And you say, you will have her, when I bring her?

[*To Orlando.*

[illegible]

Duke S. I [illegible]
Some lively touches [illegible]

Orl. My lord, the [illegible]
[illegible] hour [illegible]
Methought he was [illegible]
But, my good lord, [illegible]
And hath been [illegible]
Of many desperate [illegible]
Whom he rescued [illegible]
Discovered in the [illegible]

Enter TOUCHSTONE.

Jaq. There is sy[illegible]
and these couples are [illegible]
comes a pair of very [illegible]
tongues are called fools.

Touch. Salutation [illegible]

Jaq. Good morrow, fool [illegible]
is the motley-minded [illegible]
often met in the forest [illegible]
he swears [illegible]

Touch. If any man [illegible]
me to my complexion [illegible]
I have flattered a lady [illegible]
my friend, smooth [illegible]
undone three tailors; I [illegible]
and like to have fought [illegible]

Jaq. And how was this [illegible]

Touch. Faith, we met, [illegible]
was upon the seventh [illegible]

Jaq. How seventh [illegible]
like this fellow? [illegible]

Duke S. I like him very well.

Touch. God'ild you, [illegible]
like. I press in here, [illegible]
country copulatives, [illegible]
according as marriage binds [illegible]
A poor virgin, sir, an ill [illegible]
mine own; a pagan [illegible]
that, that no man else [illegible]

iser, sir, in a poor house; as your pearl, foul oyster.

S. By my faith, he is very swift and ous.

. According to the fool's bolt, sir, and lcet diseases.

But, for the seventh cause; how did you quarrel on the seventh cause?

. Upon a lie seven times removed;—ur body more seeming, Audrey:—as ir. I did dislike the cut of a certain 's beard; he sent me word, if I said his as not cut well, he was in the mind it his is called the *Retort courteous.* If I n word again, it was not well cut, he end me word, he cut it to please him-his is called the *Quip modest.* If again, ıot well cut, he disabled my judgment: called the *Reply churlish.* If again, it was l cut, he would answer, I spake not true: called the *Reproof valiant.* If again, it t well cut, he would say, I lie: This is he *Countercheck quarrelsome:* and so to *circumstantial,* and the *Lie direct.*

And how oft did you say, his beard was l cut?

h. I durst go no further than the *Lie tantial,* nor he durst not give me the ect; and so we measured swords, and

Can you nominate in order now the de-f the lie?

h. O, sir, we quarrel in print, by the as you have books for good manners: I me you the degrees. The first, the Re-urteous; the second, the Quip modest; rd, the Reply churlish; the fourth, the f valiant; the fifth, the Countercheck some; the sixth, the Lie with circum-; the seventh, the Lie direct. All these y avoid, but the lie direct; and you may hat too, with an *If.* I knew when seven could not take up a quarrel; but when ties were met themselves, one of them t but of an *If,* as, *If you said so, then I* ; and they shook hands, and swore bro-

Your *If* is the only peace-maker; much in *If.*

Is not this a rare fellow, my lord? he's at any thing, and yet a fool.

S. He uses his folly like a stalking-and under presentation of that, he shoots

HYMEN, *leading* ROSALIND *in woman's clothes; and* CELIA.

Still Musick.

. *Then is there mirth in heaven,*
When earthly things made even
Atone together.
Good duke, receive thy daughter,
Hymen from Heaven brought her,
Yea brought her hither;
That thou might'st join her hand with his,
Whose heart within her bosom is.

Ros. To you I give myself, for I am yours.
[*To Duke S.*

To you I give myself, for I am yours.
[*To Orlando.*

Duke S. If there be truth in sight, you are my daughter.

Orl. If there be truth in sight, you are my Rosalind.

Phe. If sight and shape be true,
Why then,—my love, adieu!

Ros. I'll have no father, if you be not he:—
[*To Duke S.*

I'll have no husband, if you be not he:—
[*To Orlando.*

Nor ne'er wed woman, if you be not she.
[*To Phebe.*

Hym. Peace, ho! I bar confusion:
'Tis I must make conclusion
Of these most strange events:
Here's eight that must take hands,
To join in Hymen's bands,
If truth holds true contents.
You and you no cross shall part:
[*To Orlando and Rosalind,*
You and you are heart in heart:
[*To Oliver and Celia.*
You [*To Phebe*] to his love must accord,
Or have a woman to your lord:—
You and you are sure together,
[*To Touchstone and Audrey.*
As the winter to foul weather.
Whiles a wedlock-hymn we sing,
Feed yourselves with questioning;
That reason wonder may diminish,
How thus we met, and these things finish.

SONG.

Wedding is great Juno's crown;
O blessed bond of board and bed!
'Tis Hymen peoples every town;
High wedlock then be honoured:
Honour, high honour and renown,
To Hymen, god of every town!

Duke S. O, my dear niece, welcome thou art to me;
Even daughter, welcome in no less degree.

Phe. I will not eat my word: now thou art mine;
Thy faith my fancy to thee doth combine.
[*To Silvius.*

Enter JAQUES DE BOIS.

Jaq. de B. Let me have audience for a word or two;
I am the second son of old sir Rowland,
That bring these tidings to this fair assembly:—

[illegible] day
[illegible] on foot,
[illegible] to take
[illegible] to this sword:
[illegible] will wend hitherward;
[illegible] with an old religious man,
[illegible] with him, was activated
[illegible] and from the world:
[illegible] to his banished brother,
[illegible] again,
[illegible] truth: This to be true,
I do engage my life.

Duke S. Welcome, young man;
Thou offer'st fairly to thy brothers' wedding:
To one, his lands withheld; and to the other,
A land itself at large, a potent dukedom.
First, to Orlando; at your first sweet leisure,
Shall these arrive will begin, and well begot:
And to you, dearly of this happy number,
That have endur'd shrewd days and nights with us,
Shall share the good of our returned fortune,
According to the measure of their states.
Meanwhile, forget this new-fall'n dignity,
And fall into our rustick revelry:—
Play, music;—and you brides and bridegrooms all,
With measure heap'd in joy, to the measures fall.

Jaq. Sir, by your patience. If I heard you rightly,
The duke hath put on a religious life,
And thrown into neglect the pompous court?

Jaq. To him will I: out of these convertites
There is much matter to be heard and learned.
You to your former honour I bequeath;
Your patience, and your virtue, well deserves it:
You [*To Orlando.*]
You [*To Oliver.*]
You [*To Silvius.*]
And you [*To Phebe.*]
Is but for two months victuals.
pleasured;
I am for other than
Duke S. Stay, Jaques,
Jaq. To see no pastime
have
I'll stay to know at your
Duke S. Proceed, proceed:
And we do trust they'll end,

EPILOGUE.

Ros. It is not the fashion to see the lady the epilogue: but it is no more unhandsome, than to see the lord the prologue. If it be true, that *good wine needs no bush*, 'tis true, that a good play needs no epilogue: Yet to good wine they do use good bushes; and good plays prove the better by the help of good epilogues. What a case am I in then, that am neither a good epilogue, nor cannot insinuate with you in the behalf of a good play? I am not furnished like a beggar, therefore to beg will not become me: my way is, to conjure you; and I'll begin with the women. I charge you, O women, for the love you bear to men, to like as much of this play as please them: and so men, for the love you bear to women, or women, for the love you receive by your men, to like as much of this play as please them: and so, that between you and the women, the play may please. If I were a woman, I would kiss as many of you as had beards that pleased me, complexions that liked me, and breaths that defied not: and, I am sure, there is not one so young and so fair, but he has a good beard, or, good breath. And I would, as I should be kissed, I would, for my kind women, as they have bid me farewell.

ALL'S WELL THAT ENDS WELL.

PERSONS OF THE DRAMA.

Countess of Rossillon, mother to Bertram.
HELENA, [illegible]
An old Widow of Florence.
DIANA, daughter to the Widow.
VIOLENTA, }
MARIANA, }

Lords, attending on the King; Officers, Soldiers, &c. French and Florentine.

Scene,—partly in France, and partly in Tuscany.

ACT I.

[illegible] in the Countess of Rossillon's [illegible] morning.

[illegible] Countess of Rossillon.

[illegible] you from me, I bury

[illegible] weep o'er my [illegible] his memory I am now in ward,

[illegible] the king a husband, [illegible] He, that so generous of necessity hold [illegible] would stir [illegible] than lack it where

[illegible] of his majesty's [illegible]

dam; under whose practices he [illegible] time with hope; and [illegible] in the process but only the loss of time.

Count. This young gentleman [illegible] (O, that *had*! how [illegible] skill was almost as great as his honesty; [illegible] stretched so far, would have made [illegible] mortal, and death should have [illegible] work. Would, for the king's [illegible] living! I think, it would be the death of the king's disease.

Laf. How called you the man you speak of, madam?

Count. He was famous, [illegible] and it was his great right to [illegible] Narbon.

Laf. He was excellent, indeed, madam; the king very lately spoke of him admiringly and mourningly: he was [illegible]

[illegible] my good lord, the king hath [illegible]

[illegible] my lord.

[illegible] as I before.

[illegible] it were not notorious.—Was [illegible] the daughter of Gerard de [illegible] [illegible] my lord, her qualities [illegible] of my remembrance. I have those hopes of her good, that her education promises: her disposition she inherits, which make fair gifts fairer; for where an unclean mind carries virtuous qualities, there commendations go with pity, they are virtues and traitors too; in her, they are the better for their simpleness; she derives her honesty, and achieves her goodness.

Laf. Your commendations, madam, get from her tears.

Count. 'Tis the best brine a maiden can season her praise in. The remembrance of her father never approaches her heart, but the tyranny of her sorrows takes all livelihood from her cheek. No more of this, Helena, go to, no more; lest it be rather thought you affect a sorrow, than to have.

Hel. I have a sorrow, indeed, but I have it too.

Laf. Moderate lamentation is the right of the dead, excessive grief the enemy to the living.

Count. If the living be enemy to the grief, the excess makes it soon mortal.

Ber. Madam, I desire your holy wishes.

Laf. How understand we that?

Count. Be thou blest, Bertram! and succeed thy father

In manners, as in shape! thy blood, and virtue,
Contend for empire in thee; and thy goodness
Share with thy birth-right! Love all, trust a few,
Do wrong to none: be able for thine enemy
Rather in power, than use; and keep thy friend
Under thy own life's key: be check'd for silence,
But never tax'd for speech. What heaven more will
That thee may furnish, and my prayers pluck down,
Fall on thy head! Farewell.—My lord,
'Tis an unseasoned courtier; good my lord,
Advise him.

Laf. He cannot want the best,
That shall attend his love.

Count. Heaven bless him!—Farewell, Bertram.

[*Exit Countess.*

Ber. The best wishes, that can be forged in your thoughts, [*To Helena.*] be servants to you! Be comfortable to my mother, your mistress, and make much of her.

Laf. Farewell, pretty lady: You must hold the credit of your father.

[*Exeunt Bertram and Lafeu.*

Hel. O, were that all!—I think not on my father:

And these great tears grace his remembrance
More than those [illegible]
Than [illegible]
I have [illegible]
Contend [illegible]
I am [illegible]
If Bertram [illegible]
That I [illegible]
[illegible]
In his [illegible]
Must I be [illegible]
The ambitious [illegible]
The kind, that [illegible]
Must die for love.

[illegible] plagues,
To see him every hour;
His arched brows, [illegible]
In our heart's table; [illegible]
Of every [illegible]
But now he's gone, and [illegible]
Must sanctify his relics.

[illegible]

One that goes with him:
[illegible] sake;
And yet I know him a [illegible]
Think him a great way [illegible]
Yet these fixed evils [illegible]
That they take place, when [illegible]
Look bleak in the cold [illegible]
[illegible] we see
Cold wisdom waiting on [illegible]

Par. Save you, fair queen.

Hel. And you, monarch.

Par. No.

Hel. And no.

Par. Are you meditating [illegible]

Hel. Ay. You have some [illegible] you; let me ask you a question [illegible] to virginity; how may we [illegible] him?

Par. Keep him out.

Hel. But he assails; and [illegible] valiant in the defence, [illegible] us some warlike resistance.

Par. There is none: man, [illegible] fore you, will undermine you [illegible]

Hel. Blessed are your [illegible] ners, and blowers up [illegible] policy, how virgins may [illegible] quicklier be blown up [illegible] down again with the [illegible] you lose your city. It [illegible] commonwealth of [illegible] Loss of virginity is [illegible] was never virgin got till [illegible] That, you were made [illegible] gins. Virginity, by [illegible] times found; by being [illegible] 'tis too cold a companion; [illegible]

Hel. I will stand for [illegible] fore I die a virgin.

[illegible]

Par. [illegible]

Hel. [illegible]

Par. Why [illegible]

Hel. The [illegible] you must [illegible]

Par. When [illegible]

Hel. When [illegible]

Par. Why [illegible]

Hel. You [illegible]

Par. [illegible]

Hel. So is running away, [illegible] the duke; but the [illegible] lour and [illegible] wings, and [illegible]

Par. I am so full of business, [illegible] swer that sturdy: I will [illegible] in the which, my [illegible] tutelise thee, as thou [illegible] tier's counsel, and understand what [illegible] thrust upon thee: [illegible] thankfulness, and [illegible] away: farewell, [illegible] thy prayers; when thou [illegible] thy friends: get thee a good [illegible] him: he [illegible] farewell.

Hel. Our remedies oft in ourselves do lie,
Which we ascribe to heaven: the fault is [illegible]
Given us free scope; only, [illegible]
Our slow designs, when we [illegible]
What power is it, which mounts my love so [illegible]
That makes me see, and cannot [illegible]
The nightly spots to [illegible]
To join like likes, and kiss like native things [illegible]
Impossible be strange attempts, to those
That weigh their pains in sense; and do suppose
What hath been cannot be! Who ever [illegible]
To show her merit, that did miss her love?
The king's disease—my project may deceive me,
But my intents are fix'd, and will not leave [illegible]

SCENE II.—*Paris.* A room in the [illegible] palace.

Flourish of cornets. Enter the King of France, with letters; Lords and others attending.

King. The Florentine and Sienna send me word
Have fought with equal fortune, and continue
A braving war.

1 *Lord.* So 'tis reported, sir.

King. Nay, 'tis most credible; we here receive it
A certainty, vouch'd from our cousin Austria,
With caution, that the Florentine will move us
For speedy aid; wherein our dearest friend
Prejudicates the business, and would seem
To have us make denial.

1 *Lord.* His love and wisdom,
Approv'd so to your majesty, may plead
For amplest credence.

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible] they have leave
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible] gentry, who are sick
[illegible]
[illegible] he comes here?

Enter BERTRAM, LAFEU, *and* PAROLLES.

1 Lord. It is the count Rousillon, my good lord,
Young Bertram.
King. Youth, thou bear'st thy father's face;
Frank nature, rather curious than in haste,
Hath well compos'd thee. Thy father's moral parts
May'st thou inherit too! Welcome to Paris.
Ber. My thanks and duty are your majesty's.
King. I would I had that corporal soundness now,
As when thy father, and myself, in friendship
First tried our soldiership! He did look far
Into the service of the time, and was
Discipled of the bravest: he lasted long;
But on us both did haggish age steal on,
And wore us out of act. It much repairs me
To talk of your good father: In his youth
He had the wit, which I can well observe
To-day in our young lords; but they may jest,
Till their own scorn return to them unnoted,
Ere they can hide their levity in honour.
So like a courtier, contempt nor bitterness
Were in his pride or sharpness; if they were,
His equal had awak'd them; and his honour,
Clock to itself, knew the true minute, when
Exception bid him speak, and, at this time,
His tongue obey'd his hand: who were below him
He us'd as creatures of another place;
And bow'd his eminent top to their low ranks,
Making them proud of his humility,
In their poor praise he humbled: Such a man
Might be a copy to these younger times;
Which, follow'd well, would démonstrate them now
But goers backward.
Ber. His good remembrance, sir,
Lies richer in your thoughts, than on his tomb;
So in approof lives not his epitaph,
As in your royal speech.
King. Would I were with him! He would always say,
(Methinks, I hear him now; his plausive words
He scatter'd not in ears, but grafted them,
To grow there, and to bear,)—*Let me not live,*—
Thus his good melancholy oft began,
On the catastrophe and heel of pastime,
When it was out,—*let me not live,* quoth he,
After my flame lacks oil, to be the snuff
Of younger spirits, whose apprehensive senses
All but new things disdain; whose judgments are
Mere fathers of their garments; whose constancies

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
Since the
He was m
Ber. Some
King. If he were
yet
Lend me an arm
With several applic
Debate it at their
My son's no dearer
Ber. Thank your

SCENE III.—R

Enter Countess

Count. I will now
gentlewoman?

Stew. Madam, the
your content, I wish
lender of my past
wound our modesty
ness of our deserving
publish them.

Count. What does
gone, sirrah: The
you, I do not all
that I do not
folly to commit them
to make such knaveries

Clo. 'Tis not unknown
a poor fellow.

Count. Well, sir,

Clo. No, madam
poor, though many
if I may have your
the world, Isbel the
may.

Count. Wilt thou

Clo. I do beg your

Count. In what case

Clo. In Isbel's case
is no heritage: and
the blessing of God
body; for, they say

Count. Tell me thy

Clo. My poor body
am driven on by the
go, that the devil drives

Count. Is this all

Clo. Faith, madam
such as they are.

Count. May the

Clo. I have been

Stew. Madam, I was [illegible]
[illegible]
her, they [illegible]
matter [illegible]
aid, was no [illegible]
[illegible]
were level; Diana, no [illegible]
[illegible]
afterward: This [illegible]
[illegible]
know it.
[illegible]
keep it to yourself; [illegible]
[illegible]
care: I will speak with you [illegible]

[illegible]

Doth to [illegible]
[illegible]
It is [illegible]
[illegible]

By our remembrance [illegible]
Such were our [illegible]
[illegible]
Her eye is [illegible]
Hel. What is [illegible]
[illegible]
Hel. Mine honourable mistress.

[illegible] I [illegible]
[illegible] I [illegible] madam, [illegible]
[illegible] madam, [illegible]
[illegible] I say, I am your mother.
[illegible] to us from foreign seeds:
You [illegible] oppress'd me with a mother's groan,
[illegible] to you a mother's care:—
God's mercy, madam! does it cool thy blood,
[illegible] your mother? What's the matter,
[illegible] messenger of wet,
[illegible] d'ice, sample thine eye?
[illegible] that you are my daughter?
[illegible] not.
Count. I say, I am your mother.
[illegible] madam,
[illegible] Bertram must be my brother;
[illegible] humble, her from honour'd name:
[illegible] my parents, his all noble:
[illegible] my dear [illegible] be is; and I
[illegible] suppose [illegible] and still his vassal die:
[illegible] be my brother.
[illegible] Nay, your mother?
[illegible] are my mother, madam; Would
[illegible] you were not my brother,)
[illegible] my mother, — ay, were you both our mo-
[illegible] for, then I do for heaven,
[illegible] not his sister: Can't no other,
[illegible] daughter, he must be my brother?
Count. Yes, Helen, you might be my daughter-in-law;
[illegible] shield, you mean it not! daughter, and
[illegible]
[illegible] upon your pulse: What, pale again?
My [illegible] hath catch'd your fondness: Now I see
[illegible] of your loveliness, and find
[illegible] head. Now to all sense 'tis
[illegible]
You love my son; invention is asham'd,
Against the proclamation of thy passion,
To say, thou dost not: therefore tell me true;
But tell me then, 'tis so:—for, look, thy cheeks
Confess it, one to the other; and thine eyes
See it so greatly shown in thy behaviours,
[illegible] they speak it: only sin
And hell [illegible] thy tongue,
That [illegible] should be suspected: Speak, is't so?
If it be so, you have wound a goodly clue;
If it be not, forswear't; howe'er, I charge thee,
As heaven shall work in me for thine avail,
To tell me truly.
Hel. Good madam, pardon me!
Count. Do you love my son?
Hel. Your pardon, noble mistress!
Count. Love you my son?
Hel. Do not you love him, madam?
Count. Go not about; my love hath in't a bond,

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
Here [illegible]
That [illegible]
I love [illegible]
My [illegible]
[illegible]
That [illegible]
By [illegible]
Nor would I [illegible]
You never [illegible]
I [illegible] love [illegible]
Yet, in this [illegible]
I still pour in the [illegible]
And look not to [illegible]
Religious in [illegible]
The sun, that looks [illegible]
But knows of him [illegible]
Let not your hate [illegible]
For loving where you [illegible]
Whose [illegible] honour [illegible]
Did ever, in so true a [illegible]
Wish chastely and love [illegible]
Was both herself and love:
To her, whose state is such
But lend and give, where [illegible]
That seeks not to find [illegible]
But, riddle-like, lives [illegible]
Count. Had you [illegible] truly,
To go to Paris?
Hel. Madam, I had.
Count. Wherefore?
Hel. I will tell [illegible]
You know, my [illegible]
Of rare and proven [illegible]
And manifest experience,
For general sovereignty;
In heedfullest reservation
As notes, whose faculties
More than they were in
There is a remedy,
To cure the desperate
The king is rendered lost
Count. This was your
For Paris, was it?
Hel. My lord your son made me to this;
Else Paris, and the medicine
Had, from the conversation
Haply, been absent then.
Count. But think you
If you should tender
He would receive it?
Are of a mind; he, [illegible]
They, that they cannot
credit,
A poor unlearned virgin,
Embowell'd of their doctrine,
The danger to itself?

ACT II.

Par. Are they mind stuck to thy [illegible] heavely.

Ber. I shall stay here the [illegible]
Creaking my shoes on the plain [illegible]
Till honour be bought up, and no [illegible]
But one to dance with! By heaven [illegible] away.

1 *Lord.* There's honour in the theft [illegible]

Par. Commit it, count.

2 *Lord.* I am your accessary; and [illegible]

Ber. I grow to you, and that [illegible] tered lady.

1 *Lord.* Farewell, captain.

2 *Lord.* Sweet monsieur Parolles!

Par. Noble heroes, my sword and [illegible] kin. Good sparks and lustrous, a [illegible] metals:—You shall find in the [illegible] Spinii, one captain Spurio, with his [illegible] emblem of war, here on his sinister cheek; it was this very sword entrenched it: say to him I live; and observe his reports for me.

2 *Lord.* We shall, noble captain.

Par. Mars dote on you for his novices! [*To the count Lords.*]—What will you do?

Ber. Stay; the king— [*Seeing him rise.*

Par. Use a more specious ceremony to the noble lords; you have restrained yourself within the list of too cold an adieu: be more expressive to them; for they wear themselves in the cap of the time, there do muster true gait, eat, speak, and move under the influence of the most received star; and though the devil lead the measure, such are to be followed: after them, and take a more dilated farewell.

Ber. And I will do so.

Par. Worthy fellows, and like to prove most sinewy sword-men.

[*Exeunt Bertram and Parolles.*

Enter Lafeu.

Laf. Pardon, my lord, [*Kneeling.*] for me and for my tidings.

King. I'll see thee to stand up.

Laf. Then here's a man

[illegible] these; Will you be cut?

[illegible] No.

Laf. O, will you eat

[illegible] grapes, my royal fox? yes, but you will,

[illegible] grapes, an if my royal fox

[illegible] these: I have seen a medicine,

That's able to breathe life into a stone;

Quicken a rock, and make you dance canary,

With sprightly fire and motion; whose simple touch

Is powerful to araise king Pepin, nay,

To give great Charlemain a pen in his hand,

And write to her a love-line.

King. What her is this?

Hel. Why, Heaven forbid! My lord, there's one arrived,

If you will see her,—now, by my faith and honour,

Wholesome efficacy I may convey my thoughts

This very night deliverance, I have spoke

With one, that, in her sex, her years, profession,

Wisdom, and constancy, hath amaz'd me more

Than I dare blame my weakness: Will you see her

(For that her father deceased, and knew his business?

[illegible] though well of me.

King. Now, good Lafeu,

Bring in the admiration; that we with thee

May spend our wonder too, or take off thine,

By wondering how thou took'st it.

Laf. Nay, I'll fit you,

And not be all day neither. [*Exit Lafeu.*

King. Thus he his special nothing ever prologues.

Re-enter Lafeu, *with* Helena.

Laf. Nay, come your ways.

King. This haste hath wings indeed.

Laf. Nay, come your ways;

This man's a modest, say your mind to him:

A virgin you do look like; but such traitors

Your virgin skins have: I am Gerard's uncle,

That [illegible] together; fare you well.

[*Exit.*

King. Gone, fair one, does your business follow us?

Hel. Ay, my good lord. Gerard de Narbon was

My father; in what he did profess, well found.

King. I knew him.

Hel. The rather will I spare my praises towards him;

Knowing him, is enough. On his bed of death

Many receipts he gave me; chiefly one,

Which, as the dearest issue of his practice,

[illegible]

I [illegible]

[illegible]

King.

But [illegible]

When [illegible]

The [illegible]

That [illegible]

From her [illegible]

[illegible]

To prostitute our [illegible]

To empirics; or [illegible]

Our great self and [illegible]

A [illegible]

Hel. My duty [illegible]

I will no more [illegible]

[illegible]

A [illegible]

King. I cannot [illegible]

[illegible] grateful:

Thou thought'st to [illegible]

[illegible]

As one near death to [illegible]

But, what at full I [illegible]

I knowing all my [illegible]

Hel. What I can do,

Since you set up your [illegible]

He that of greatest [illegible]

Oft does them by the [illegible]

So holy writ in babes hath [illegible]

When judges have [illegible]

[illegible] hides death [illegible]

From simple sources; [illegible]

When miracles have [illegible]

Oft expectation [illegible]

Where must it proceed [illegible]

Where hope is coldest [illegible]

King. I request [illegible]

Had [illegible]

Thy pains, not us'd, [illegible]

Problem, not took, [illegible]

Hel. [illegible]

It is not so with him, [illegible]

As 'tis with us, that [illegible]

But most it is presumption [illegible]

The help of heaven [illegible]

Dear sir, to my endeavours [illegible]

Of heaven, not me, [illegible]

I am not an impostor, [illegible]

Myself against the [illegible]

But know I think, and [illegible]

My art is not past power [illegible]

King. Art thou so [illegible]

space [illegible]

Hop'st thou my cure? [illegible]

Hel. The greatest [illegible]

Ere twice the horses of [illegible]

Their fiery torcher his [illegible]

[illegible]

Count. Merry, that's a [illegible] fit all questions.

Clo. It is like a [illegible] buttocks; the pin-buttock, [illegible] the [illegible]

Count. Will your [illegible] this?

Clo. As fit as [illegible] attorney, as your [illegible] tailor, as Tib's [illegible] as the [illegible] horn, as a scolding quean [illegible] as the nun's lip to the friar's [illegible] as the pudding to his skin.

Count. Have you, I say, an [illegible] fitness for all questions?

Clo. From below your [illegible] constable, it will fit any question.

Count. It shall [illegible] strous sins, that must fit all [illegible]

Clo. But a little [illegible] learned should speak truth of [illegible] all that belongs to't: [illegible] tier; it shall do you no [illegible] to [illegible]

Count. To be young again, if we could [illegible] be a fool in question, [illegible] your answer. I pray you, sir, [illegible] tier?

Clo. O Lord, sir,—Thank [illegible] off;—more, more, a hundred of them.

Count. Sir, I am a poor friend of yours, that loves you.

Clo. O Lord, sir,—Thick, thick, spare not me.

Count. I think, sir, you can eat none of this homely meat.

Clo. O Lord, sir,—Nay, put me to't, I'll warrant you.

Count. You were lately whipped, sir, as I think.

Clo. O Lord, sir,—Spare not me.

Count. Do you cry, *O Lord, sir!* at your whipping, and spare not me? Indeed, *O Lord, sir*, is very sequent to your whipping: you would answer very fitly to it, [illegible] you were but bound to't.

Clo. I no'er had worse luck in my life, in my time,—*O Lord, sir!* I see things may serve long, but not serve ever.

Count. I play the noble [illegible] time, to entertain it so merrily with a fool.

[illegible] employment for you: You [illegible]

[illegible] gratitude; I am there before my legs.

[illegible] Here's yet again. [Exeunt severally.

SCENE III.—*Paris. A room in the King's palace.*

Enter BERTRAM, LAFEU, *and* PAROLLES.

Laf. They say, miracles are past; and we have our philosophical persons, to make modern and familiar things, supernatural and causeless. Hence it is, that we make trifles of terrors; ensconcing ourselves into seeming knowledge, when we should submit ourselves to an unknown fear.

Par. Why, 'tis the rarest argument of wonder, that hath shot out in our latter times.

Ber. And so 'tis.

Laf. To be relinquished of the artists,—

Par. So I say; both of Galen and Paracelsus.

Laf. Of all the learned and authentic fellows,—

Par. Right, so I say.

Laf. That gave him out incurable,—

Par. Why, there 'tis; so say I too.

Laf. Not to be helped,—

Par. Right: as 'twere a man assured of an—

Laf. Uncertain life, and sure death.

Par. Just, you say well; so would I have said.

Laf. I may truly say, it is a novelty to the world.

Par. It is, indeed: if you will have it in showing, you shall read it in,——What do you call there?—

Laf. A showing of a heavenly effect in an earthly actor.

Par. That's it I would have said; the very same.

Laf. Why, your dolphin is not lustier; 'fore me, I speak in respect—

Par. Nay, 'tis strange, 'tis very strange, that is the brief and the tedious of it; and he is of a most facinorous spirit, that will not acknowledge it to be the—

Laf. Very hand of heaven.

Par. Ay, so I say.

Laf. In a most weak—

Par. And debile minister, great power, great transcendence: which should, indeed, give us a further use to be made, than alone the recovery of the king, as to be—

Laf. Generally thankful.

Enter King, HELENA, *and Attendants.*

Par. I would have said it; you say well: Here comes the king.

[illegible]

Sit, my [illegible]

And with [illegible]

[illegible]

Then [illegible]

The [illegible]

Which [illegible]

[illegible]

Fair maid, and [illegible] parent [illegible]

Of noble bachelors [illegible]

O'er whom both [illegible]

I have to use: [illegible]

Thou hast power [illegible] forsake.

Hel. To [illegible] mistress

Fall, when love please [illegible]

Laf. I'd give bay [illegible]

My mouth no more [illegible]

And writ as little beard [illegible]

King. Perque [illegible]

Not one of those [illegible]

Hel. Gentlemen, [illegible]

Heaven hath, through [illegible] health.

All. We understand it, [illegible] you.

Hel. I am a simple maid [illegible]

That, I protest, I [illegible]

Please it your majesty [illegible]

The blushes in my cheeks [illegible]

We blush, that thou [illegible]

Let the white death [illegible]

We'll ne'er come there [illegible]

King. Make choice [illegible]

Who shuns thy love [illegible]

Hel. Now, Diana, [illegible]

And to imperial Love, [illegible]

Do my sighs stream [illegible] suit?

1 *Lord.* And great [illegible]

Hel. Thanks, sir; [illegible]

Laf. I had rather be [illegible] ames-ace for my life.

Hel. The honour, sir, [illegible] eyes,

Before I speak, too [illegible]

Love make your fortune [illegible]

Her that so wishes, and [illegible]

2 *Lord.* No better, [illegible]

Hel. My wish receive [illegible]

Which great love grant! [illegible]

Laf. Do they all [illegible] of mine, I'd have them [illegible] them to the Turk, [illegible]

Be not afraid [*To a Lord.*] that I your
and should take;
r do you wrong for your own sake:
upon your vows! and in your bed
rer fortune, if you ever wed!
These boys are boys of ice, they'll none
: sure, they are bastards to the English;
ich ne'er got them.
You are too young, too happy, and too
ood,
e yourself a son out of my blood.
d. Fair one, I think not so.
There's one grape yet,—I am sure, thy
rank wine.—But if thou be'st not an ass,
youth of fourteen; I have known thee

I dare not say I take you; [*To Bertram.*]
but I give
l my service, ever whilst I live,
ur guiding power.—This is the man.
. Why then, young Bertram, take her,
she's thy wife.
My wife, my liege? I shall beseech your
highness,
a business give me leave to use
lp of mine own eyes.
. Know'st thou not, Bertram,
he has done for me?
Yes, my good lord;
ver hope to know why I should marry her.
. Thou know'st, she has rais'd me from
my sickly bed.
But follows it, my lord, to bring me down
nswer for your rising? II know her well;
d her breeding at my father's charge:
physician's daughter my wife!—Disdain
corrupt me ever!
. 'Tis only title thou disdain'st in her,
the which
uild up. Strange is it, that our bloods,
ur, weight, and heat, pour'd all together,
quite confound distinction, yet stand off
erences so mighty: If she be
it is virtuous, (save what thou dislik'st,
physician's daughter,) thou dislik'st
ue for the name: but do not so:
owest place when virtuous things proceed,
lace is dignified by the doer's deed:
great additions swell, and virtue none,
dropsied honour: good alone
l, without a name; vileness is so:
roperty by what it is should go,
the title. She is young, wise, fair;
se to nature she's immediate heir;
hese breed honour; that is honour's scorn,
challenges itself as honour's born,
not like the sire: Honours best thrive,
rather from our acts we them derive
our fore-goers: the mere word's a slave,
ch'd on every tomb; on every grave,
g trophy, and as oft is dumb,
dust, and damn'd oblivion, is the tomb
our'd bones indeed. What should be said?
If thou canst like this creature as a maid,
I can create the rest: virtue, and she,
Is her own dower; honour, and wealth, from me.

Ber. I cannot love her, nor will strive to do't.

King. Thou wrong'st thyself, if thou should'st strive to choose.

Hel. That you are well restor'd, my lord, I'm glad;
Let the rest go.

King. My honour's at the stake; which to defeat,
I must produce my power: Here take her hand,
Proud scornful boy, unworthy this good gift;
That dost in vile misprision shackle up
My love, and her desert; that canst not dream,
We, poizing us in her defective scale,
Shall weigh thee to the beam: that wilt not know,
It is in us to plant thine honour, where
We please to have it grow: Check thy contempt:
Obey our will, which travails in thy good:
Believe not thy disdain, but presently
Do thine own fortunes that obedient right,
Which both thy duty owes, and our power claims;
Or I will throw thee from my care for ever,
Into the staggers, and the careless lapse
Of youth and ignorance; both my revenge and hate,
Loosing upon thee in the name of justice,
Without all terms of pity: Speak; thine answer.

Ber. Pardon, my gracious lord; for I submit
My fancy to your eyes: When I consider,
What great creation, and what dole of honour,
Flies where you bid it, I find, that she, which late
Was in my nobler thoughts most base, is now
The praised of the king; who, so ennobled,
Is, as 'twere, born so.

King. Take her by the hand,
And tell her, she is thine: to whom I promise
A counterpoise; if not to thy estate,
A balance more replete.

Ber. I take her hand.

King. Good fortune, and the favour of the king,
Smile upon this contract; whose ceremony
Shall seem expedient on the new-born brief,
And be perform'd to-night: the solemn feast
Shall more attend upon the coming space,
Expecting absent friends. As thou lov'st her,
Thy love's to me religious; else, does err.

[*Exeunt King, Bertram, Helena, Lords, and Attendants.*

Laf. Do you hear, monsieur? a word with you.

Par. Your pleasure, sir?

Laf. Your lord and master did well to make his recantation.

Par. Recantation?—My lord? my master?

Laf. Ay; is it not a language, I speak?

Par. A most harsh one; and not to be understood without bloody succeeding. My master?

Laf. Are you companion to the count Rousillon?

Par. To any count; to all counts; to what is man.

Laf. To what is count's man; count's master is of another style.

[illegible] the privilege of antiquity [illegible] shall see for an angle, [illegible] think it—Lord have [illegible] fie, my good window [illegible] well; my sentiment I need [illegible] through thee. Give me thy [illegible] you give me most egregious [illegible] with all my heart; and thou art [illegible]

[illegible] I have not, my lord, deserved it.

[illegible] good faith, every dram of it; and [illegible] have a scruple.

[illegible] I will, I shall be wiser.

[illegible] as thou canst, for thou hast [illegible] the contrary. If ever thou [illegible] in thy coat, and beaten, thou shalt [illegible] to be proud of thy bondage. I [illegible] to hold my acquaintance with thee, or rather my knowledge; that I may say, in the [illegible], he is a man I know.

Par. My lord, you do me most insupportable vexation.

Laf. I would it were hell-pains for thy sake, and my poor doing eternal: for doing I am past; [illegible] shall, as what motion age will give me leave. [*Exit.*

Par. Well, there hast a son shall take this disgrace off me; scurvy, old, filthy, scurvy lord!—Well, I must be patient; there is no fettering of authority. I'll beat him, by my life, if I can meet him with any convenience, an he were double, and double a lord. I'll have no more pity of his age, than I would have of—I'll beat him, an I'd would hit meet him again.

Re-enter LAFEU.

Laf. Sirrah, your lord and master's married, there's news for you; you have a new mistress.

Par. I most earnestly beseech your lordship to make some reservation of your wrongs: He is my good lord; whom I serve above, is my master.

Laf. Who? God?

Par. Ay, sir.

Laf. The devil it is, that's thy master. Why dost thou garter up thy arms o' this fashion? [illegible]

Par. Good [illegible] very good [illegible]

Ber. Unkind [illegible]

Par. Well [illegible]

Ber. Although [illegible] swift [illegible] I will not bed [illegible]

Par. What [illegible]

Ber. O my Parolles [illegible] I'll to the Tuscans [illegible]

Par. Throstle [illegible] throstle [illegible] The trend of a man's [illegible]

Ber. Thou [illegible] the [illegible] I knew that [illegible]

Par. Ay, that [illegible] my boy, [illegible] He wants for [illegible] That hugs his [illegible] Spendthrift [illegible] Which [illegible] Of Mars's [illegible] France is a [illegible] Therefore, [illegible]

Ber. It shall [illegible] Acquaint my [illegible] And whatever [illegible] That, which I [illegible] Shall furnish [illegible] Where noble [illegible] To the dark [illegible]

Par. Will [illegible]

Ber. Go with me [illegible] I'll send her straight [illegible] I'll to the wars, [illegible]

Par. Why, these [illegible] it [illegible] A young man, married, [illegible] Therefore away, [illegible] The king has [illegible] [illegible]

V.—*The same. Another room in the same.*

Enter HELENA *and Clown.*

[y mother greets me kindly: Is she

e is not well: but yet she has her
e's very merry; but yet she is not well:
s be given, she's very well, and wants
the world: but yet she is not well.
she be very well, what does she ail,
not very well?
ully, she's very well, indeed, but for
s.
hat two things?
e, that she's not in heaven, whither
her quickly! the other, that she's in
n whence God send her quickly!

Enter PAROLLES.

less you, my fortunate lady!
hope, sir, I have your good will to
: own good fortunes.
ou had my prayers to lead them on;
p them on, have them still.—O, my
ow does my old lady?
that you had her wrinkles, and I her
would she did as you say.
Why, I say nothing.
arry, you are the wiser man; for many
ngue shakes out his master's undoing:
othing, to do nothing, to know no-
l to have nothing, is to be a great part
itle; which is within a very little of

way, thou'rt a knave.
ou should have said, sir, before a
u art a knave; that is, before me thou
e: this had been truth, sir.
o to, thou art a witty fool, I have
e.
d you find me in yourself, sir? or
taught to find me? The search, sir,
able; and much fool may you find in
to the world's pleasure, and the in-
laughter.
good knave, i'faith, and well fed.—
my lord will go away to-night;
rious business calls on him.
: prerogative and rite of love,
s your due, time claims, he does ac-
owledge;
it off by a compell'd restraint;
ant, and whose delay, is strewed with
eets,
ey distil now in the curbed time,
the coming hour o'erflow with joy,
sure drown the brim.
What's his will else?
That you will take your instant leave
he king,
e this haste as your own good proceed-
g,
Strengthen'd with that apology you think
May make it probable need.
Hel. What more commands he?
Par. That, having this obtain'd, you presently
Attend his further pleasure.
Hel. In every thing I wait upon his will.
Par. I shall report it so.
Hel. I pray you.—Come, sirrah. [*Exeunt.*

SCENE V.—*Another room in the same.*

Enter LAFEU *and* BERTRAM.

Laf. But, I hope, your lordship thinks not him a soldier.
Ber. Yes, my lord, and of very valiant approof.
Laf. You have it from his own deliverance.
Ber. And by other warranted testimony.
Laf. Then my dial goes not true; I took this lark for a bunting.
Ber. I do assure you, my lord, he is very great in knowledge, and accordingly valiant.
Laf. I have then sinned against his experience, and transgressed against his valour; and my state that way is dangerous, since I cannot yet find in my heart to repent. Here he comes; I pray you, make us friends, I will pursue the amity.

Enter PAROLLES.

Par. These things shall be done, sir.
[*To Bertram.*
Laf. Pray you, sir, who's his tailor?
Par. Sir?
Laf. O, I know him well: Ay, sir; he, sir, is a good workman, a very good tailor.
Ber. Is she gone to the king?
[*Aside to Parolles.*
Par. She is.
Ber. Will she away to-night?
Par. As you'll have her.
Ber. I have writ my letters, casketed my treasure,
Given orders for our horses; and to-night,
When I should take possession of the bride,—
And, ere I do begin,—
Laf. A good traveller is something at the latter end of a dinner; but one that lies three-thirds, and uses a known truth to pass a thousand nothings with, should be once heard, and thrice beaten.—God save you, captain.
Ber. Is there any unkindness between my lord and you, monsieur?
Par. I know not how I have deserved to run into my lord's displeasure.
Laf. You have made shift to run into't, boots and spurs and all, like him that leaped into the custard; and out of it you'll run again, rather than suffer question for your residence.
Ber. It may be, you have mistaken him, my lord.
Laf. And shall do so ever, though I took him at his prayers. Fare you well, my lord; and

[illegible] I think.

[illegible] lady, I swear.

[illegible] do you not know him?

[illegible] it is the shame and [illegible]; that common [illegible] worthy pass. Here comes my clog.

Enter HELENA.

[illegible] my self was commanded from you, [illegible] thing, and have procur'd his leave [illegible] partings; only he desires [illegible] speech with you. [illegible] his will.

[illegible] removal, Helena, at my course, [illegible] not answer with the time, nor does [illegible] and required office [illegible] particular: prayed I was not [illegible] to business; therefore am I found [illegible]: This drives me to entreat you, That presently you take your way for home; And rather make, than ask, why I entreat you: For my respects are better than they seem; And my appointments have in them a need, Greater than shows itself, at the first view, To you, that know them not. This to my mother; [*Giving a letter.*

[illegible]

Hel. [illegible]

Ber. [illegible]

Hel. [illegible]

Nor dare I say [illegible]

But, like a [illegible]

What [illegible]

Ber. What [illegible]

Hel. Something [illegible] thing, [illegible]

I would not tell you [illegible] think [illegible]

Strangers, and [illegible]

Ber. I pray you [illegible] hasten [illegible]

Hel. I shall stay [illegible] hand, [illegible]

Ber. Where [illegible] Farewell.

Go thou toward home, [illegible]

Whilst I can shake [illegible]

Away, and for our [illegible]

Par. Farewell, [illegible]

ACT III.

SCENE I.—*Florence. A room in the Duke's palace.*

Flourish. Enter the Duke of Florence, attendants, two French lords, and others.

Duke. So that from point to point, now have you heard
The fundamental reasons of this war;
Whose great decision hath much blood let forth,
And more threats after.
I think widely stands the quarrel
Upon your grace's part; black and fearful
On the opposer.

Duke. Therefore we marvel much, our cousin France
Would, in so just a business, shut his bosom
Against our borrowing prayers.

2 *Lord.* Good my lord,
The reasons of our state I cannot yield,
But like a common and an outward man,
That the great figure of a council frames
By self-unable motion; [illegible]
Say what I think of it, [illegible]
Myself in my [illegible]
As often as I guess'd.

Duke. Be it so. [illegible]

2 *Lord.* But I [illegible] nature, [illegible]
That surfeit on their [illegible]
Come here for physic.

Duke. Welcome shall they [illegible]
And all the honours [illegible]
Shall on them settle. [illegible]
When better fall, for your [illegible]
To-morrow to the field.

SCENE II.—[illegible]

Count. [illegible]

Enter [illegible]

Count. It just [illegible] had it, save, that he [illegible]

Count. And [illegible]

Hel. [illegible]

1 Gent. Ay, [illegible]

Count. [illegible]

2 Gent. [illegible]

Count. [illegible]

2 Gent. [illegible]

Count. [illegible]

1 Gent. Ay, [illegible]

Hel. [illegible]

'Tis bitter.

Count. [illegible]

Hel. Ay, [illegible]

1 Gent. [illegible] happy, which

His heart was not consenting to.

Count. Nothing in France, until he have [illegible]

There's nothing here, doubtless, [illegible] for him,

But only she; and she deserves a lord

That twenty [illegible]

And calling [illegible]

2 Gent. [illegible]

Which I have some time known.

Count. [illegible]

1 Gent. Ay, my good [illegible]

Count. A very [illegible]

My [illegible]

With his [illegible]

1 Gent. Indeed, good lady, [illegible]

The fellow has a deal of that too much

Which holds him much to have.

Count. You are welcome, gentlemen. I will

I will entreat you, when you see my [illegible]

To tell him, that his sorrows and [illegible]

The honour that he loses: more I'll entreat you

Written to bear along.

2 Gent. We serve you, madam,

In that and all your worthiest affairs.

Count. Not so, but as we change our courtesies.

Will you draw near?

[*Exeunt Countess and Gentlemen.*

Hel. 'Tis I have ne'er [illegible] I have [illegible]

France.

[illegible]

[illegible] I am the same
[illegible] words,
[illegible] danger; better were
[illegible] which natural [illegible],
[illegible] would say
[illegible] of [illegible]
[illegible] is, that holds thee hence:
[illegible] though
[illegible] provoke did fan the heavy,
[illegible] all: I will be gone.
[illegible] my flight,
[illegible] are. Come, [illegible] they!
[illegible] the [illegible] place [illegible] my way.

[Exit.

SCENE III.—*Florence. Before the Duke's palace.*

[illegible] *Duke of Florence.* [illegible]

[illegible] of our house thou art, and
[illegible]
[illegible] in our hope, lay out best love and evidence
[illegible] providing fortune,
[illegible]
[illegible] heavy for my strength; but yet
We'll [illegible] for your worthy sake,
To the extreme edge of hazard.

Duke. Then go thou forth;
And fortune plenty [illegible] prosperous helm,
As thy [illegible]
[illegible]
Great [illegible] put myself into thy file:
Make [illegible] like my thoughts; and I shall
[illegible]
A lover of thy drum, hater of love. [*Exeunt.*

SCENE IV.—*Bologna. A room in the [illegible] palace.*

[illegible] *Gonzalo and Steward.*

Gonz. [illegible] and would you take the letter of her?

[illegible]
He do [illegible]
Within I [illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
I would [illegible]
Which [illegible]
Stew. [illegible]
If I [illegible]
She might [illegible]
[illegible]
Pursuit [illegible]
Gonz. [illegible]
Bless this [illegible]
Unless her [illegible]
hear,
And lover [illegible]
Of greatest [illegible]
To this unworthy [illegible]
Let every [illegible]
That [illegible]
Though little [illegible]
Dispatch [illegible]
Within [illegible]
He will [illegible]
Hitherto [illegible]
Lest [illegible]
[illegible]
To [illegible]

[illegible]
My heart [illegible]
Grief would [illegible]
[illegible]

SCENE V.—[illegible]

A [illegible]
[illegible]
other Citizens. [illegible]

Wid. Nay, [illegible]
city, [illegible]
Din. They [illegible]
[illegible]
Wid. It is [illegible]
greatest commandment [illegible]

the duke's brother. We have lost our
they are gone a contrary way: hark! you
ow by their trumpets.
Come, let's return again, and suffice
s with the report of it. Well, Diana,
sd of this French earl: the honour of a
her name; and no legacy is so rich as
.
I have told my neighbour, how you have
licited by a gentleman his companion.
I know that knave; hang him! one Pa-
a filthy officer he is in those suggestions
young earl.—Beware of them, Diana;
omises, enticements, oaths, tokens, and
engines of lust, are not the things they
r: many a maid hath been seduced by
and the misery is, example, that so ter-
ows in the wreck of maidenhood, cannot
that dissuade succession, but they are
ith the twigs that threaten them. I hope,
not to advise you further; but, I hope,
m grace will keep you where you are,
there were no further danger known, but
lesty which is so lost.
You shall not need to fear me.

r HELENA, *in the dress of a pilgrim.*

I hope so.—Look, here comes a pil-
know she will lie at my house: thither
d one another: I'll question her.—
e you, pilgrim! Whither are you bound?
To Saint Jaques le grand.
do the palmers lodge, I do beseech you?
At the Saint Francis here, beside the
port.
Is this the way?
Ay, marry, is it.—Hark you!
[*A march afar off.*
ome this way:—If you will tarry, holy
pilgrim,
the troops come by,
onduct you where you shall be lodg'd;
ther, for, I think, I know your hostess
le as myself.
Is it yourself?
If you shall please so, pilgrim.
I thank you, and will stay upon your
leisure.
You came, I think, from France?
I did so.
Here you shall see a countryman of
yours,
as done worthy service.
His name, I pray you.
The count Rousillon: Know you such
a one?
But by the ear, that hears most nobly of
him;
e I know not.
Whatsoe'er he is,
avely taken here. He stole from France,
reported, for the king had married him
his liking: Think you it is so?

Hel. Ay, surely, mere the truth; I know his
lady.
Dia. There is a gentleman, that serves the
count,
Reports but coarsely of her.
Hel. What's his name?
Dia. Monsieur Parolles.
Hel. O, I believe with him,
In argument of praise, or to the worth
Of the great count himself, she is too mean
To have her name repeated; all her deserving
Is a reserved honesty, and that
I have not heard examin'd.
Dia. Alas, poor lady!
'Tis a hard bondage, to become the wife
Of a detesting lord.
Wid. A right good creature: wheresoe'er she
is,
Her heart weighs sadly: this young maid might
do her
A shrewd turn, if she pleas'd.
Hel. How do you mean?
May be, the amorous count solicits her
In the unlawful purpose.
Wid. He does, indeed;
And brokes with all that can in such a suit
Corrupt the tender honour of a maid:
But she is arm'd for him, and keeps her guard
In honestest defence.

Enter with drum and colours, a party of the Florentine army, BERTRAM, *and* PAROLLES.

Mar. The gods forbid else!
Wid. So, now they come:—
That is Antonio, the duke's eldest son;
That, Escalus.
Hel. Which is the Frenchman?
Dia. He;
That with the plume: 'tis a most gallant fellow;
I would, he lov'd his wife: if he were honester,
He were much goodlier: Is't not a handsome
gentleman?
Hel. I like him well.
Dia. 'Tis pity, he is not honest:—Yond's
that same knave,
That leads him to these places; were I his lady,
I'd poison that vile rascal.
Hel. Which is he?
Dia. That jack-an-apes with scarfs: Why is
he melancholy?
Hel. Perchance he's hurt i'the battle.
Par. Lose our drum! well.
Mar. He's shrewdly vexed at something:
Look, he has spied us.
Wid. Marry, hang you!
Mar. And your courtesy, for a ring-carrier!
[*Exeunt Bertram, Parolles, Officers, and Soldiers.*
Wid. The troop is past: Come, pilgrim, I will
bring you
Where you shall host: of enjoin'd penitents
There's four or five, to great St Jaques bound,
Already at my house.

[illegible]

Par. Do you think, I am so far deceived in him?

Ber. Believe it, my lord, in mine own direct knowledge, without any malice, but to speak of him as my kinsman, he's a most notable coward, an infinite and endless liar, an hourly promise-breaker, the owner of no one good quality worthy your lordship's entertainment.

2 Lord. It were fit you knew him; lest, reposing confidence in his virtues, which he hath not, he might, at some great and trusty business, in a main danger, fail you.

Par. I would, I knew in what particular action to try him.

2 Lord. None better than to let him fetch off his drum, which you hear him so confidently undertake to do.

1 Lord. I, with a troop of Florentines, will suddenly surprise him; such I will have, whom, I am sure, he knows not from the enemy: we will bind and hood-wink him so, that he shall suppose no other but that he is carried into the leaguer of the adversaries, when we bring him to our tents: Be but your lordship present at his examination; if he do not, for the promise of his life, and in the highest compulsion of base fear, offer to betray you, and deliver all the intelligence in his power against you, and that with the divine forfeit of his soul upon oath, never trust my judgment in any thing.

2 Lord. O, for the love of laughter, let him fetch his drum; he says, he has a stratagem for't: when your lordship sees the bottom of his success, and to what metal this counterfeit lump of ore will be melted, if you give him not John Drum's entertainment, your inclining cannot be removed. Here he comes.

Enter PAROLLES.

1 Lord. O, for the love of laughter, hinder not the humour of his design; let him fetch off his drum in any hand.

Ber. How now, monsieur? this drum sticks sorely in your disposition.

[illegible]

Par. [illegible]

Ber. [illegible] of [illegible] not [illegible] that, or [illegible]

Ber. Why, [illegible] shown, if you [illegible] bring this [illegible] native quarter, [illegible] prize, and [illegible] worthy exploit: [illegible] shall both [illegible] further [illegible] syllable of [illegible]

Par. By the [illegible] take it.

Ber. But [illegible]

Par. I'll [illegible] sently pen down my [illegible] in my certainties [illegible] paration, and, by [illegible] from me.

Ber. May I be bold [illegible] are gone about it? [illegible]

Par. I know [illegible] lord; but the [illegible]

Ber. I know, there [illegible] possibility of thy [illegible] thee. Farewell.

Par. I have [illegible]

1 Lord. No more [illegible] not this a strange fellow [illegible] fidently seems to [illegible] he knows is not of [illegible] do, and dares better be [illegible]

2 Lord. You do [illegible] we do: certain it is, [illegible] into a man's throat [illegible] great deal of discovery [illegible] out, you have him [illegible]

Ber. Why, do [illegible] deed at all of this, [illegible] dress himself unto?

1 Lord. None but [illegible] an invention, and [illegible] probable lies: but we [illegible] you shall see his fall [illegible] not for your lordship [illegible]

2 Lord. We'll [illegible] fox, ere we come hither [illegible]

lord Lafeu: when his disguise and he is
tell me what a sprat you shall find him;
rou shall see this very night.
rd. I must go look my twigs; he shall be
caught.
Your brother, he shall go along with me.
rd. As't please your lordship: I'll leave
you. [*Exit.*
Now will I lead you to the house, and
show you
s I spoke of.
rd. But, you say, she's honest.
That's all the fault: I spoke with her
but once,
ınd her wondrous cold; but I sent to her,
same coxcomb that we have i'the wind,
and letters, which she did re-send;
is is all I have done: She's a fair creature;
ıu go see her?
rd. With all my heart, my lord. [*Exeunt.*

: VII.—*Florence. A room in the Widow's house.*

Enter HELENA *and Widow.*

If you misdoubt me that I am not she,
not how I shall assure you further,
hall lose the grounds I work upon.
Though my estate be fallen, I was well
born,
g acquainted with these businesses;
ıuld not put my reputation now
staining act.
Nor would I wish you.
ive me trust, the count he is my husband;
hat to your sworn counsel I have spoken,
'om word to word; and then you cannot,
good aid that I of you shall borrow,
bestowing it.
I should believe you;
For you have show'd me that, which well approves
You are great in fortune.
Hel. Take this purse of gold,
And let me buy your friendly help thus far,
Which I will over-pay, and pay again,
When I have found it. The count he wooes your daughter,
Lays down his wanton siege before her beauty,
Resolves to carry her; let her, in fine, consent,
As we'll direct her how 'tis best to bear it,
Now his important blood will nought deny,
That she'll demand: A ring the county wears,
That downward hath succeeded in his house,
From son to son, some four or five descents,
Since the first father wore it: this ring he holds
In most rich choice; yet, in his idle fire,
To buy his will, it would not seem too dear,
Howe'er repented after.
Wid. Now I see
The bottom of your purpose.
Hel. You see it lawful then: It is no more,
But that your daughter, ere she seems as won,
Desires this ring; appoints him an encounter;
In fine, delivers me to fill the time,
Herself most chastely absent: after this,
To marry her, I'll add three thousand crowns
To what is past already.
Wid. I have yielded:
Instruct my daughter how she shall persever,
That time and place, with this deceit so lawful,
May prove coherent. Every night he comes
With musics of all sorts, and songs compos'd
To her unworthiness: It nothing steads us
To chide him from our eaves; for he persists,
As if his life lay on't.
Hel. Why then, to-night
Let us assay our plot; which, if it speed,
Is wicked meaning in a lawful deed,
And lawful meaning in a lawful act;
Where both not sin, and yet a sinful fact:
But let's about it. [*Exeunt.*

ACT IV.

:NE I.—*Without the Florentine camp.*

· *first Lord, with five or six soldiers in ambush.*

rd. He can come no other way but by
dge' corner: When you sally upon him,
what terrible language you will; though
ıderstand it not yourselves, no matter:
must not seem to understand him; un-
ne one among us, whom we must produce
interpreter.
d. Good captain, let me be the interpreter.
rd. Art not acquainted with him? knows
thy voice?
'd. No, sir, I warrant you.
1 *Lord.* But what linsy-woolsy hast thou to speak to us again?
1 *Sold.* Even such as you speak to me.
1 *Lord.* He must think us some band of strangers i'the adversary's entertainment. Now he hath a smack of all neighbouring languages; therefore we must every one be a man of his own fancy, not to know what we speak one to another; so we seem to know, is to know straight our purpose: chough's language, gabble enough, and good enough. As for you, interpreter, you must seem very politic. But, couch, ho! here he comes; to beguile two hours in a sleep, and then to return and swear the lies he forges.

[illegible]

[illegible] Lord.

[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [

1 *Lord.*

1 *Lord.*

1 *Lord.* Is it not

2 *Lord.* Not all

1 *Lord.*

2 *Lord.*

2 *Lord.* I hear

1 *Lord.*

2 *Lord.* Where

1 *Lord.*

2 *Lord.* Let's be

[illegible]

[illegible] *Par.* [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] my mother, [illegible]

2 *Lord.* [illegible]

1 *Sold.* [illegible]

you say [illegible]

Par. [illegible]

straint; if ye [illegible]

no more.

1 Sold. [illegible]

2 Lord. [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] out [illegible]

Par. [illegible]

1 Sold. [illegible]

the duke [illegible]

Par. Five [illegible]

unserviceable; [illegible]

the commandment [illegible]

putation [illegible]

1 *Sold.* [illegible]

Par. [illegible]

and which [illegible]

Par. [illegible]

slave in this!

1 *Lord.* You [illegible]

monsieur [illegible]

was his [illegible]

rick of war [illegible]

tie in the [illegible]

2 *Lord.* [illegible]

keeping [illegible]

every thing in [illegible]

nesty [illegible]

1 *Sold.* Well, [illegible]

Par. Five or six [illegible]

will say [illegible]

I'll speak [illegible]

1 *Lord.* [illegible]

[illegible]

Per. Faith, [illegible]

[illegible] it; and [illegible] a proge-
[illegible] brother, the other captain
[illegible] of me?

[illegible] must; not al-
[illegible] in goodness, but
[illegible] his bro-
[illegible] his brother is reputed one
[illegible] in a network, he entangles any
[illegible] the enemy.
[illegible] world, will you under-
[illegible] captain of his horse, count
[illegible]

[illegible] with the general, and
[illegible]

[illegible] no more drumming; a plague of all
[illegible] in earth to deserve well, and to
[illegible] of that lecherous young
[illegible] I run into this danger:
[illegible] who would have suspected an ambush
[illegible] I may think? [*Aside.*

[illegible] There is no remedy, sir, but you must
[illegible] general says, you, that have so traitor-
[illegible] the secrets of your army, and
[illegible] such pestiferous reports of men very nobly
[illegible] can serve the world for no honest use;
[illegible] you must die.—Come, headman, off
[illegible] head.

[illegible] O Lord, sir; let me live, or let me see
[illegible] death!

[illegible] Thou you shall, and take your leave
[illegible] your friends. [*Unmuffling him.*
[illegible] know you, any here?

[illegible] Good morrow, noble captain.

[illegible] God bless you, captain Parolles.

[illegible] God save you, noble captain.

[illegible] captain, what greeting will you to
my lord Lafeu? I am for France.

1 Lord. Good captain, will you give me a copy
of the sonnet you writ to Diana in behalf of the
[illegible] not a very coward,
[illegible] of you; but fare you well.
[*Exeunt Bertram, Lords, &c.*

1 Gent. You gentlemen, captain; all but
your sword, that has a knot on't yet.

SCENE [illegible]

[illegible]

Enter Hel[illegible]

Hel. [illegible]

[illegible]
One of [illegible]
Shall [illegible]

[illegible]
Ere I [illegible]
Time was, I did [illegible]
Dear [illegible]
Through [illegible]
And [illegible]
His [illegible]
We have [illegible]
I am [illegible]
My husband [illegible]

[illegible]
And by the [illegible]
We'll be [illegible]

Wid. Gentle [illegible]
You never had [illegible]
Your business was [illegible]

Hel. Nor you, [illegible]
Ever a friend [illegible]
To recompense your [illegible]
Hath brought me up [illegible]
As it hath [illegible]
And helper to a [illegible]
That can such [illegible]
When money [illegible]
Defiles the pitchy [illegible]
With what it [illegible]
But more of this [illegible]
Under my poor [illegible]
Something in my [illegible]

Dia. Let death [illegible]
Go with your [illegible]
Upon your will [illegible]

Hel. Yet, I pray [illegible]
But with the [illegible]
mer,

Laf. [illegible]

Clo. [illegible]

Count. [illegible]

Laf. [illegible]

Count. [illegible] was sworn in [illegible] lady's death, and that my [illegible] on his return home, [illegible] ter, to speak in the [illegible] which, in [illegible] do [illegible] concerns against [illegible] matter. [illegible]

Count. With very [illegible] and I wish it happily [illegible]

Laf. His highness [illegible] les, of an [illegible] thirty; he will be [illegible] ceived by him that [illegible] seldom failed.

Count. It rejoices me, [illegible] see him ere I die. I have [illegible] will be here to-night; I [illegible] lordship, to remain with me till [illegible] gether.

Laf. Madam, I gratulate [illegible] mere I might really be [illegible]

Count. [illegible] privilege.

Laf. Lady, of that I [illegible] ter; but, I [illegible]

Reader [illegible]

Clo. O madam, [illegible] with a [illegible] he [illegible] that, [illegible] in [illegible] check it with [illegible]

Laf. [illegible]

Clo. But it is your [illegible]

[illegible]

Hel. But this exceeding posting, day and night,
Must wear your spirits low: we cannot help it;
But, since you have made the days and nights as one,
To wear your gentle limbs in my affairs,
Be bold you do so grow in my requital,
As nothing can unroot you. In happy time;—

Enter a gentle Astringer.

This man may help me to his majesty's ear,
If he would spend his power.—God save you, sir.
Gent. And you.
Hel. Sir, I have seen you in the court of France.
Gent. I have been sometimes there.
Hel. I do presume, sir, that you are not fallen
From the report that goes upon your goodness;
And therefore, goaded with most sharp occasions,
Which lay nice manners by, I put you to
The use of your own virtues, for the which
I shall continue thankful.
Gent. What's your will?
Hel. That it will please you
To give this poor petition to the king;
And aid me with that store of power you have,
To come into his presence.
Gent. The king's not here.
Hel. Not here, sir?
Gent. Not, indeed:
He hence remov'd last night, and with more haste
Than is his use.
Wid. Lord, how we lose our pains!
Hel. *All's well that ends well*, yet;
Though time seem so adverse, and means unfit.—
I do beseech you, whither is he gone?
Gent. Marry, as I take it, to Rousillon;
Whither I am going.
Hel. I do beseech you, sir,
Since you are like to see the king before me,
Commend the paper to his gracious hand;
Which, I presume, shall render you no blame,
But rather make you thank your pains for it:
I will come after you, with what good speed
Our means will make us means.
Gent. This I'll do for you.
Hel. And you shall find yourself to be well thank'd,

Where
Go, go,

SCENE

Par.
Lafeu
to
with fresher
fied
strong
Clo.
tish,
will hence
ing. Pr'ythee
Par.
I spake
Clo. Indeed,
will stop my
phor. Pr'ythee
Par. Pray
Clo. Foh,
fortune's
here he comes

Here is a pur of
cat, (but not a mus
the unclean fishpond
he says, is muddied
the carp as you may
decayed, ing
do pity his distress in
leave him to your
Par. My lord, I
cruelly scratched
Laf. And what w
too late to pare her
played the knave w
scratch you,
would not have
There's a quart
make you and
business.
Par. I beseech
single word.
Laf. You beg
shall ha't; save
Par. My
Laf. You
Cox' my passion
does your drum?

Ber. My lord,

Dear [illegible]

King. All [illegible]

Not [illegible]

Let's take the [illegible]

For we [illegible]

[illegible]

Stands, one [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

Dance [illegible]

Whilst the [illegible]

Commend [illegible]

Which [illegible]

Scorn'd a [illegible]

Extended or [illegible]

To a most hideous [illegible]

[illegible]

Since I [illegible]

The dust that did [illegible]

King. [illegible]

That [illegible]

[illegible]

From the great [illegible]

[illegible]

Like a [illegible]

To the [illegible]

Crying, [illegible]

[illegible]

Not knowing them, [illegible]

Oft our [illegible]

Destroy our [illegible]

Our own love waking cries to [illegible]

With [illegible]

Be this sweet [illegible]

Send [illegible]

[illegible]

To [illegible]

Count. [illegible]

[illegible]

Go, [illegible]

Lag. [illegible]

[illegible]

Must [illegible]

To sparkle in the spirits of my [illegible]

That she may [illegible]

And every hair that [illegible]

Was [illegible]

Thought that [illegible]

I saw upon her [illegible]

[illegible]

King. Now, pray you, let me see [illegible]

eye,

[illegible]

Ber. [illegible] I have [illegible]
[illegible] I had subscrib'd
[illegible] her fully,
[illegible] of honour
[illegible] she cou'd,
[illegible] would never
[illegible] to [illegible]
[illegible] multiplying medicine,
[illegible] nature's mystery more science,
[illegible] dalliance: 'twas mine, 'twas
[illegible] gave it you: When, if you know
[illegible] acquainted with your sex,
[illegible] twas here, and by what rough enforce-
[illegible] ment
You got it from her: she call'd the saints to
surety,
That she would never put it from her finger,
Unless she gave it to yourself in bed,
(Where you have never come,) or sent it un-
[illegible] messenger.
[illegible] the secret sum in
[illegible] spoke it falsely, as I love mine
[illegible] honour, or as I desire to come into me,
And [illegible] to cut: If it should prove
[illegible] inhuman,—'twill not prove so;—
[illegible] she did hate her deadly,
And [illegible] which nothing, but to close
[illegible] myself, could win me to believe,
More than to see this ring.—Take him away,—
[illegible] [*Guards seize Bertram.*
[illegible] quest, howe'er the matter fall,
Shall tax my fears of little vanity,
Having vainly fear'd too little.—Away with
[illegible] matter further.
[illegible] shall prove
[illegible] you shall as easy
[illegible] I bandaged her bed in Florence,
Where yet she never was.
[*Exit Bertram guarded.*

In [illegible]
Your [illegible]

King. [illegible]
to [illegible]
to say it, [illegible]
[illegible]
my honour's [illegible]
rence, [illegible]
[illegible]
you'll [illegible]
and a [illegible]

Laf. I will [illegible]
and tell him [illegible]
King. [illegible]
To bring forth [illegible]
suitors.—[illegible]
Go speedily, and [illegible]
[illegible]
I am sorr'd, [illegible]
Was fully [illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
King. I wonder, [illegible]
tongue, and [illegible]
And that you fly [illegible]
ship,
Yet you desire to [illegible]

Re-enter Gentlemen.

Dia. I am, my [illegible]
Derived from the [illegible]
My suit, as I do [illegible]
And the [illegible]
Wid. I am her [illegible]
honester [illegible]
Both suffering [illegible]
And both shall [illegible]
King. Come [illegible]
these women [illegible]
Ber. My [illegible]
But that I [illegible]
ther?
Dia. What [illegible]
with?
Ber. [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] years.
[illegible] it is, I liſ'd her,
[illegible] way of youth:
[illegible] angle for me,
[illegible] with her restraint,
[illegible] native
[illegible] in fine,
[illegible] graces,
[illegible] she got the ring;
[illegible] any inferior might

[illegible]

King. [illegible]
[illegible] of him.
[illegible]
King. The story [illegible]
it him [illegible]
Out of a contract, [illegible]
[illegible]

Ber. My [illegible]
[illegible] you.
[illegible]
King. [illegible]
charge you,
Not footing the disgrace [illegible]
(Which, on your just proof [illegible]
By him, and by this woman [illegible]
you? [illegible]
Par. [illegible] been an honourable gentleman; [illegible] had [illegible]
King. [illegible] love this woman?
Par. Faith, sir, he did love her, [illegible]
King. [illegible]
Par. He loved her, sir, and loved [illegible]
King. As thou art a knave and no knave. What an equivocal companion [illegible]
Par. I am a poor man, and [illegible] companion.
King. He's a good drum, [illegible] naughty drum [illegible]
King. Do you know he promised [illegible] ring?
Par. Faith, I know more than I [illegible]
King. But wherefore [illegible] knowing? [illegible]
Par. Yes, so please your [illegible] between them, as I said; but [illegible] he loved her,—for, indeed, he was [illegible] and talked of Satan, and of Limbo, and of Furies, and I know not what: yet I was in [illegible] with them as that time, that I knew [illegible] ing to bed; and of other motions, [illegible] her marriage, and things that would [illegible] ill will to speak of, therefore I will [illegible] what I know.

[illegible]

[illegible] you give it him?

[illegible] I never gave it him.

[illegible] I gave it him first

[illegible] years, or both, for aught I

[illegible] put this her love;

[illegible] her: and away with him.

[illegible] where thou hast this

[illegible]

[illegible] hell, my liege.

[illegible] ever Phœbus was, 'twas you.

King. Wherefore hast thou stay'd hitherto all this while?

Mal. Secret, sir, guilty, and his is not guilty;
By heaven, I am no maid, and by'd swear o't:
By [illegible], I am a maid, and he knows not.
Great king, I am no strumpet, by my life;
I am either maid, or else this old man's wife.
[*Pointing to Lafeu.*

King. She does blaze our eyes; to prison with her.

Mal. Good mother, fetch my bail.—Stay, royal sir;
[*Exit Widow.*
The jeweller, that owes the ring, is sent for,
And he shall surety me. But for this lord,
Who hath abused me, as he knows himself,
Though yet he never harm'd me, here I quit
[illegible]
He blows [illegible] my bed he hath defil'd;
And at that time he got his wife with child:

[illegible]

I [illegible]
And [illegible]
[illegible]
And [illegible]
With you [illegible]
Ber. [illegible]
[illegible]
I'll love her [illegible]
Hel. [illegible]
Deadly divorce [illegible]
O, my dear [illegible]
Laf. [illegible]
[illegible]
me home, I'll [illegible]
[illegible]
King. [illegible]
[illegible]
To make [illegible]
If thou love you [illegible]

Choose thou [illegible]
For I can [illegible]
[illegible]
Of this, [illegible]
Resolvedly more [illegible]
All yet seems well; [illegible]
The [illegible]

The King [illegible]
All is well [illegible]
That yet [illegible]
With [illegible]
Ours [illegible]
Your [illegible]

INDUCTION.

[illegible] make them all;

[illegible] my lord.

[illegible] drunk, or drunk? Sir,

[illegible] THE SHEPHERD'S [illegible]

[illegible] to sleep so soundly.

[illegible] beast! how like a swine

[illegible] foul and loathsome is thine

[illegible] sweaty, after were compounded [illegible]

[illegible] shoulder, slings put upon his

[illegible]

[illegible] him when he wakes.

[illegible] drink this draught himself?

[illegible] be merry

[illegible] would seem strange unto him when

[illegible] dreams, or worse?

[illegible] such sweetness will the jest—

[illegible] every silver member,

[illegible] with all my wanton pictures:

[illegible] his foul head with warm distilled waters,

[illegible] to make the lodging sweet:

[illegible] music ready when he wakes,

To [illegible] ditties and a heavenly sound;

And [illegible] he chances to speak, be ready straight,

And, with a low submissive reverence,

Say—What is it your honour will command?

Let one attend him with a silver basin,

Full of rose-water, and bestrew'd with flowers;

Another bear the ewer, the third a diaper,

And say—Wilt please your lordship cool your hands?

Some one be ready with a costly suit,

And ask his lordship what apparel he will wear;

[illegible] of his hounds and horse,

[illegible] at his disease:

[illegible] he hath been lunatic;

And when he says he is—, say, that he dreams,

For he is nothing but a mighty lord.

This do, and do it kindly, gentle sirs;

It will be pleasant, passing excellent,

If it be husbanded with modesty.

1 *Hun.* My lord, I warrant you, we'll play

As he shall think, by our true diligence,

He is no less than what we say he is.

Lord. Take him up gently, and to bed with

And each one to his office, when he wakes.—

[*Some bear out Sly. A trumpet sounds.*

Now [illegible]

I [illegible]

2 *Play.* [illegible]

Lord. [illegible]

[illegible]

I [illegible]

Was [illegible]

1 [illegible]

Lord. [illegible]

Well, you [illegible]

The rather [illegible]

Whenas [illegible]

Thou [illegible]

But I am [illegible]

Lest, over-[illegible]

(For yet his [illegible]

You break into some [illegible]

And to [illegible]

If you shall [illegible]

1 *Play.* Fear not [illegible]

ourselves [illegible]

Were he the [illegible]

[illegible]

And give them [illegible]

Let them want [illegible]

Sirrah, go you to [illegible]

And see him dress'd [illegible]

That done, conduct [illegible]

her.

And call him [illegible]

Tell him from [illegible]

He bear himself [illegible]

Such as he hath [illegible]

Unto their [illegible]

Such duty [illegible]

With [illegible]

And say,—What [illegible]

Wherein your [illegible]

May show her duty [illegible]

And then—with [illegible]

this,

And with [illegible]

Bid her [illegible]

To see her noble lord [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] for Cicely Hacket.

[illegible] you may be heard [illegible]

[illegible] never were, nor no man ever saw.

[illegible] thanked for my good amends!

[illegible] thank thee; thou shalt not lose by it.

[illegible] Page, as a lady, with *Attendants.*

Page. How fares my noble lord?

Sly. Marry, I fare well; for here is cheer enough.

Where is my wife?

Page. Here, noble lord; What is thy will with her?

[illegible] my wife, and will not call me—

[illegible]; I am your goodman.

Page. [illegible] and my lord, my lord and husband;

I am your wife in all obedience.

Sly. I know it well:—What must I call her?

Lord. Madam.

[illegible] madam, or Joan madam?

[illegible], and nothing else; so lords call [illegible]

[illegible]

Being [illegible]

Sly. [illegible]

Madam [illegible]

Page. [illegible]

To [illegible]

Or, if [illegible]

For your [illegible]

In [illegible]

That I [illegible]

I hope, this [illegible]

Sly. Ay, it [illegible] so long. But I [illegible] dreams again: I [illegible] of the flesh [illegible]

[illegible]

Serv. Your [illegible]

Are come to play [illegible]

For so your [illegible]

Seeing too much [illegible] blood,

And melancholy [illegible]

Therefore, they [illegible]

And frame your [illegible]

Which bars a [illegible] life.

Sly. Marry, I will [illegible] a commonty a Christmas [illegible] trick?

Page. No, my good [illegible] stuff.

Sly. What, [illegible]

Page. It is a kind [illegible]

Sly. Well, we'll [illegible] sit by my side [illegible] ne'er be younger. [illegible]

ACT I.

SCENE I.—Padua. *A public place.*

Enter LUCENTIO and TRANIO.

Luc. Tranio, since—for the great desire I had
To see fair Padua, nursery of arts,—
I am arriv'd for fruitful Lombardy,
The pleasant garden of great Italy;
And, by my father's love and leave, am arm'd
With his good will, and thy good company,
Most trusty [illegible]
Here let us [illegible]
A course of [illegible]
Pisa, renowned for [illegible]
Gave me my [illegible]
A merchant of [illegible]
Vincentio, come [illegible]
Vincentio his son, [illegible]
It shall become [illegible]
To deck his [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] BIANCA, GRE-
[illegible] LUCENTIO and TRA-
[illegible]

[illegible] no further,
[illegible] you know;
[illegible] gentlest daughter,
[illegible] for the elder:
[illegible]
[illegible] and love you well,
[illegible] to court her at your
[illegible]

[illegible] she's too rough for
[illegible] will you any wife?
[illegible] Kath.] is it your
[illegible] these mates?
[illegible] you that? no
[illegible] neither would.
[illegible] never need to fear;
[illegible] heart:
[illegible] dare should be
[illegible] beg'd most,
[illegible] you like a fool.
[illegible] good Lord, di-
[illegible] Lord!

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

Tra. Well said,
[illegible]

Bap. Good [illegible] for
What [illegible]
And [illegible]
For I will [illegible]

Kath. [illegible]
Pad [illegible]

Bap. Sisters, [illegible]
Ship [illegible]
My [illegible]
[illegible]
Go [illegible]

Luc. Hark, Tranio! [illegible]
[illegible]

Hor. [illegible]
Sorry am I that [illegible]
Bianca's grief.

Gre. Why, will you [illegible]
Signior Baptista, [illegible]
And make her bear the penalty [illegible]

Bap. Gentlemen, [illegible]
Go in, Bianca. [illegible]
And for I know, she taketh [illegible]
In music, instruments, and [illegible]
Schoolmaster will I keep within my house,
Fit to instruct her youth. If you, [illegible]
Or, signior Gremio, you, [illegible]
Prefer them hither; for to cunning men
I will be very kind, and liberal
To mine own children in good bringing up;
And so farewell. Katharina, you may stay,
For I have more to commune with Bianca.

Kath. Why, and I trust, I may go too; may
I not?
What, shall I be appointed hours; as though,
belike,
I knew not what to take, and what to leave?
Ha! [Exit.

Gre. You may go to the devil's dam; your gifts are so good, here is none will hold you. Their love is not so great, Hortensio, but we may blow our nails together, and fast it fairly out; our cake's dough on both sides. Farewell:—Yet, for the love I bear my sweet Bianca, if I can by any means light on a fit man, to teach her that wherein she delights, I will wish him to her father.

Hor. So will I, signior Gremio: But a word, I pray. Though the nature of our quarrel yet never brook'd parle, know now, upon advice, it toucheth us both,—that we may yet again have access to our fair mistress, and be happy rivals in Bianca's love,—to labour and effect one thing specially.

Gre. What's that, I pray?

[illegible] husband, for her [illegible]

[illegible] Hortensio, [illegible] very rich, any man is [illegible] married to hell.

[illegible] Tranio, though it pass your [illegible] endure her loud alarums, [illegible] good fellows in the world, [illegible] would take her [illegible]

Gre. I cannot tell; but I had as lief take her dowry with this condition,—to be whipped at [illegible] every morning.

Hor. Faith, as you say, there's small choice in rotten apples. But, come; since this bar in law makes us friends, it shall be so far forth friendly maintained—till by helping Baptista's eldest daughter to a husband, we set his youngest free for a husband, and then have to't afresh.—Sweet Bianca!—Happy man be his dole! He that runs fastest, gets the ring. How say you, signior Gremio?

Gre. I am agreed; and 'would I had given him the best horse in Padua to begin his wooing, that would thoroughly woo her, wed her, and bed her, and rid the house of her. Come on.

[*Exeunt Gremio and Hortensio.*

Tra. [*Advancing.*] I pray, sir, tell me,—Is it possible

That love should of a sudden take such hold?

Luc. O Tranio, till I found it to be true,
I never thought it possible, or likely;
But see! while idly I stood looking on,
I found the effect of love in idleness:
And now, in plainness do confess to thee,—
That art to me as secret, and as dear,
As Anna to the queen of Carthage was,—
Tranio, I burn, I pine, I perish, Tranio,
If I achieve not this young modest girl:
Counsel me, Tranio, for I know thou canst;
Assist me, Tranio, for I know thou wilt.

Tra. Master, it is no time to chide you now;
Affection is not rated from the heart:
If love have touch'd you, nought remains but so,—

Redime te captum quam queas minimo.

Luc. Gramercies, lad; go forward: this contents;
The rest will comfort, for thy counsel's sound.

Tra. Master, you look'd so longly on the maid,
Perhaps you mark'd not what's the pith of all.

Luc. O yes, I saw sweet beauty in her face,
Such as the daughter of Agenor had,
That made great Jove to humble him to her hand,
When with his knees he kiss'd the Cretan strand.

Tra. Saw you no more? mark'd you not, how her sister
Began to scold; and raise up such a storm,
That mortal ears might hardly endure the din?

Luc. Tranio, I saw her coral lips to move,

[illegible]

I pray, [illegible]
Bend, [illegible]

Her [illegible]
That [illegible]
Master, your [illegible]
And therefore [illegible]
Because [illegible]

Luc. [illegible]
But art [illegible]
To get her [illegible] her?

Tra. Ay, [illegible] pleased [illegible]

Luc. I have [illegible]

Tra. Master, [illegible]
Both our inventions [illegible]

Luc. Tell me [illegible]

Tra. You will be [illegible]
And understand [illegible]
That's your device [illegible]

Luc. It is [illegible]

Tra. Not possible; [illegible] part [illegible]
And be in Padua here [illegible]
Keep house, and ply [illegible] friends [illegible]
Visit his countrymen [illegible]

Luc. Basta, [illegible]
We have not yet been [illegible]
Nor can we be distinguished [illegible]
For man, or master: [illegible]
Thou shalt be master, [illegible]
Keep house, and port, [illegible]
I will some other be, [illegible]
Some Neapolitan, or [illegible]
'Tis hatch'd, and shall be [illegible]
Uncase thee; take my [illegible]
When Biondello comes [illegible]
But I will charm him [illegible]

Tra. So had you need. [illegible]
In brief, then, sir, sith it [illegible]
And I am tied to be [illegible]
(For so your father charged me [illegible]
Be serviceable to my son, [illegible]
Although, I think, [illegible]
I am content to be Lucentio [illegible]
Because so well I love [illegible]

Luc. Tranio, be so, [illegible]
And let me be a slave, [illegible]
Whose sudden sight [illegible] eye.

[illegible]

Here comes the rogue. [illegible] been?

Bion. Where have [illegible] where are you [illegible]
Master, has my fellow [illegible]

[illegible] my life;
Hor. [illegible]

[illegible] but your mas-
[illegible]
[illegible] then Bui Tranio;
[illegible]
[illegible] If thou ask
[illegible] good and weighty.
[illegible] [*Exeunt.*
[illegible] *you do not believe*
[illegible] good matter,
[illegible] *piece of work, ma-*
[illegible] *Hortensio's*
[illegible] GRUMIO.
[illegible] my leave,
[illegible] of all,
[illegible] friend,
[illegible] this is his house:
[illegible]
[illegible] should I knock? is
[illegible] worship?
[illegible] knock me here soundly.
[illegible] why, sir, what
[illegible] knock you here, sir?
[illegible] me at this gate,
[illegible] your knave's pate.
[illegible] quarrelsome: I
[illegible]
[illegible] by the worst.

[illegible]

Gru. [illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible] *Enter* HORTENSIO.

Hor. How now? What's [illegible]
old friend Grumio! and [illegible]
truchio!—How do you [illegible]

Pet. Signior Hortensio, [illegible]
fray?
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
Rise, Grumio, rise; we will [illegible]
rel.

Gru. Nay, 'tis no matter, what [illegible]
Latin.—If this be not a lawful [illegible]
leave his service,—Look you, sir, [illegible]
knock him, and rap him soundly, [illegible]
it fit for a servant to use his [illegible]
perhaps, (for aught I see,) two [illegible]
pip out?
Whom, would to God, I had well knock'd at
first,
Then had not Grumio come by the worst.

Pet. A senseless villain!—Good Hortensio,
I bade the rascal knock upon your gate,
And could not get him for my [illegible]

Gru. Knock at the gate? [illegible]
Spake you not these words plain, [illegible]
me here,
Rap me here, knock me [illegible]
soundly?
And come you now with [illegible]

Pet. Sirrah, be gone, or talk not, I [illegible]

Hor. Petruchio, patience; I am [illegible]
pledge:
Why, this is a heavy chance 'twixt him and you;
Your ancient, trusty, pleasant servant Grumio.
And tell me now, sweet friend,—what happy
gale
Blows you to Padua here, from old Verona?

Pet. Such wind as scatters young men through
the world,
To seek their fortunes farther than at home,
Where small experience grows. But, in a few,
Signior Hortensio, thus it stands with me:—
Antonio, my father, is deceas'd;
And I have thrust myself into this maze,
Haply to wive, and thrive, as best I may:
Crowns in my purse I have, and goods at home,
And so am come abroad to see the world.

Hor. Petruchio, shall I then come roundly to
thee,
And wish thee to a shrewd ill-favour'd wife?
Thou'dst thank me but a little for my counsel:
And yet I'll promise thee she shall be rich,
And very rich:—but thou'rt too much my friend,
And I'll not wish thee to her.

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] in Greek,
[illegible] music
[illegible] to Gremio; play,
[illegible]

[illegible], signior Gremio:
[illegible] sir, [To
[illegible] walk like a stranger;
[illegible] the estate of your
[illegible] in mine own;
[illegible] here,
[illegible] daughter,
[illegible] to me,
[illegible] other dear:
[illegible] I require,
[illegible] of my patronage,
[illegible] the rest that woo,
[illegible] to the rest.
[illegible] of your daughters,
[illegible] entertainment,
[illegible] of Greek and Latin books:
[illegible] their worth is great:
[illegible] name? or whence, I
[illegible] Vincentio.
[illegible] of Pisa; by report
[illegible] very welcome, sir.—
[illegible] the lute, and you [To
[illegible] books,
[illegible] presently.
[illegible] Hortensio.
[illegible] my daughters; and tell
[illegible] them well.
[illegible] Hortensio, Lucentio,
[illegible]
[illegible] this orchard,
[illegible] passing welcome,
[illegible] yourselves.
[illegible] my business sketch
[illegible] come to you.
[illegible] in him, me,
[illegible] pleds,
[illegible] rather than deserved:
[illegible] your daughter's love,
[illegible] her to wife?
[illegible] half of my lands;

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
That covet [illegible]
Bap. [illegible]
Hor. [illegible]
That [illegible]
Pet. Why, [illegible]
[illegible]
I am as peremptory as she proud-mind[illegible]
And where two raging fires meet together,
They do consume the thing that feeds their fury:
Though little fire grows great with little wind,
Yet extreme gusts will blow out fire and flame:
So I to her; and so she yields to me;
For I am rough, and woo not like a babe.
Bap. Well said, master; mort and man, and master, spoke!
But be thou arm'd for some unhappy words.
Pet. Ay, to the proof; as mountains are for winds,
That shake not, though they blow perpetually.

Re-enter Hortensio, *with his head broken.*

Bap. How now, my friend? why dost thou look so pale?
Hor. For fear, I promise you, if I look pale.
Bap. What, will my daughter prove a good musician?
Hor. I think, she'll sooner prove a soldier;
Iron may hold with her, but never lutes.
Bap. Why, then thou canst not break her to the lute?
Hor. Why, no; for she hath broke the lute to me.
I did but tell her she mistook her frets,
And bow'd her hand to teach her fingering;
When, with a most impatient devilish spirit,
Frets, call you these? quoth she: *I'll fume with them:*
And, with that word, she struck me on the head,
And through the instrument my pate made way;
And there I stood amazed for a while,
As on a pillory, looking through the lute:
While she did call me,—rascal fiddler,
And—twangling Jack; with twenty such vile terms,
As she had studied to misuse me so.
Pet. Now, by the world, it is a lusty wench;
I love her ten times more than e'er I did:
O, how I long to have some chat with her!
Bap. Well, go with me, and be not so discomfited:
Proceed in practice with my younger daughter;
She's apt to learn, and thankful for good turns.—
Signior Petruchio, will you go with us?
Or shall I send my daughter Kate to you?
Pet. I pray you do, I will attend her here,—
[*Exeunt Baptista, Gremio, Tranio,* and *Hortensio.*
And woo her with some spirit, when she comes.

[illegible] Why, then, I'll tell you plain,
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] TRANIO.

[illegible] you with

[illegible] I'll [illegible]

[illegible] how but well?

[illegible] good [illegible].

[illegible] daughter Katharine? in

[illegible] daughter? now I promise

[illegible] fatherly regard,

[illegible] half [illegible];

[illegible] a swearing Jack,

[illegible] to face the matter out.

[illegible] myself did all the

[illegible] fulfill [illegible] of her;

[illegible] perhaps;

[illegible] mother, as the dove;

[illegible] on the matter;

[illegible] Gremio;

[illegible] her dowry;

[illegible] together,

[illegible] the wedding day.

[illegible] your Sunday first.

[illegible] she says, she'll see

[illegible]

[illegible] marriage? say, then, good

[illegible] gentlemen; I choose her for

[illegible] what's that to you?

[illegible] twain, being alone,

[illegible] in company.

[illegible] believe

[illegible] O, the kindest Kate!—

[illegible] and kiss on kiss

[illegible] oath on oath,

[illegible] for her love.

[illegible] to see,

[illegible] are alone,

[illegible] the sweetest shrew.—

[illegible] I will unto Venice,

[illegible] day—

[illegible] and bid the guests;

[illegible] shall be fine.

[illegible] but give me

[illegible] this match,

[illegible]

Gre. [illegible]

Bap. [illegible]

[illegible] chance's good,

And [illegible]

Tra. [illegible]

'Twill bring you gain, or [illegible]

Bap. The gain I seek is quiet in the match.

Gre. No doubt, but he [illegible]

But now, Baptista, to your younger [illegible]

Now is the day we long have looked [illegible]

I am your neighbour, and [illegible]

Tra. And I am sure, sir, [illegible]

Then wherefore [illegible] witness, [illegible]

[illegible] gone.

Gre. Youngling! thou canst not love so dear as [illegible]

Tra. Grey-beard! thy love doth freeze.

Gre. But thine doth fry.

Skipper, stand back; 'tis age, that nourisheth.

Tra. But youth, in ladies' eyes that flourisheth.

Bap. Content you, gentlemen; I'll compound this strife:

'Tis deeds, must win the prize; and he, of both,

That can assure my daughter greatest dowry,

Shall have Bianca's love.—

Say, signior Gremio, what can you assure her?

Gre. First, as you know, my house within the city

Is richly furnished with plate and gold; [illegible]

Basins, and ewers, to lave her dainty hands; [illegible]

My hangings all of Tyrian tapestry; [illegible]

In ivory coffers I have stuff'd my crowns; [illegible]

In cypress chests my arras, counterpoints, [illegible]

Costly apparel, tents, and canopies, [illegible]

Fine linen, Turkey cushions bossed with pearl, [illegible]

Valance of Venice gold in needle-work; [illegible]

Pewter and brass, and all things that belong [illegible]

To house or housekeeping: then, at my farm [illegible]

I have a hundred milch-kine to the pail, [illegible]

Sixscore fat oxen standing in my stalls, [illegible]

And all things answerable to this portion. [illegible]

Myself am struck in years, I must confess; [illegible]

And, if I die to-morrow, this is hers, [illegible]

If, whilst I live, she will be only mine.

Tra. That, only, came well in. Sir, [illegible]

I am my father's heir, and only [illegible]

If I may have your daughter to my wife, [illegible]

I'll leave her houses three or four as good, [illegible]

Within rich Pisa walls, as any one [illegible]

Old signior Gremio has in Padua; [illegible]

Besides two thousand ducats by the year, [illegible]

Of fruitful land, all which shall be her jointure.—

What, have I pinch'd you, signior Gremio?

Gre. Two thousand ducats by the year, of land!

My land amounts not to so much in all:

That she shall have; besides an argosy, [illegible]

That now is lying in Marsilias roadstead. [illegible]

[illegible] have no more;
[illegible] all I have;—
[illegible] all the
[illegible] promise; Gremio is outvied.
[illegible] your offer in the best;
[illegible] the contentiest,
[illegible] you must pardon me:
[illegible] where's her dower?
[illegible] he is old, I young.
[illegible] may not young men die, as well as old?
Bap. Well, gentlemen,
[illegible] do.—On Sunday next, you know,
[illegible] Katharine is to be married:

[illegible]

Yet I [illegible]
'Tis in my head to [illegible]
I see no reason but [illegible]
Must get a father [illegible]
And that's a wonder [illegible]
Do get their children [illegible]
A child shall get a son [illegible]

ACT III.

[illegible]

Hac that Simois; [illegible]
Hic stetersit Priamus [illegible]
Bian. Construe this [illegible]
Luc. *Hac that,* [illegible]
I am Lucentio, [illegible]
Pisa,—*Sigeia tellus,* [illegible]
love: *Hic stetersit* [illegible]
a-wooing,—*Priamus,* [illegible]
bearing my part [illegible]
guile the old pantaloon [illegible]
Hor. Madam, my [illegible]
Bian. Let's hear;
O fye! the treble jarr'd [illegible]
Luc. Spit in the hole, [illegible]
Bian. Now let [illegible]
Hac that Simois, I know [illegible]
geia tellus, I trust you [illegible]
mi, take heed he hears us [illegible]
not;—*celsa senis,* [illegible]
Hor. Madam, [illegible]
Luc. All but the bass [illegible]
Hor. The bass is right [illegible]
that jarr'd [illegible]
How fiery and forward [illegible]
Now, for my life, the knave [illegible]
Pedascule, I'll watch you [illegible]
Bian. In time I may believe, yet I mistrust.
Luc. Mistrust it not;
Was Ajax,—call'd [illegible]
Bian. I must tell you [illegible]
mine you [illegible]
I should be arguing still upon that doubt:
But let it rest.—Now, Licio, to you:
Good master, take it [illegible]

SCENE I.—A room in *Baptista's house.*

Enter LUCENTIO, HORTENSIO, *and* BIANCA.

Luc. Fiddler, forbear; you grow too forward, sir:
Have you so soon forgot the entertainment
Her sister Katharine welcom'd you withal?
Hor. But, wrangling pedant, this is
The patroness of heavenly harmony:
Then give me leave to have prerogative;
And when in music we have spent an hour,
Your lecture shall have leisure for as much.
Luc. Preposterous ass! that never read so far
To know the cause why music was ordain'd!
Was it not, to refresh the mind of man,
After his studies, or his usual pain?
Then give me leave to read philosophy,
And, while I pause, serve in your harmony.
Hor. Sirrah, I will not bear these braves of thine.
Bian. Why, gentlemen, you do me double wrong,
To strive for that, which resteth in my choice:
I am no breeching scholar in the schools;
I'll not be tied to hours, nor 'pointed times,
But learn my lessons as I please myself.
And, to cut off all strife, here sit we down:—
Take you your instrument, play you the whiles;
His lecture will be done, ere you have tun'd.
Hor. You'll leave his lecture when I am in tune? [*To Bianca; Hortensio retires.*
Luc. That will be never:—tune your instrument.
Bian. Where left we last?
Luc. Here, madam:—

[illegible]

If it would please you to command, I would

Tra. [illegible]

Upon my life, [illegible]

Whatever [illegible]

Though he be blind, [illegible]

Though he be [illegible]

Kath. Would [illegible]

though!

[*Exit, weeping, followed by Bap.* [illegible]

Bap. Go, girl; I [illegible]

[illegible] weeping [illegible]

For such an injury would vex a saint, [illegible]

Much more a shrew of thy impatient humour.

Enter Biondello.

Bion. Master, master! news, old news, and such news as you never heard of!

Bap. Is it new and old too? how may [illegible]

Bion. Why! is it not news, to hear of Petruchio's coming?

Bap. Is he come?

Bion. Why, no, sir.

Bap. What then?

Bion. He is coming.

Bap. When will he be here?

Bion. When he stands where I am and sees you there.

Tra. But, say, what to thine old news?

Bion. Why, Petruchio is coming, in a new hat, and an old jerkin; a pair of [illegible] three-turned pumps; a pair of [illegible] candle-cases, one buckled, another lacked; an old rusty sword ta'en out of the town armoury, with a broken hilt, and chapless; with two broken points: His horse hipped with an old mothy saddle, the stirrups of no kindred; besides possessed with the glanders, and like to mose in the chine; troubled with the lampass, infected with the fashions, full of windgalls, sped with spavins, rayed with the yellows, past cure of the fives, stark spoiled with the staggers, begnawn with the bots; swayed in the back, and shoulder-shotten; near-legged before, and with a half-checked bit and a head-stall of sheep's leather which, being restrained to keep him from stumbling, hath been often burst, and now repaired with knots; one girth six times pieced, and a woman's crupper of velure, which hath two letters for her name, fairly set down in studs, and here and there pieced with packthread.

Bap. Who comes with him?

Bion. O, sir, his lackey, for all the world caparisoned like the horse; with a linen stock on one leg and a kersey boot-hose on the other, gartered with a red and blue list; an old hat and the humour of forty fancies pricked in't for a feather: a monster, a very monster in apparel, and not like a Christian footboy or a gentleman's lackey.

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible] footboy, or a gen-
[illegible]
[illegible] odd humour pricks him to
[illegible]
[illegible] goes but mean apparell'd.
Bap. I am glad he is come, howsoe'er he comes.
Bion. Why, sir, he comes not.
Bap. Didst thou not say, he comes?
Bion. Who? that Petruchio came?
Bap. Ay, that Petruchio came.
Bion. No, sir; I say, his horse comes with him on his back.
Bap. Why, that's all one.
Bion. Nay, by Saint Jamy, I hold you a penny,
A horse and a man is more than one, and yet
not many.

Enter PETRUCHIO *and* GRUMIO.

Pet. Come, where be these gallants? who is at home?
Bap. You are welcome, sir.
Pet. And yet I come not well.
Bap. And yet you halt not.
Tra. Not so well apparell'd
As I wish you were.
Pet. Were it better I should rush in thus.
But where is Kate? where is my lovely bride?—
How does my father?—Gentles, methinks you
frown:
And wherefore gaze this goodly company;
As if they saw some wondrous monument,
Some comet, or unusual prodigy?
Bap. Why, sir, you know, this is your wedding-day:
First were we sad, fearing you would not come;
Now sadder, that you come so unprovided.
Fye! doff this habit, shame to your estate,
An eye-sore to our solemn festival.
Tra. And tell us what occasion of import
Hath all so long detain'd you from your wife,
And sent you hither so unlike yourself?
Pet. Tedious it were to tell, and harsh to hear:
Sufficeth, I am come to keep my word,
Though in some part enforced to digress;
Which at more leisure I will so excuse
As you shall well be satisfied withal.
But where is Kate? I stay too long from her;
The morning wears, 'tis time we were at church.
Tra. See not your bride in these unreverent
robes;
Go to my chamber, put on clothes of mine.
Pet. Not I, believe me; thus I'll visit her.
Bap. But thus, I trust, you will not marry her.
Pet. Good sooth, even thus; therefore have
done with words;
To me she's married, not unto my clothes:

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
And [illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
We will [illegible]
To put [illegible]
Bap. I'll [illegible]
[illegible]
Tra. But to [illegible]
Her father's [illegible]
As I before [illegible]
I am to get [illegible]
It skills not much, [illegible]
And he shall be V[illegible]
And make assurance [illegible]
Of greater sums [illegible]
So shall you quietly [illegible]
And marry sweet [illegible]
Luc. Were it not [illegible]
Doth watch Bianca's [illegible]
'Twere good, methinks, [illegible]
Which once perform'd [illegible]
I'll keep mine own, despite [illegible]
Tra. That by degrees [illegible]
And watch our vantage [illegible]
We'll over-reach the grey[illegible]
The narrow-prying [illegible]
The quaint musician, [illegible]
All for my master's sake, [illegible]

Re-enter [illegible]

Signior Gremio! came you [illegible]
Gre. As willingly as [illegible]
Tra. And is the bride [illegible]
home?
Gre. A bridegroom, [illegible]
indeed,
A grumbling groom, and [illegible]
Tra. Curster than she? [illegible]
Gre. Why, he's a devil, [illegible]
Tra. Why, she's a devil, [illegible]
dam.
Gre. Tut! she's a lamb, [illegible]
I'll tell you, sir Lucentio: [illegible]
Should ask—if Katharine [illegible]
Ay, by gogs-wouns, quoth [illegible]
That, all amaz'd, the priest [illegible]
And, as he stoop'd again [illegible]
The mad-brain'd bridegroom [illegible]
cuff,
That down fell priest and [illegible]
priest;
Now take them up, quoth [illegible]
Tra. What said the [illegible]
again?
Gre. Trembled and shook; [illegible]
and swore,
As if [illegible]

[illegible]

Kath. I will be [illegible]

[illegible]

Gre. Ay, [illegible]

Kath. [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

Obey the bride, you that [illegible]

Go to the feast, revel and [illegible]

Constant fell [illegible]

Be merry, merry, [illegible]

But for my honey [illegible]

Nay, look pestilent, [illegible]

I will be master of what is mine own:

She is my goods, my chattels; she is my house,

My household-stuff, my field, my barn,

My horse, my ox, my ass, my any [illegible]

And here she stands, touch [illegible]

I'll bring my action on the proudest [illegible]

That stops my way in Padua. [illegible]

Draw forth thy weapon, we're [illegible]

Resume thy mistress, [illegible]

Fear not, sweet wench, they shall not touch [illegible]

[illegible] I'll buckler thee against a million.

[*Exeunt Petruchio, Katharina, and Grumio.*

Bap. Nay, let them go, a couple of quiet ones.

Gre. Went they not quickly, I should [illegible]

Tra. Of all the most [illegible]

Luc. Minister, [illegible] sister?

Bian. Truly, sister, [illegible] matched.

Gre. I warrant you, [illegible]

Bap. Neighbours and friends, [illegible] and bridegroom wanting [illegible]

For to supply the places at the table,

You know, there wants no junkets at the feast.

Lucentio, you shall supply the bridegroom's place;

And let Bianca take her sister's room.

Tra. Shall sweet Bianca practise how to bride it?

Bap. She shall, Lucentio. Come, gentlemen, let's go.

[illegible]

[illegible] Ay, ay, ay,

[illegible]

[illegible] KATHARINA.

[illegible] ? What, no man

[illegible] the table-cloth lacking!

[illegible] Philip!—

[illegible] here, sir.

[illegible] Here, sir! here, sir!

[illegible] 'a groom!

[illegible] rogue? no duty?—

[illegible] 's sent before?

[illegible] as I told before.

[illegible] you whoreson mak-

[illegible] his the park,

[illegible] knaves with these?

[illegible] was not fully made,

[illegible] 'd the heel;

[illegible] Peter's hat,

[illegible] from sheath-

[illegible] Adam, Ralph, and

[illegible] old, and beggarly;

[illegible] they come to meet you.

[illegible] and fetch my supper

[illegible] *of the Servants.*

[illegible] *I bid*— [Sings.

[illegible] down, Kate, and wel-

[illegible] with supper,

[illegible] good sweet Kate, be

[illegible] rogues, you villains; [Sings.

[illegible] where grey,

[illegible] this way:—

[illegible] hate

[illegible] you which my foot awry:

[illegible] of the other.—

[*Strikes him.*

[illegible] hey what, ho!—

[illegible]

Come, [illegible]

Pest [illegible]

Kath. [illegible]

Pet. [illegible]

knave?

Come, Kate, sit down; [illegible]

[illegible]

Will you give thanks, sweet Kate, [illegible]

What is this? mutton?

1 *Serv.* Ay.

Pet. Who brought it?

2 *Serv.* I.

Pet. 'Tis burnt; and so is all the meat:

What dogs are these!—Where is the rascal cook?

How durst you, villains, bring it from the dresser,

And serve it thus to me? [illegible]

There, take it to you, [illegible]

[*Throws the meat, etc. [illegible]*

You heedless jolt-heads, and unmannerly slaves!

What, do you grumble? I'll be with you straight.

Kath. I pray you, husband, be not so disquiet;

The meat was well, if you were so contented.

Pet. I tell thee, Kate, 'twas burnt and dried away;

And I expressly am forbid to touch it,

For it engenders choler, planteth anger;

And better 'twere, that both of us fast,

Since, of ourselves, ourselves are choleric,

Than feed it with such over-roasted flesh.

Be patient; to-morrow 't shall be mended,

And, for this night, we'll fast for company.

Come, I will bring thee to thy bridal chamber.

[*Exeunt Petruchio, Katharina, and Curtis.*

Nath. [*Advancing.*] Peter, didst ever see the like?

Peter. He kills her in her own humour.

[*Re-enter Curtis.*

Gru. Where is he?

Curt. In her chamber,

Making a sermon of continency to her;

And rails, and swears, and rates, that she, poor soul,

Knows not which way to stand, to look, to speak,

And sits like one new-risen from a dream.

Away, away! for he is coming hither. [*Exeunt.*

Re-enter PETRUCHIO.

Pet. Thus have I politickly begun my reign,

And 'tis my hope to end successfully.

My falcon now is sharp, and passing empty;

And, till she stoop, she must hot be full gorged,

[illegible]

[illegible] as we wonted there.
[illegible] and will not be chastised:
[illegible] nor eat;
[illegible] unreserved fault
[illegible] the bed;
[illegible] the pillow, there the bolster,
[illegible] the chairs:—
Ay, and amid this hurly, I intend,
[illegible] in apparent care of her;
And, in conclusion, she shall watch all night:
And if she chance to nod, I'll rail, and brawl,
And with the clamour keep her still awake.
This is a way to kill a wife with kindness;
And thus I'll curb her mad and headstrong humour.
He, that knows better how to tame a shrew,
Now let him speak: 'tis charity to show. [*Exit.*

SCENE II.—*Padua. Before Baptista's house.*

Enter TRANIO *and* HORTENSIO.

Tra. Is't possible, friend Licio, that Bianca
Doth fancy any other but Lucentio?
I tell you, sir, she bears me fair in hand.
Hor. Sir, to satisfy you in what I have said,
Stand by, and mark the manner of his teaching.
[*They stand aside.*

Enter BIANCA *and* LUCENTIO.

Luc. Now, mistress, profit you in what you read?
Bian. What, master, read you? first resolve me that.
Luc. I read that, I profess; the art to love.
Bian. And may you prove, sir, master of your art!
Luc. While you, sweet dear, prove mistress of my heart. [*They retire.*
Hor. Quick proceeders, marry! Now, tell me, I pray,
You that durst swear that your mistress Bianca
Lov'd none in the world so well as Lucentio.
Tra. O despiteful love! unconstant womankind!—
I tell thee, Licio, this is wonderful.
Hor. Mistake no more: I am not Licio,
Nor a musician, as I seem to be;
But one that scorn to live in this disguise,
For such a one as leaves a gentleman,
And makes a god of such a cullion:
Know, sir, that I am call'd—Hortensio.
Tra. Signior Hortensio, I have often heard
Of your entire affection to Bianca;
And since mine eyes are witness of her lightness,
I will with you,—if you be so contented,—
Forswear Bianca and her love for ever.
Hor. See, how they kiss and court!—Signior Lucentio,
Here is my hand, and here I firmly vow—

[illegible]
Tra. [illegible]
[illegible]
Ne'er to [illegible]
[illegible]
Fye on [illegible]
Hor. [illegible]
[illegible]
For me, [illegible]
I will [illegible]
Ere three days [illegible]
As I have [illegible]
And so farewell, [illegible]
Kindness in [illegible]
Shall [illegible] love
In resolution as I [illegible]
[*Exit* [illegible]

Tra. Mistrust [illegible]
grace
As 'tempteth [illegible]
Nay, I have hitherto [illegible]
And have forsworn [illegible]
Bian. Tranio, [illegible]
[illegible]
Tra. Mistress, [illegible]
Luc. Then [illegible]
Tra. I'faith, he'll [illegible]
That shall bestowed [illegible]
Bian. God give him [illegible]
Tra. Ay, and he'll [illegible]
Bian. He [illegible]
Tra. Faith, [illegible]
Bian. The [illegible]
a place? [illegible]
Tra. Ay, [illegible]
ter;
That stoicheth infinite [illegible]
To tame a shrew, and [illegible]
[illegible]

Enter [illegible]

Bion. O master, [illegible]
long
That I'm dog-weary [illegible]
An ancient angel [illegible]
Will serve the turn. [illegible]
Tra. What is he, [illegible]
Bion. Master, a [illegible]
I know not what's [illegible]
In gait and countenance [illegible]
Luc. And what of him [illegible]
Tra. If he be credulous [illegible]
I'll make him glad to [illegible]
And give assurance [illegible]
As if he were the right [illegible]
Take in your love, and [illegible]
[illegible]

Pad. God save you [illegible]

And you, sir! you are welcome.
you far on, or are you at the furthest?
Sir, at the furthest for a week or two:
en up further; and as far as Rome;
to Tripoly, if God lend me life.
What countryman, I pray?
Of Mantua.
Of Mantua, sir?—marry, God forbid!
me to Padua, careless of your life?
My life, sir! how, I pray? for that goes hard.
'Tis death for any one in Mantua
ne to Padua: Know you not the cause?
hips are staid at Venice; and the duke
rivate quarrel 'twixt your duke and him,)
ublish'd and proclaim'd it openly:
arvel; but that you're but newly come,
ight have heard it else proclaim'd about.
Alas, sir, it is worse for me than so;
have bills for money by exchange
Florence, and must here deliver them.
. Well, sir, to do you courtesy,
vill I do, and this will I advise you;—
tell me, have you ever been at Pisa?
Ay, sir, in Pisa have I often been;
enowned for grave citizens.
Among them, know you one Vincentio?
I know him not, but I have heard of him;
chant of incomparable wealth.
. He is my father, sir; and, sooth to say,
ntenance somewhat doth resemble you.
. As much as an apple doth an oyster,
one. [*Aside.*
. To save your life in this extremity,
avour will I do you for his sake;
ink it not the worst of all your fortunes,
ou are like to sir Vincentio.
me and credit shall you undertake,
my house you shall be friendly lodg'd:—
that you take upon you as you should;
nderstand me, sir;—so shall you stay
ou have done your business in the city:
be courtesy, sir, accept of it.
. O, sir, I do; and will repute you ever
atron of my life and liberty.
. Then go with me, to make the matter good.
by the way, I let you understand;—
ther is here look'd for every day,
ss assurance of a dower in marriage
t me and one Baptista's daughter here:
these circumstances I'll instruct you:
th me, sir, to clothe you as becomes you.
[*Exeunt.*

ENE III.—*A room in Petruchio's house.*

Enter KATHARINA *and* GRUMIO.

. No, no, forsooth; I dare not, for my life.
h. The more my wrong, the more his spite appears:
, did he marry me to famish me?
rs, that come unto my father's door,
entreaty, have a present alms;
If not, elsewhere they meet with charity:
But I,—who never knew how to entreat,
Nor never needed that I should entreat,—
Am starv'd for meat, giddy for lack of sleep;
With oaths kept waking, and with brawling fed:
And that, which spites me more than all these wants,
He does it under name of perfect love;
As who should say,—if I should sleep, or eat,
'Twere deadly sickness, or else present death.—
I pr'ythee go, and get me some repast;
I care not what, so it be wholesome food.
Gru. What say you to a neat's foot?
Kath. 'Tis passing good; I pr'ythee let me have it.
Gru. I fear, it is too choleric a meat:—
How say you to a fat tripe, finely broil'd?
Kath. I like it well; good Grumio, fetch it me.
Gru. I cannot tell; I fear, 'tis choleric.
What say you to a piece of beef, and mustard?
Kath. A dish, that I do love to feed upon.
Gru. Ay, but the mustard is too hot a little.
Kath. Why, then the beef, and let the mustard rest.
Gru. Nay, then I will not; you shall have the mustard,
Or else you get no beef of Grumio.
Kath. Then both, or one, or any thing thou wilt.
Gru. Why, then the mustard without the beef.
Kath. Go, get thee gone, thou false deluding slave, [*Beats him.*
That feed'st me with the very name of meat:
Sorrow on thee, and all the pack of you,
That triumph thus upon my misery!
Go, get thee gone, I say.

Enter PETRUCHIO *with a dish of meat; and* HORTENSIO.

Pet. How fares my Kate? What, sweeting, all amort?
Hor. Mistress, what cheer?
Kath. 'Faith, as cold as can be.
Pet. Pluck up thy spirits, look cheerfully upon me.
Here, love; thou see'st how diligent I am,
To dress thy meat myself, and bring it thee:
[*Sets the dish on a table.*
I am sure, sweet Kate, this kindness merits thanks.
What, not a word? Nay then, thou lov'st it not;
And all my pains is sorted to no proof:—
Here, take away this dish.
Kath. 'Pray you, let it stand.
Pet. The poorest service is repaid with thanks;
And so shall mine, before you touch the meat.
Kath. I thank you, sir.
Hor. Signior Petruchio, fye! you are to blame:
Come, mistress Kate, I'll bear you company.
Pet. Eat it up all, Hortensio, if thou lov'st me.— [*Aside.*
Much good do it unto thy gentle heart!
Kate, eat apace:—And now, my honey love,
Will we return unto thy father's house;
And revel it as bravely as the best,

[illegible]

[illegible] velvet, taffeta, and satin, [illegible] very,
[illegible] shall? The [illegible] when they
[illegible] my lady with his ruffling treasure.

Enter Tailor.

Come, tailor, let us see these ornaments;

Enter Haberdasher.

Lay forth the gown.—What news with you, sir?
Hab. Here is the cap your worship did bespeak.
Pet. Why, this was moulded on a porringer;
A velvet dish;—fye, fye! 'tis lewd and filthy:
Why, it a cockle, or a walnut-shell,
A knack, a toy, a trick, a baby's cap;
Away with it, come, let me have a bigger.
Kath. I'll have no bigger; this doth fit the time,
And gentlewomen wear such caps as these.
Pet. When you are gentle, you shall have one too,
And not till then.
Hor. That will not be in haste. [*Aside.*
Kath. Why, sir, I trust, I may have leave to speak;
And speak I will; I am no child, no babe:
Your betters have endur'd me say my mind;
And, if you cannot, best you stop your ears.
My tongue will tell the anger of my heart;
Or else my heart, concealing it, will break:
And, rather than it shall, I will be free
Even to the uttermost, as I please, in words.
Pet. Why, thou say'st true; it is a paltry cap,
A custard-coffin, a bauble, a silken pie:
I love thee well, in that thou lik'st it not.
Kath. Love me, or love me not, I like the cap;
And it I will have, or I will have none.
Pet. Thy gown? why, ay:—Come, tailor, let us see't.
O mercy, God! what masking stuff is here?
What's this? a sleeve? 'tis like a demi-cannon:
What! up and down, carv'd like an apple-tart?
Here's snip, and nip, and cut, and slash, and slash,
Like to a censer in a barber's shop:—
Why, what o'devil's name, tailor, call'st thou this?
Hor. I see, she's like to have neither cap nor gown. [*Aside.*
Tai. You bid me make it orderly and well,
According to the fashion, and the time.
Pet. Marry, and did; but if you be remember'd,
I did not bid you mar it to the time.
Go, hop me over every kennel home,
For you shall hop without my custom, sir:
I'll none of it; hence, make your best of it.
Kath. I never saw a better-fashion'd gown,
More quaint, more pleasing, nor more commendable:
Belike, you mean to make a puppet of me.

[illegible]
Pet. [illegible]
[illegible]
Then [illegible]
Then [illegible]
Then [illegible]
Brav'd [illegible]
Away [illegible]
Or [illegible]
As [illegible]
I tell [illegible]
Tai. [illegible]
[illegible]
Just as my [illegible]
Grumio [illegible]
Gru. [illegible]
Tai. But [illegible]
Gru. M[illegible]
Tai. But [illegible]
Gru. T[illegible]
Tai. I [illegible]
Gru. Ye[illegible]
man; [illegible]
braved. I [illegible]
out the [illegible]
pieces: [illegible]
Tai. W[illegible]
testify.
Pet. Read it [illegible]
Gru. Th[illegible]
said so.
Tai. [illegible]
Gru. M[illegible]
new use [illegible]
with [illegible]
Pet. [illegible]
Tai. W[illegible]
Gru. I [illegible]
Tai. W[illegible]
Gru. I [illegible]
Tai. Th[illegible]
Pet. A[illegible]
Gru. [illegible]
commanded [illegible]
sewed up [illegible]
though [illegible]
Tai. [illegible]
in place where [illegible]
Gru. I am [illegible]
bill, give me [illegible]
Hor. God-[illegible]
have needdle [illegible]
Pet. Wel[illegible]
Gru. You [illegible]
tress.
Pet. Go, [illegible]
Gru. [illegible]
mistress [illegible]

[illegible] what!
[illegible]
[illegible] gown
[illegible]
[illegible] Tailor.
[illegible] your
[illegible]
[illegible] poor:
[illegible] rich;
[illegible] darkest clouds,
[illegible] habit.
[illegible] than the lark,
[illegible] beautiful?
[illegible]
[illegible] the eye?
[illegible] worse
[illegible] array.
[illegible] on me:
[illegible] forthwith,
[illegible] house.—
[illegible] to him;
[illegible] and,
[illegible] walk on foot.—
[illegible] seven o'clock,
[illegible] by dinner time.
[illegible] almost two;
[illegible] come there.
[illegible] to horse:
[illegible] to do,
[illegible] let't alone:
[illegible] it is.
[illegible] command the
[illegible] [*Exeunt.*

[illegible] *Baptista's house.*
[illegible] *dressed like*

[illegible] Please it you, that
[illegible] and, but I be deceived,
[illegible] where
[illegible] with such
[illegible] half answers your
[illegible] Biondello,

[illegible]
And [illegible]
Tra. [illegible]
Here comes [illegible]
sir.—

Enter Baptista *and* [illegible]

Signior Baptista, you are happily met.—
Sir, [*To the* Pedant.
This is the gentleman I told you of;
I pray you, stand good father to me now,
Give me Bianca for my patrimony.
Ped. Soft, son!—
Sir, by your leave; having come to Padua
To gather in some debts, my son Lucentio
Made me acquainted with a weighty cause
Of love between your daughter and himself:
And,—for the good report I hear of you,
And for the love he beareth to your daughter,
And she to him,—to stay him not too long,
I am content, in a good father's care,
To have him [illegible]
No worse than I, [illegible]
Me shall you find most ready and most willing
With one consent to have her so bestow'd;
For curious I cannot be with you,
Signior Baptista, of whom I hear so well.
Bap. Sir, pardon me in what I have to say;—
Your plainness, and your shortness, please me well.
Right true it is, your son Lucentio here
Doth love my daughter, and she loveth him,
Or both dissemble deeply their affections:
And, therefore, if you say no more than this,
That like a father you will deal with him,
And pass my daughter a sufficient dower,
The match is fully made, and all is done:
Your son shall have my daughter with consent.
Tra. I thank you, sir. Where then do you know best,
We be affied; and such assurance ta'en,
As shall with either part's agreement stand?
Bap. Not in my house, Lucentio; for, you know,
Pitchers have ears, and I have many servants:
Besides, old Gremio is heark'ning still;
And, happily, we might be interrupted.
Tra. Then at my lodging, an it like you, sir:
There doth my father lie; and there, this night,
We'll pass the business privately and well:
Send for your daughter by your servant here,
My boy shall fetch the scrivener presently.
The worst is this,—that, at so slender warning,
You're like to have a thin and slender pittance.
Bap. It likes me well:—[illegible] home,
And bid Bianca make her ready straight;
And, if you will, tell what hath happened:—

[illegible]

Luc. [illegible] may [illegible] these [illegible] this way?

Bion. One mass is like to be your cheer: [illegible] will bestow it in Bion.

Bap. I follow you.

[*Exeunt Tranio, Pedant, and Baptista.*

Bion. Cambio,—

Luc. What say'st thou, Biondello?

Bion. You saw my master wink and laugh upon you?

Luc. Biondello, what of that?

Bion. Faith nothing; but he has left me here behind, to expound the meaning or moral of his signs and tokens.

Luc. I pray thee, moralize them.

Bion. Then thus. Baptista is safe, talking with the deceiving father of a deceitful son.

Luc. And what of him?

Bion. His daughter is to be brought by you to the supper.

Luc. And then?—

Bion. The old priest at St Luke's church is at your commaund at all hours.

Luc. And what of all this?

Bion. I cannot tell; except they are busied about a counterfeit assurance: Take you assurance of her, *cum privilegio ad imprimendum solum*; to the church;—take the priest, clerk, and some sufficient honest witnesses:
If this be not that you look for, I have no more to say,
But, bid Bianca farewell for ever and a day.

[*Going.*

Luc. Hear'st thou, Biondello?

Bion. I cannot tarry: I knew a wench married in an afternoon as she went to the garden for parsley to stuff a rabbit; and so may you, sir; and so adieu, sir. My master hath appointed me to go to St Luke's to bid the priest be ready to come, against you come with your appendix. [*Exit.*

Luc. I may, and will, if she be so contented:
She will be pleas'd, then wherefore should I doubt?
Hap what hap may, I'll roundly go about her;
It shall go hard, if Cambio go without her.

[*Exit.*

SCENE V.—*A public road.*

Enter Petruchio, Kathakina, *and* Hortensio.

Pet. Come on, o' God's name; once more toward our father's.
Good Lord, how bright and goodly shines the moon!

Kath. The moon! the sun; it is not moonlight now.

[illegible]

Hor. [illegible]

Kath. [illegible]

[illegible]

And [illegible]
And if you [illegible]
Henceforth [illegible]

Pet. I [illegible]

Kath. I [illegible]

Pet. N[illegible]

Kath. [illegible]

[illegible]

But sun it [illegible]
And the moon [illegible]
What you will [illegible]
And so [illegible]

Hor. [illegible]

Pet. Well [illegible]

[illegible]

And not [illegible]
But soft; what [illegible]

Enter Vincentio.

Good-morrow, [illegible]

Tell me, sweet Kate, [illegible]
Hast thou [illegible]
Such war of white [illegible]
What stars do [illegible]
As those two [illegible]
Fair lovely maid [illegible]
Sweet Kate, [illegible]

Hor. 'A will [illegible]

woman of [illegible]

Kath. Young [illegible]

and sweet [illegible]

Whither away; or [illegible]
Happy the parents [illegible]
Happier the man, [illegible]
Allot thee for his [illegible]

Pet. Why, how [illegible]

not [illegible]

This is a man, [illegible]
And not a maiden, [illegible]

Kath. Pardon [illegible]

That have been so [illegible]
That every thing I [illegible]
Now I perceive, [illegible]
Pardon, I pray thee, [illegible]

Pet. Do, good [illegible]

known [illegible]

Which way thou [illegible]
We shall be joyed [illegible]

Vin. Fair [illegible]

ACT

V.

Fid. Lay hands on the villain, seize him.

Vin. Come hither, you rogue; Where have you forgot me?

Dion. Forgot you? no, sir; I could not forget you, for I never saw you before in all my life.

Vin. What, you notorious villain, didst thou never see thy master's father, Vincentio?

Dion. What, my old worshipful old master? yes, marry, sir; see where he looks out of the window.

Vin. Is't so, indeed?

Dion. Help, help, help! here's a madman will murder me.

Fid. Ay, and help, signior Baptista!

[Exit from the window.

[illegible]

Vin. [illegible] good [illegible] home, my son [illegible]

[illegible] What's this [illegible]

[illegible] a fair enough gentleman [illegible] but your words show you a madman: Why, sir, what concerns it you, if I wear pearl and gold? I thank my good father, I am able to maintain it.

Fin. Thy father? O, villain! he is a sailmaker in Bergamo.

Bap. You mistake, sir; you mistake, sir: Pray, what do you think is his name?

Vin. His name? as if I knew not his name: [illegible] this ab your shape he was three [illegible]

Fin. [illegible] my name is Lucentio, and he is mine only son, and heir to [illegible]

Vin. Lucentio! O, he hath murdered his master:—Lay hold on him. I charge you, in the duke's name:—O, my son, my son!—tell me, thou villain, where is my son Lucentio?

Gru. Call forth an officer: [*Enter one with an officer.*] carry this mad knave to the gaol:—Father Baptista, I charge you see, that he be forthcoming.

Vin. Carry me to the gaol!

Gre. Stay, officer; he shall not go to prison.

Bap. Talk not, signior Gremio; I say, he shall go to prison.

Gre. Take heed, signior Baptista, lest you be conycatched in this business; I dare swear, this is the right Vincentio.

Ped. Swear, if thou darest.

Gre. Nay, I dare not swear it.

Tra. Then thou wert best say, that I am not Lucentio.

Gre. Yes, I know thee to be signior Lucentio.

Bap. Away with the dotard; to the gaol with him.

Vin. Thus strangers may be haled and abus'd: O monstrous villain!

Re-enter Biondello, *with* Lucentio, *and* Bianca.

Bion. O, we are spoiled, and—Yonder he is; deny him, forswear him, or else we are all undone.

Luc. Pardon, sweet father. [*Kneeling.*]

Vin. Lives my sweetest son?

[*Biondello, Tranio, and Pedant run out.*]

[illegible]

Make [illegible]
While [illegible]
And happily [illegible]
Unto the [illegible]
What Tranio [illegible]
Then pardon him [illegible]

Fin. I'll [illegible] have sent me [illegible]

Bap. But [illegible]
Hortensio [illegible]
my goodness [illegible]
gone: [illegible]
[illegible]

Bap. And [illegible]
[illegible]

Luc. [illegible]
[illegible]

Gre. My [illegible]
the rest; [illegible]
Out of hope [illegible]

[illegible]

Kath. Husband [illegible]
of this [illegible]

Pet. First kiss [illegible]

Kath. What [illegible]

Pet. What, [illegible]

Kath. No, [illegible]
to him.

Pet. [illegible]
[illegible]

Kath. Nay, I will [illegible]
[illegible]

Pet. Is not this [illegible]
Better once than [illegible]

[illegible]

SCENE II.—[illegible]

A banquet [illegible]
tio, Gremio, [illegible]
ca, Petruchio, [illegible]
and Widow, [illegible]
and others [illegible]

Luc. At last [illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]

Pet. [illegible]

And [illegible]
You [illegible]
[illegible]
Pet. [illegible]
[illegible]
Therefore, a [illegible]
Tra. O, sir, I [illegible]
[illegible]
Which run, [illegible]
Pet. A good swift simile, but something [illegible]
rim.
Tra. 'Tis well, sir, that you hunt for your-
self;
'Tis thought, your deer does hold you at a bay.
Bap. O ho, Petruchio, Tranio hits you now.
Luc. I thank thee for that gird, good Tranio.
Hor. Confess, confess, hath he not hit you here?
Pet. A has a little gall'd me, I confess;
And as the jest did glance away from me,
'Tis ten to one it maim'd you two outright.
Bap. Now, in good sadness, son Petruchio,
I think thou hast the veriest shrew of all.
Pet. Well, I say no; and therefore, for assurance
Let's each one send unto his wife;
And he, whose wife is most obedient
To come at first, when he doth send for her,
Shall win the wager, which we will propose.
Hor. Content:—what is the wager?
Luc. Twenty crowns.
Pet. Twenty crowns!
I'll venture so much of my hawk or hound,
But twenty times so much upon my wife.
Luc. A hundred, then.
Hor. Content.
Pet. A match; 'tis done.
Hor. Who shall begin?
Luc. That will I.—Go,
Biondello, bid your mistress come to me.
Bion. I go.
Bap. Son, I will be your half Bianca comes.
Luc. I'll have no halves; I'll bear it all myself.

Re-enter BIONDELLO.

How now! what news?
Bion. Sir, my mistress sends you word
That she is busy, and she cannot come.
Pet. How! she is busy, and she cannot come!
Is that an answer?
Gre. Ay, and a kind one too:
Pray God, sir, your wife send you not a worse.
Pet. I hope, better.
Hor. Sirrah, Biondello, go, and entreat my wife
To come to me forthwith. [Exit Biondello.

[illegible]

[illegible] just in [illegible] come; she bids you come to her.
[illegible] will not come!
[illegible] to your business;
[illegible] of [illegible] to me.
[*Exit Grumio.*

Hor. I know her answer.
Pet. What?
Hor. She will not come.
Pet. The fouler fortune mine, and there an end.

Enter KATHARINA.

Bap. Now, by my holidame, here comes Katherine!
Kath. What is your will, sir, that you send for me?
Pet. Where is your sister, and Hortensio's wife?
Kath. They sit conferring by the parlour fire.
Pet. Go, fetch them hither; if they deny to come,
Swinge me them soundly forth unto their husbands;
Away, I say, and bring them hither straight.
[*Exit Katherina.*
Luc. Here is a wonder, if you talk of a wonder.
Hor. And so it is; I wonder what it bodes.
Pet. Marry, peace it bodes, and love, and quiet life,
An awful rule, and right supremacy;
And, to be short, what not, that's sweet and happy.
Bap. Now fair befal thee, good Petruchio!
The wager thou hast won, and I will add
Unto their losses twenty thousand crowns;
Another dowry to another daughter,
For she is changed as she had never been.
Pet. Nay, I will win my wager better yet;
And show more sign of her obedience,
Her new-built virtue and obedience.

Re-enter KATHARINA, *with* BIANCA *and Widow.*

See, where she comes: and brings your froward wives
As prisoners to her womanly persuasion.—
Katherine, that cap of yours becomes you not;
Off with that bauble, throw it under foot.
[*Katherina pulls off her cap, and throws it down.*
Wid. Lord, let me never have a cause to sigh,
Till I be brought to such a silly pass!

[illegible]
Pet. [illegible] her.
Wid. [illegible]
Pet. I say, [illegible] her.
Kath. Fie, fie! [illegible] kind lady;
And dare not [illegible]
To wound thy lord, [illegible]
It blots thy beauty, [illegible]
Confounds thy [illegible] body;
And in no sense is [illegible]
A woman mov'd, is [illegible]
Muddy, [illegible]
And, while it is so, [illegible]
Will dote to [illegible]
Thy husband is thy lord, [illegible]
Thy head, thy [illegible] thee
And for thy maintenance [illegible]
To painful labour, both [illegible]
To watch the [illegible]
While thou lieest warm at [illegible]
And craves no other [illegible]
But love, fair looks, [illegible]
Too little payment for so [illegible]
Such duty as the subject [illegible]
Even such, a woman [illegible]
And, when she's [illegible]
And not obedient to his [illegible]
What is she, but a [illegible]
And graceless traitor to her [illegible]
I am asham'd that women [illegible]
To offer war, where they [illegible]
Or seek for rule, supremacy [illegible]
Where they are bound to [illegible]
Why are our bodies soft [illegible]
Unapt to toil and trouble [illegible]
But that our soft conditions [illegible]
Should well agree with our [illegible]
Come, come, you froward [illegible]
My mind hath been as [illegible]
My heart as great, [illegible]
To bandy word for word [illegible]
But now, I see, our lances [illegible]
Our strength as weak, our weakness past,—
That seeming to be most which we indeed lack,
Then vail your stomachs [illegible]

WINTER'S T

PERSONS OF THE DRAMA.

Leontes, king of Sicilia:
Mamillius, his son.
Camillo,
Antigonus,
Cleomenes,
Dion,
Sicilian lords.
Another Sicilian lord.
Rogero, *a Sicilian gentleman.*
An attendant on the young prince Mamillius.
Officers of a court of judicature.
Polixenes, *king of Bohemia:*
Florizel, *his son.*
Archidamus, *a Bohemian lord.*
A mariner.
Gaoler.
An old Shepherd, reputed father of Perdita:
Clown, his son.
Servant to the old
Autolicus,
Time, as Chorus.

Hermione,
Perdita,
Paulina,
Emilia,
Two other ladies,
Mopsa,
Dorcas,

Lords, Ladies, and
dance; Shepherds,

Scene,—*sometimes in Sicilia, sometimes in*

ACT I.

SCENE I.—*Sicilia. An antechamber in Leontes' palace.*

Enter Camillo *and* Archidamus.

Arch. If you shall chance, Camillo, to visit Bohemia on the like occasion, wherein my services are now on foot, you shall see, as I have said, great difference betwixt our Bohemia, and your Sicilia.

Cam. I think,
of Sicilia
which he justly
Arch. Wherein
in, we will be
deed,—
Cam. Beseech
Arch. Verily,
knowledge: we
in so nice—I

[illegible] embraced, as [illegible]. The
[illegible] in the world either [illegible]. You have an un-[illegible] prince Mamil-[illegible] of the greatest promise, [illegible] in the hopes [illegible] indeed, [illegible] heart, fresh: [illegible] he was born, [illegible] to die?
[illegible] no other excuse, [illegible] they would de-[illegible] had one.

[*Exeunt.*

[illegible] *room of state in* [illegible] *palace.*

[illegible] HERMIONE, MA-[illegible] *Attendants.*

[illegible] watery star have been [illegible] have left our throne [illegible] long again [illegible]
[illegible] with our thanks;
[illegible] like a cipher,
[illegible] I multiply
[illegible] many thousands more,
[illegible]
[illegible] of what may
[illegible] that may blow
[illegible] us say,
[illegible] Besides, I have
[illegible]

Leon. [illegible]
Pol. [illegible]
Leon. [illegible]
I'll no [illegible]
Pol. [illegible]
There is [illegible]
So soon as yours, [illegible]
Were there [illegible]
'Twere [illegible]
Do [illegible]
Were, in your love, [illegible]
To you a [illegible]
Farewell, [illegible]
Leon. [illegible]
Her. I had thought, sir, to [illegible]
[illegible]
You had drawn oaths from [illegible]
You, sir, [illegible]
Charge him too coldly: [illegible]
All in Bohemia's [illegible]
The by-gone day [illegible]
He's [illegible]
Leon. Well said, [illegible]
Her. To tell, he [illegible]
strong:
But let him [illegible]
But let him [illegible]
We'll [illegible]
Yet of your royal presence [illegible]
adventure [illegible]
The borrow of a week. [illegible]
You take my lord, I'll give [illegible]
To let him there a month, [illegible]
Prefix'd for 's parting: [illegible]
I love thee not a jar [illegible]
What lady she her lord.—You'll stay?
Pol. No, madam.
Her. Nay, but you will?
Pol. I may not, verily.
Her. Verily!
You put me off with limber vows: But I,
Though you would seek to unsphere the stars with oaths,
Should yet say, *Sir, no going.* [illegible]
You shall not go; a lady's verily is
As potent as a lord's. Will you go yet?
Force me to keep you as a prisoner,
Not like a guest; so you shall pay your fees
When you depart, and save your thanks. How say you?
My prisoner? or my guest? by your dread verily,
One of them you shall be.
Pol. Your guest then, madam:
To be your prisoner [illegible];
Which is [illegible]
Than you to punish.

[illegible]

Her. Was not my lord the verier wag o' the two?

Pol. We were as twinn'd lambs, that did frisk i' the sun,
And bleat the one at the other: what we chang'd,
Was innocence for innocence; we knew not
The doctrine of ill-doing, no, nor dream'd
That any did: Had we pursued that life,
And our weak spirits ne'er been higher rear'd
With stronger blood, we should have answer'd heaven
Boldly, *Not guilty;* the imposition clear'd,
Hereditary ours.

Her. By this we gather,
You have tripp'd since.

Pol. O my most sacred lady,
Temptations have since then been born to us: for
In those unfledg'd days was my wife a girl;
Your precious self had not then cross'd the eyes
Of my young playfellow.

Her. Grace to boot!
Of this make no conclusion; lest you say,
Your queen and I are devils: Yet, go on;
The offences we have made you do, we'll answer;
If you first sinn'd with us, and that with us
You did continue fault, and that you slipp'd not
With any but with us.

Leon. Is he won yet?

Her. He'll stay, my lord.

Leon. At my request, he would not.
Hermione, my dearest, thou never spok'st
To better purpose.

Her. Never?

Leon. Never, but once.

Her. What? have I twice said well? when was't before?
I pr'ythee, tell me: Cram us with praise, and make us
As fat as tame things: One good deed, dying tongueless,
Slaughters a thousand, waiting upon that.
Our praises are our wages: You may ride us,
With one soft kiss, a thousand furlongs, ere
With spur we heat an acre. But to the goal;—
My last good was, to entreat his stay;
What was my first? it has an elder sister,
Or I mistake you: O, would her name were Grace!
But once before I spoke to the purpose: When?
Nay, let me have't; I long.

Leon. Why, that was, when
Three crabbed months had sour'd themselves to death,

[illegible]

The most o' the
My
Art
Mam.
Leon.
Why, that's my
They say
We must be
And yet the
Are all call'd
Upon his palm
Art thou my
Mam. Yes,
Leon. Thou
shoots that I
To be full like me
Almost as like as
That will say any
As o'er-died blacks, as
As dice are to be
No bourn 'twixt
To say this boy were
Look on me with your
him!
Most dear'st! my
may't be?
Affection! thy
Thou dost make
Communicat'st with
be?
With what's unreal
And fellow'st
Thou may'st co-join
dost;
(And that be
And that to the
And hardening of
Pol. What
Her. He
Pol. How, my
What cheer? how

[illegible]

[illegible] happy [illegible] he's

[illegible] prince, as we

[illegible] my matter:

[illegible] mine enemy;

[illegible] all:

[illegible] December;

[illegible] grace in me

[illegible] walk, my lord,

[illegible] Hermione,

[illegible] brother's wel-

[illegible] be shent:

[illegible] my young rover, he's

[illegible] Shall's attend you

[illegible] have dispose you: you'll

[illegible] good eye angling now,

[illegible] how I give line.

[illegible] *Polixenes and Hermione.*

[illegible] the bill to him!

[illegible] of a wife

[illegible] Come already;

[illegible] head and ears a

[illegible] *and Attendants.*

[illegible] mother plays, and I

[illegible] a part, whose issue

[illegible] sport and clamour

[illegible] play, boy, play;—

[illegible] are now;

[illegible] at this present,

[illegible] him with by the

[illegible] been shak'd in's ab-

[illegible] neighbour, by

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

It is a [illegible]

[illegible]

From [illegible]

[illegible]

No [illegible]

It will let in and out [illegible]

With bag and baggage [illegible]

Have the disease, and [illegible]

bag?

Mam. I am like you, [illegible]

Leon. Why, [illegible]

What! Camillo there?

Cam. Ay, my good lord.

Leon. Go play, [illegible]; [illegible]

man.—

Camillo, this great sir will yet stay [illegible]

Cam. You had much ado [illegible]

hold:

When you cast out, it still came [illegible]

Leon. Didst note it?

Cam. He would not stay at your petitions; made

His business more material.

Leon. Didst perceive it? [illegible]

They're here with me already, whispering, rounding,

Sicilia is a so-forth: 'Tis far gone,

When I shall gust it last.—How goes it, [illegible]

mille,

That he did stay?

Cam. At the good queen's entreaty.

Leon. At the queen's, be's good. [illegible]

pertinent;

But so it is, it is not. Was this taken [illegible]

By any understanding pate but thine?

For thy conceit is soaking, will draw in [illegible]

More than the common blocks:—not [illegible]

But of the finer natures? by some severals

Of head-piece extraordinary? lower messes

Perchance are to this business purblind? say.

Cam. Business, my lord? I think most understand

Bohemia stays here longer.

Leon. Ha!

Cam. Stays here longer.

Leon. Ay, but why?

Cam. To satisfy your highness, and the entreaties

Of our most gracious mistress.

Leon. Satisfy

The entreaties of your mistress! satisfy—

Let that suffice. [illegible]

With all the [illegible]

My chamber-councils: wherein, priest, [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] that way, thou art a coward;
[illegible] honesty behind, restraining
[illegible] requir'd: Or else thou must be
counted
A servant grafted in my serious trust,
And therein negligent; or else a fool,
That seest a game play'd home, the rich stake
drawn,
And tak'st it all for jest.
Cam. My gracious lord,
I may be negligent, foolish, and fearful;
In every one of these no man is free,
But that his negligence, his folly, fear,
Amongst the infinite doings of the world,
Sometime puts forth: In your affairs, my lord,
If ever I were wilful-negligent,
It was my folly; if industriously
I play'd the fool, it was my negligence,
Not weighing well the end; if ever fearful
To do a thing, where I the issue doubted,
Whereof the execution did cry out
Against the non-performance, 'twas a fear
Which oft infects the wisest: these, my lord,
Are such allow'd infirmities, that honesty
Is never free of. But, beseech your grace,
Be plainer with me; let me know my trespass
By its own visage: if I then deny it,
'Tis none of mine.
Leon. Have not you seen, Camillo,
(But that's past doubt: you have; or your eye-glass
Is thicker than a cuckold's horn;) or heard,
(For, to a vision so apparent, rumour
Cannot be mute,) or thought, (for cogitation
Resides not in that man, that does not think it,)
My wife is slippery? If thou wilt confess,
(Or else be impudently negative,
To have nor eyes, nor ears, nor thought,) then say,
My wife's a hobbyhorse; deserves a name
As rank as any flax-wench, that puts to
Before her troth-plight: say it, and justify it.
Cam. I would not be a stander-by, to hear
My sovereign mistress clouded so, without
My present vengeance taken: 'Shrew my heart,
You never spoke what did become you less
Than this; which to reiterate, were sin
As deep as that, though true.
Leon. Is whispering nothing?
Is leaning cheek to cheek? is meeting noses?
Kissing with inside lip? stopping the career
Of laughter with a sigh? (a note infallible
Of breaking honesty:) horsing foot on foot?
Skulking in corners? wishing clocks more swift?
Hours, minutes? noon, midnight? and all eyes
blind

[illegible]
The
My
If
Cam.
Of
For
Leon.
Cam.
Leon.
I say, thou
Pronounce
Or else a
Canst with
Inclining to
Infected as
The running of
Cam. Who does
Leon. Why,
hanging
About his
Had servants
To see
Their own
that,
Which
His cup-
Have bench'd,
may'st
Plainly,
heaven,
How I am
To give mine
Which draught
Cam. Sir, my
I could do this;
But with a ling'ring
Maliciously
Believe this
So sovereignly
I have lov'd
Leon. Make't
Dost think, I
To appoint
The purity
Which to preserve,
Is goads,
Give scandal to
Who, I do
Without ripe
Could man so
Cam. I must
I do; and will
Provided,
Will take
Even for your
sealing
The injury of
Known and

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

Pol. I'll believe them.
I will [illegible] Give me thy hand;
[illegible] shall
[illegible] are ready, and
[illegible]

[illegible]

Cont. [illegible]
The keys of [illegible]
To [illegible]

ACT II.

SCENE I.—*The same.*

Enter Hermione, Mamillius, *and Ladies.*

Her. Take the boy to you: he so troubles me,
'Tis past enduring.
1 *Lady.* Come, my gracious lord,
Shall I be your play-fellow?
Mam. No, I'll none of you.
1 *Lady.* Why, my sweet lord?
Mam. You'll kiss me hard; and speak to me as if
I were a baby still.—I love you better.
2 *Lady.* And why so, my good lord?
Mam. Not for because
Your brows are blacker; yet black brows, they say,
Become some women best; so that there be not
Too much hair there, but in a semi-circle,
Or half moon made with a pen.
2 *Lady.* Who taught you this?
Mam. I learn'd it out of women's faces.—Pray now
What colour are your eye-brows?
1 *Lady.* Blue, my lord.
Mam. Nay, that's a mock: I have seen a lady's nose
That has been blue, but not her eye-brows.
2 *Lady.* Hark ye:
The queen, your mother, rounds apace: we shall
Present our services to a fine new prince,
One of these days: and then you'd wanton with us,
If we would have you.
1 *Lady.* She is spread of late
Into a goodly bulk: Good time encounter her!
Her. What wisdom stirs amongst you? Come, sir, now
I am for you again: Pray you, sit by us,
And tell's a tale.

Mam. [illegible]
Her. As [illegible]
Mam. A [illegible]
I have one of [illegible]
Her. Let's [illegible]
Come on, sit down [illegible]
To fright me with [illegible] at it.
Mam. There [illegible]
Her. Nay, come, [illegible]
Mam. Dare [illegible] it softly;
You crickets shall [illegible]
Her. Come on [illegible]
And give't me in [illegible]

Enter Leontes, [illegible]

Leon. Was he [illegible] with him [illegible]
1 *Lord.* [illegible] never [illegible]
Saw I men scour [illegible]
Even to their [illegible]
Leon. How [illegible]
In my just censure [illegible]
Alack, for lesser [illegible]
In being so [illegible]
A spider steeped, [illegible]
And yet paddle [illegible]
Is not infected; [illegible]
The abhorr'd [illegible]
How he hath [illegible] sides,
With violent hefts [illegible] spider.
Camillo was his help [illegible]
There is a plot against [illegible]
All's true that is [illegible]

[illegible]

Leon. [illegible]

[illegible]

Commands [illegible]

Purchase, [illegible]

Thus [illegible]

Wanton [illegible]

[illegible]

With [illegible]

Shall [illegible]

The king's will be performed!

Leon. [illegible]

Mam. Why [illegible]

[illegible]

My women [illegible]

My [illegible]

Thou [illegible]

[illegible]

Has [illegible]

As I [illegible]

Is [illegible]

I never [illegible]

I trust, I [illegible]

[illegible]

Leon. Go, do your [illegible]

1 *Lord.* Beseech your [illegible]

again.

Ant. [illegible]

[illegible]

Prove violence; in [illegible]

[illegible]

You [illegible]

1 *Lord.* [illegible]

[illegible]

Please you to accept it, that [illegible]

[illegible]

I'the eyes of [illegible]

In this which you accuse [illegible]

Ant. If it prove

She's adulterous, I'll have my [illegible]

I lodge my wife [illegible]

Then when I [illegible]

[illegible]

For every [illegible]

Ay, every dram of [illegible]

If she be [illegible]

Leon. [illegible]

1 *Lord.* [illegible]

Ant. It is [illegible]

You see [illegible]

That will be [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

Lord. I hold rather you till look, than I, my lord.

[illegible] ground: and more it would content me [illegible] honour were, than your suspicion; [illegible] shun'd for your sight.

Leon. [illegible] Our prerogative [illegible] is; but our princely goodness [illegible] of you, (or constrained, [illegible] compact, as well not, [illegible] to our business prevented, We need no more of your advice: the matter, The loss, the gain, the ordering on't, is all Properly ours.

Lord. And I wish, my liege, You had only in your silent judgment tried it, Without more overture.

Leon. How could that be? Either thou art most ignorant by age, Or thou wert born a fool. Camillo's flight, Added to their familiarity, (Which was as gross as ever touch'd conjecture, That lack'd sight only, nought for approbation, But only seeing, all other circumstances Made up to the deed,) doth push on this proceeding: Yet, for a greater confirmation, (For, in an act of this importance, 'twere Most piteous to be wild,) I have despatch'd in post, To sacred Delphos, to Apollo's temple, Cleomenes and Dion, whom you know Of stand'd sufficiency: Now, from the oracle They will bring all; whose spiritual counsel had, Shall stop or spur me. Have I done well?

1 Lord. Well done, my lord.

Leon. Though I am satisfied, and need no more Than what I know, yet shall the oracle Give rest to the minds of others; such as he, Whose ignorant credulity will not Come up to the truth: So have we thought it good, From our free person she should be confin'd;

[illegible]

Let [illegible]
No [illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]

Your [illegible]
Keep. [illegible]
And [illegible]
Paul. [illegible]
Combine [illegible]
Keep. [illegible]
I [illegible]
Paul. [illegible]
To [illegible]
The [illegible]
Fear [illegible]
[illegible]
Keep. [illegible]
Apart [illegible]
Emilia [illegible]
Paul. [illegible]
[illegible]
Keep. [illegible]
I [illegible]
Paul. [illegible]
Have't [illegible]
As [illegible]

[illegible]

Dear [illegible]
[illegible]
May [illegible]
(Which [illegible]
She is [illegible]
Paul. [illegible]
Emil. [illegible]
Lusty, [illegible]
Much [illegible]
I [illegible]
Paul. [illegible]
These [illegible]
[illegible]
He [illegible]
Become [illegible]
If I prove [illegible]
And [illegible]
The [illegible]
Commend [illegible]
If she [illegible]
I'll show't the [illegible]

Paul. Not [illegible]
I come to bring [illegible]
At each his needless [illegible]
Nourish the [illegible]
Do come with [illegible]
Honest as skin [illegible]
That proceed [illegible]

Leon. What [illegible]

Paul. Nourishes, my [illegible]

Leon. How?—

Away with [illegible]
I chang'd [illegible]
I knew, [illegible]

Ant. I told [illegible]
On your displeasure [illegible]
[illegible]

Leon. What, [illegible]

Paul. [illegible]
(Unless he take the [illegible]
Commit me, for commitment [illegible]
He shall not rule me.

Ant. Lo you now; you hear [illegible]
When she will take the rule, she [illegible]
But she'll not [illegible]

Paul. Good my lord [illegible]
And, I beseech you, hear me [illegible]
Myself your loyal servant, your [illegible]
Your most obedient counsellor; [illegible]
Lest speaking [illegible]
Than stick on [illegible]
Frame your good [illegible]

Leon. [illegible]

Paul. Good [illegible]
[illegible]
A [illegible]

Leon. Force [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] to the bastard:—
[illegible] [illegible] not woman-
[illegible]
By [illegible] Perdita, [illegible] the bastard;
Take it, I say; give't to thy crone.
[illegible]
[illegible] to thy hands, lady.
Take up the princess, by that sacred baseness
Which he has put upon't!
[illegible]
[illegible] I warrant, you did; then 'twere past
[illegible]
You'll ally your spotless name
Leon. A mote of spotless brow [illegible]
[illegible] you gone, by this good light.
Paul. Nor I; nor they,
But one, that's here; and that's himself: for he
The sacred honour of himself, his queen's,
His hopeful son's, his babe's, betrays to slander,
Whose sting is sharper than the sword's; and will not
(For, as the case now stands, it is a crime
He cannot be compell'd to't,) once remove
The root of his opinion, which is rotten,
As ever oak, or stone, was sound.
Leon. A callet,
Of boundless tongue; who late hath beat her husband,
And now bains me!—This bastard is none of mine;
It is the issue of Polixenes:
Hence with it, and, together with the dam,
Commit them to the fire.
Paul. It is yours;
And, might we lay the old proverb to your charge,
So like you, 'tis the worse.—Behold, my lords,
Although the print be little, the whole matter
And copy of the father; eye, nose, lip,
The trick of his frown, his forehead; nay, the valley,
The pretty dimples of his chin, and cheek; his smiles;
The very mould and frame of hand, nail, finger;—
And thou, good goddess nature, which hast made it
So like to him that got it, if thou hast
The ordering of the mind too, 'mongst all colours
No yellow in't; lest she suspect, as he does,
Her children not her husband's!

ACT III.

SCENE II.—*The*

LEONTES, *Hermione*, and

Leon. This [illegible]
pronounce,
Even pu[illegible]
The daughter of a [illegible]
Of us too much [illegible]
[illegible]
Proceed in [illegible]
Even to [illegible]
Produce [illegible]
Of [illegible]
Appear [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

Ant. [illegible] shall be there!—Go, get
[illegible]
Look to thy bark; I'll not be long, before
I call upon thee.

Mer. Make your best haste; and go not
Too far i'th' land; 'tis like to be loud weather;
Besides, this place is famous for the creatures
Of prey, that keep upon't.

Ant. Go thou away;
I'll follow instantly.

Mer. I'm glad at heart
To be so rid o'the business. [*Exit.*

Ant. Come, poor babe:—
I have heard, (but not believ'd,) the spirits of
the dead
May walk again: if such thing be, thy mother
Appear'd to me last night; for methinks was dream
Like a waking. To me comes a creature,

ACT IV

[illegible]

Cam. Sir, it is three days since I saw the prince: What his happier affairs may be, are to me unknown: but I have, missingly, noted, he is of late much retired from court; and is less frequent to his princely exercises, than formerly he [illegible] frequented.

[illegible] considered so much, Camillo; and [illegible] some; so far, that I have eyes under my service, which look upon his removedness: from whom I have this intelligence; That he is seldom from the house of a most honest shepherd; a man, they say, that from very nothing, and beyond the imagination of his neighbours, is grown into an unspeakable estate.

Cam. I have heard, sir, of such a man, who hath a daughter of most rare note: the report of her is extended more, than can be thought to begin from such a cottage.

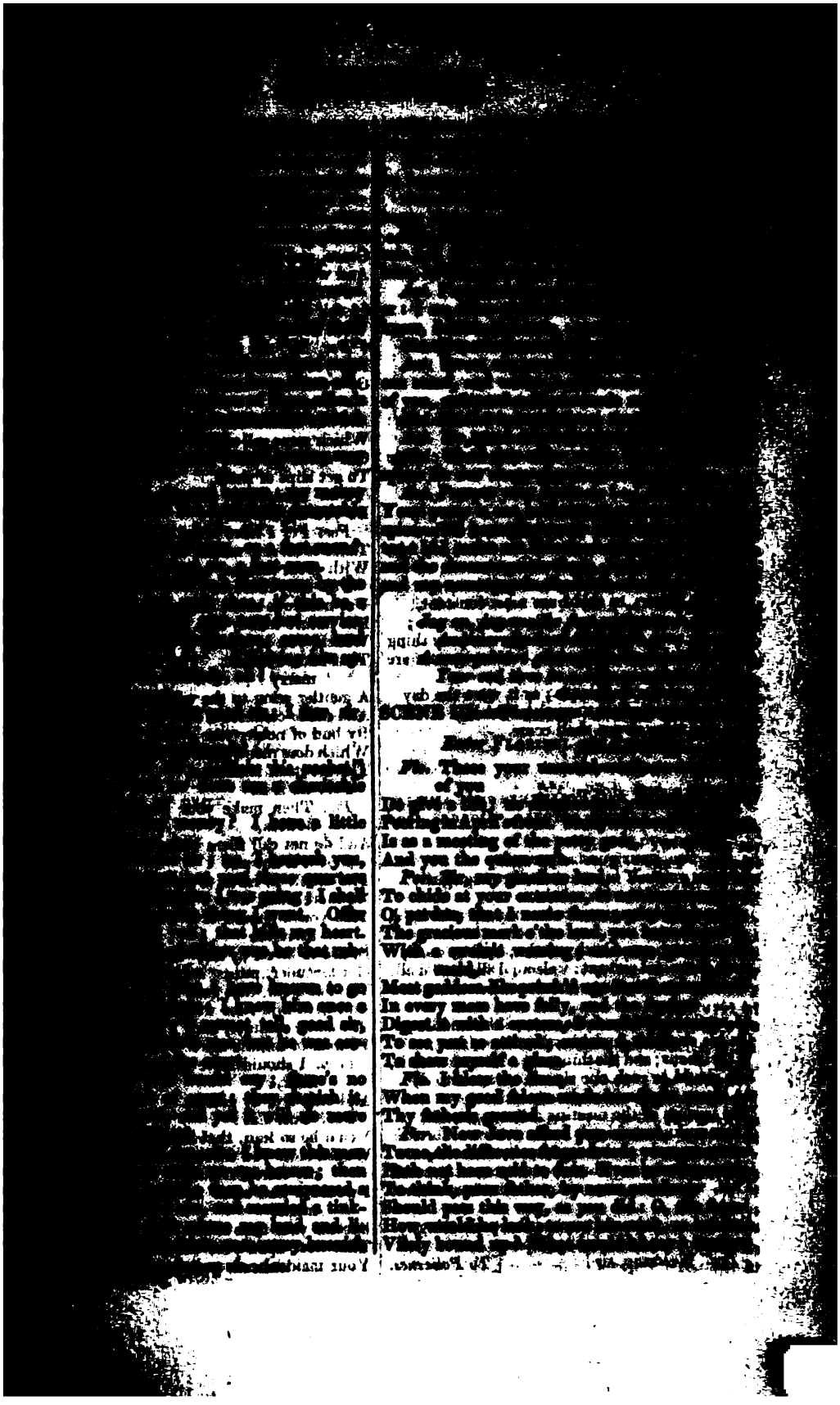
Pol. That's likewise part of my intelligence. But, good the gods, that placks our sons thither. Thou shalt accompany us to the place: where we will, not appearing what we are, have some question with the shepherd; from whose simplicity, I think it not uneasy to get the cause of my son's resort thither. Pr'ythee, be my

[illegible]

My traffic is sheepcote, [illegible] to lesser [illegible] chap, who hath [illegible] cony, was likewise [illegible] tribute: Will [illegible] experience; and [illegible] Gallows, and [illegible] highway: but [illegible] me; for the life [illegible] of it.—A prize! a prize!

Clo. Let [illegible] every tail [illegible] hundred [illegible]

Clo. I [illegible] see; what sort [illegible] feast? Thy [illegible] rents: rip [illegible] with shall [illegible] transport [illegible] made me [illegible] shearers [illegible]



[illegible]

[illegible] Polixenes and Camillo,
[illegible] Perdita, Dorcas, and
[illegible]

Per. See, your guests approach:
[illegible] yourself to entertain them sprightly,
[illegible] daughter? where my old wife liv'd,
[illegible] hath painter, barber, cook;
[illegible] and servant: welcom'd all; serv'd all:
[illegible]
At upper end o'the table, now, i'the middle;
On his shoulder, and his; her face o'fire
With labour; and the thing she took to quench it,
She would to each one sip. You are retir'd,
As flowers vanish, friend, one, and not
The honour of the meeting: Pray you, bid
These unknown friends to's welcome; for it is
A way to make us better friends, more known.
Come, quench your blushes; and present yourself
That, which you are, mistress o'the feast: Come
And bid us welcome to your sheep-shearing,
As your good flock shall prosper.
Per. Welcome, sir! [To *Polixenes.*

[illegible]

Pol. Thou [illegible]
And do not [illegible]
Per. [illegible]
[illegible]
Dainty [illegible]
Hot lavender, [illegible]
[illegible]
And with [illegible]
Of middle [illegible]
To mix [illegible]
Cam. I [illegible]
And only [illegible]
Per. Out, [illegible]
You'd be so [illegible]
Would [illegible]
I would [illegible]
Become [illegible]
Your [illegible]

Fal.

Clo.

you'll tell money,

all alone; he

with alone; he

Fal. This is a

Clo. Believing

French singing.

A. Go

Wh

D.

M. B

They

M.

D. If

A. N

D. Th

M.

Th

Cla. We'll

selves; M

talk, and we

away the

you both; F

Follow me,

Ant. And you

Or

Mo

Of the

'ome to the pedler;
Money's a medler,
it doth utter all men's ware-a.
[*Exeunt Clown, Autolycus, Dorcas, and Mopsa.*

Enter a Servant.

Master, there is three carters, three
ls, three neat-herds, three swine-herds,
e made themselves all men of hair; they
nselves saltiers: and they have a dance
ne wenches say is a gallimaufry of gam-
ause they are not in't; but they them-
e o'the mind, (if it be not too rough for
nat know little but bowling,) it will
lentifully.
Away! we'll none on't; here has been
h humble foolery already:—I know, sir,
y you.
You weary those that refresh us: Pray,
these four threes of herdsmen.
One three of them, by their own re-
, hath danced before the king; and not
it of the three, but jumps twelve foot
ilf by the squire.
Leave your prating; since these good
pleased, let them come in; but quickly
Why, they stay at door, sir. [*Exit.*

Servant, with twelve Rustics habited Satyrs. They dance, and then exeunt.

), father, you'll know more of that here-
fter.—
too far gone?—'Tis time to part them.—
mple, and tells much. [*Aside.*]—How
iow, fair shepherd?
eart is full of something, that does take
ind from feasting. Sooth, when I was
'oung,
nded love, as you do, I was wont
my she with knacks: I would have
ransack'd
ler's silken treasury, and have pour'd it
acceptance; you have let him go,
hing marted with him: If your lass
tation should abuse; and call this,
ck of love, or bounty; you were straited
ply, at least, if you make a care
y holding her.
Old sir, I know
es not such trifles as these are:
ts, she looks from me, are pack'd and
ock'd
y heart; which I have given already
deliver'd.—O, hear me breathe my life
his ancient sir, who, it should seem,
metime lov'd: I take thy hand; this
and,
is dove's down, and as white as it;
pian's tooth, or the fann'd snow,
olted by the northern blasts twice o'er.

Pol. What follows this?—
How prettily the young swain seems to wash
The hand, was fair before!—I have put you out:—
But, to your protestation; let me hear
What you profess.
Flo. Do, and be witness to't.
Pol. And this my neighbour too?
Flo. And he, and more
Than he, and men; the earth, the heavens, and all:
That,—were I crown'd the most imperial monarch,
Thereof most worthy; were I the fairest youth
That ever made eye swerve; had force, and knowledge,
More than was ever man's,—I would not prize them,
Without her love: for her, employ them all;
Commend them, and condemn them, to her service,
Or to their own perdition.
Pol. Fairly offer'd.
Cam. This shows a sound affection.
Shep. But my daughter,
Say you the like to him?
Per. I cannot speak
So well, nothing so well; no, nor mean better:
By the pattern of mine own thoughts I cut out
The purity of his.
Shep. Take hands, a bargain;—
And, friends unknown, you shall bear witness to't:
I give my daughter to him, and will make
Her portion equal his.
Flo. O, that must be
I'the virtue of your daughter: one being dead,
I shall have more than you can dream of yet;
Enough then for your wonder: But, come on,
Contract us 'fore these witnesses.
Shep. Come, your hand;—
And, daughter, yours.
Pol. Soft, swain, awhile, 'beseech you;
Have you a father?
Flo. I have: But what of him?
Pol. Knows he of this?
Flo. He neither does, nor shall.
Pol. Methinks, a father
Is, at the nuptial of his son, a guest
That best becomes the table. Pray you, once more;
Is not your father grown incapable
Of reasonable affairs? is he not stupid
With age, and altering rheums? Can he speak? hear?
Know man from man? dispute his own estate?
Lies he not bed-rid? and again does nothing,
But what he did being childish?
Flo. No, good sir;
He has his health, and ampler strength, indeed,
Than most have of his age.
Pol. By my white beard,
You offer him, if this be so, a wrong

[illegible]

[illegible] thou art too base
[illegible] Thou a sceptre's heir,
[illegible] a sheep-hook?—Thou, old
[illegible]
[illegible] I can but
[illegible] And thou, fresh
[illegible]
[illegible] must know
[illegible]
[illegible] scratch'd with briers,
[illegible]
More homely than thy state.—For thee, fond
[illegible]
If I may ever know, thou dost but sigh
That thou no more shalt see this knack, (as never
I mean thou shalt,) we'll bar thee from succes-
[illegible]
Not hold thee of our blood, no, not our kin,
Far than [illegible] off:—Mark thou my words;
Follow us to the court.—Thou churl, for this
time,
Though full of our displeasure, yet we free thee
From the dead blow of it.—And you, enchant-
ment,—
Worthy enough a herdsman; yea, him too,
That makes himself, but for our honour therein,
Unworthy thee,—if ever, henceforth, thou
These rural latches to his entrance open,
Or hoop his body more with thy embraces,
I will devise a death as cruel for thee,
As thou art tender to't. [*Exit.*

Per. Even here undone!
I was not much afeard: for once, or twice,
I was about to speak; and tell him plainly,
The self-same sun, that shines upon his court,
Hides not his visage from our cottage, but
Looks on alike.—Will't please you, sir, be gone?
[*To Florizel.*
I told you, what would come of this: 'Beseech
you,
Of your own state take care: this dream of
mine,—

[illegible]

To see
Flo. I
I am
But
My
My
Cam.
He will
You
Will be
Cam.
Flo.
I think
Cam.
Flo.
How
But
Flo. I
The
Let
And mar the
From my
Am heir
Cam.
Flo. I
Will thereto
If not, my
Do bid it
Cam. This
Flo. So
I needs must
Not for
Be thereat
The close
In unknown
To this
As you have
When
To see him
Upon his

Per. One of them is [illegible]
I think, affliction [illegible]
But not take in the [illegible]

Cam. Yes, [illegible]
Upon which we [illegible]
[illegible]
Be born another such [illegible]
[illegible]
She's in reward of her [illegible]
[illegible]
She lacks instructions; [illegible]
To meet that [illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
Nor shall appear in [illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
To have you [illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
word.

[illegible]

Aut. I am a poor fellow, sir:—I know ye well enough. [*Aside.*

Com. Nay, pr'ythee, despatch: the gentleman is half flayed already.

Aut. Are you in earnest, sir?—I smell the [illegible] [*Aside.*

Com. Despatch, I pr'ythee.

Cam. [illegible]
Have [illegible]
He [illegible]
Cam. [illegible]
No [illegible]
[illegible]
Aut. [illegible]
Flo. O [illegible]
Pray [illegible]
Cam. [illegible]
Of this [illegible]
Whereto [illegible]
To [illegible]
I shall [illegible]
I have a [illegible]
Flo. [illegible]
Thus we [illegible]
Cam. [illegible]
Aut. [illegible]
have [illegible]
hand, [illegible]
is requisite [illegible]
[illegible]
man, [illegible]
here, [illegible]
this [illegible]
nive at us, [illegible]
The prince [illegible]
stealing [illegible]
his [illegible]
honesty to [illegible]
do't: I hold it [illegible]
and therein am [illegible]
[illegible]
Aside, [illegible]
brain [illegible]
sion, hanging [illegible]
Clo. See, see; [illegible]
is no other [illegible]
changeling [illegible]
Shep. [illegible]
Clo. [illegible]
Shep. [illegible]
Clo. [illegible]
your flesh [illegible]

[illegible] pocket up my [illegible] *of his false beard.*]

[illegible] are you bound?

[illegible] I like your worship.

[illegible]? what? with whom?

[illegible], the place of your [illegible] age, of what ha- [illegible] thing that is fitting to [illegible]

[illegible] sir.

[illegible] and, hairy: Let [illegible] but twice- [illegible] the lie: [illegible] stamped coin, not [illegible] do not give us the [illegible] to have given us [illegible] proceeds with the [illegible] an't like you, sir?

[illegible] I am a [illegible] of the court, in [illegible] gait, in it, the [illegible] not, thy nose [illegible] I not on thy base- [illegible] of them, for that I [illegible] thy manners, I am [illegible] counter, cap-a-pe; [illegible] on, or pluck back [illegible] I command thee [illegible]

[illegible] to the king.

[illegible] to him?

[illegible] like you.

[illegible] and, for a pheasant; [illegible] pheasant, cook [illegible]

[illegible] that are not simple [illegible] as these are.

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] hour, [illegible]

[illegible] himself. [illegible]

Shep. So [illegible] should have [illegible]

Aut. If that [illegible] him fly; the curses he shall have, the [illegible] he shall feel, will break the back of man, the heart of monster.

Clo. Think you so, sir?

Aut. Not he alone shall suffer what wife can make heavy, and vexation bitter; but those that are germane to him, though removed fifty times, shall all come under the hangman: which though it be great pity, yet it is necessary. An old sheep-whistling rogue, a ram-tender, to offer to have his daughter come into grace! Some say he shall be stoned; but that death is too fair for him, say I: Draw our throne into a sheep-cote! all deaths are too few, the sharpest too [illegible]

Clo. Has the old man [illegible] hear, an't like you, sir?

Aut. He has a son, who shall be flayed alive; then, 'nointed over with honey, set on a mettle ness, then stuck [illegible] quarters and a stake down, [illegible] with aqua-vitæ, or some other [illegible] then, raw as he is, and in the hottest [illegible] notification [illegible] a hill, [illegible] eye upon him; [illegible] flies blown to death. But [illegible] tainly remain [illegible] at, their offences being so [illegible] you seem to be honest [illegible] you to the king: [illegible] sidered, I'll bring you where [illegible] der your persons [illegible] in your behalf; and, if it [illegible] king, to effect your [illegible]

Clo. He seems to be [illegible] with him, give him gold; [illegible] he a stubborn [illegible] with gold: show the [illegible] outside of his hand, and no [illegible] her stained and flayed [illegible]

Shep. An't please you, sir, [illegible]

ACT V.

SCENE I. [illegible] A room in the palace of [illegible].

[illegible] Lucentio, Cimocrates, Dion, Paulina, [illegible] and others.

Cap. Sir, you have done enough, and have performed
A [illegible] sorrow: no fault could you make,
[illegible] have not redeem'd; indeed, paid down
More penitence, than done trespass: At the last,
Do as the heavens have done; forget your evil;
With them, forgive yourself.

Leon. Whilst I remember
Her and her virtues, I cannot forget
My blemishes in them, and so will think of
The wrong I did myself: which was so much,
That heirless it hath made my kingdom; and
Destroyed the sweet'st companion that e'er man
Bless'd the hopes out of.

Paul. True, too true, my lord:
If one by one, you wedded all the world,
Or from the all, that are, took something good,
To make a perfect woman; she, you kill'd,
Would be unparalleled.

Leon. I think so. Kill'd!
She I kill'd? I did so: but thou strik'st me
Sorely, to say I did; it is as bitter
Upon thy tongue, as in my thought: Now, good now,
Say so but seldom.

Cleo. Not at all, good lady:
You might have spoken a thousand things, that would
Have done the [illegible]
Your kingdom [illegible]
Paul. You [illegible]
Would have [illegible]
Dion. [illegible]
You play [illegible]
Of his most [illegible]
What danger, [illegible]
May drop upon his [illegible]
Incertain lookers-on [illegible]
Than to [illegible]
What hatter, [illegible]
For [illegible]
To blow [illegible]
With a [illegible]
Paul. [illegible]
Respecting her, [illegible]
Will have [illegible]
For [illegible]
If't not [illegible]
That king [illegible]
Till his lost child be [illegible]
Is all as [illegible]
As my Antigonus [illegible]
And come [illegible]
Did perish [illegible]
My lord should [illegible]
Oppose against [illegible]

The crown will [illegible]
Left his to the [illegible]
Well [illegible]
Leon. Good [illegible]
Who hast the [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] will, sir,
[illegible] the office
[illegible] so young
[illegible] shall be made,
[illegible] ghost, it should
[illegible]
[illegible] in breath;
[illegible]
[illegible] should prince Fle-
[illegible], (she
[illegible] account
[illegible] his approach,
[illegible] talking,
[illegible]
[illegible] man?

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
Gent. Pardon, [illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
Will have [illegible]
[illegible]
Would she begin [illegible]
Of all professors else; [illegible]
Of who she but bid follow.
Paul. How? not women?
Gent. Women will love her, that she is [illegible]
[illegible]
More worth than any man; [illegible]
The wonder of all women.
Leon. Go, [illegible]
Yourself, assisted with your honest friends,
Bring them to our [illegible]
[illegible]
He thus should steal upon us.
Paul. Had our prince
(Jewel children) [illegible]
Well with this lord; there was not full a month
Between their births.
Leon. Prithee, no more; thou dost [illegible]
He dies to me again, when talked of sure
Whom I shall see this gentleman [illegible]
Will bring me to consider that which may
Unfurnish me of reason. They are [illegible]

Re-enter Cleomenes, *with* Perdita, [illegible]
Ma. and *Attendants.*

Your mother was most true to wedlock, prince;
For she did print your royal father off [illegible]
Conceiving you: Were I but twenty-one,
Your father's image is so hit in you,
His very air, that I should call you brother,
As I did him; and speak of something wildly
By us performed before. Most dearest queen,
And your fair princess, goddess!—O, alas!
I lost a couple, that 'twixt heaven and earth
Might thus have stood begetting wonder as
You, gracious couple, do: and purpose [illegible]
(All mine own folly) [illegible]
Amity too, of your brave father, [illegible]
Though bearing [illegible]
Once more to look upon.

[illegible]

[illegible] O [illegible]

[illegible] Eying,

[illegible]

(Good gentlemen!) the wrongs I have done thee

stick within me; will these thy offers,

So nearly kind, are as interpreters

Of my behind-hand slackness! Welcome hither,

As to the king to the queen. And hath he too

Exposed this paragon to the fearful usage

(At least, ungentle,) of the dreadful Neptune,

To greet a man not worth her pains; much less

The adventure of her person?

Flo. Good my lord,

She came from Libya.

Leon. Where the warlike Smalus,

That noble honour'd lord, is fear'd, and lov'd?

Flo. Most royal sir, from thence; from him, whose daughter

His tears proclaim'd his parting with her: thence

(A prosperous south-wind friendly,) we have crossed,

To execute the charge my father gave me,

For visiting your highness: My best train

I have from your Sicilian shores dismiss'd;

Who for Bohemia bend, to signify

Not only my success in Libya, sir,

But my arrival, and my wife's, in safety

Here, where we are.

Leon. The blessed gods

Purge all infection from our air, whilst you

Do climate here! You have a holy father,

A graceful gentleman; against whose person,

So sacred as it is, I have done sin:

For which the heavens, taking angry note,

Have left me issueless; and your father's bless'd

(As he from heaven merits it,) with you,

Worthy his goodness. What might I have been,

Might I a son and daughter now have look'd on,

Such goodly things as you!

Enter a Lord.

Lord. Most noble sir,

That, which I shall report, will bear no credit,

Were not the proof so nigh. Please you, great sir,

Bohemia greets you from himself, by me:

Desires you to attach his son; who has

(His dignity and duty both cast off,)

Fled from his father, from his hopes, and with

A shepherd's daughter.

Leon. Where's Bohemia? speak.

[illegible]

Per. O, my [illegible]

The heavens [illegible]

Our contract [illegible]

Leon. [illegible]

Flo. We are [illegible]

The stars, I see, [illegible]

The odds [illegible]

Leon. [illegible]

Is this the [illegible]

Flo. She is [illegible]

When once [illegible]

Leon. That [illegible]

[illegible]

Will come on [illegible]

Most sorry, you [illegible]

Where you were [illegible]

Your distress [illegible]

That you [illegible]

Flo. Dear, [illegible]

Though [illegible]

Should [illegible]

Hath she to [illegible]

Remember [illegible]

Than I do now: [illegible]

Step fresh [illegible]

My father will [illegible]

Leon. [illegible] mistress,

Which he counts [illegible]

Paul. Sir, [illegible]

Your eye [illegible]

'Fore your queen [illegible]

[illegible]

Then [illegible]

Leon. I [illegible]

Even [illegible]

[illegible]

Is yet [illegible]

Your [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] Gentleman.

[illegible] boldness: The oracle [illegible] daughter is found; such [illegible] broken out within this [illegible] be able to ex-

[illegible] Gentleman.

[illegible] steward; he can [illegible] it now, sir? this [illegible] is ev'ilike an old tale, [illegible] suspicion: Has [illegible]

[illegible] truth were pro-[illegible] which you hear, [illegible] much unity in the [illegible] Hermione: her [illegible] bitters of Anti-[illegible] which they knew to be [illegible] the creature, in [illegible] affection of [illegible] her breed.

[illegible] reveals her, [illegible] daughter, [illegible] by own mother;

[illegible]

[illegible] worse by [illegible]

[illegible] by the [illegible]

[illegible]

2 *Gent.* [illegible] that carried hence the child? [illegible]

3 *Gent.* Like an old tale still, proceeding [illegible] have matter to enforce; [illegible] and not in vain spent. He was [illegible] with a bear: this ratifies the [illegible] who has not only his innocence (which seems much,) to justify him, but a hundred [illegible] things, of his, that Paulina knows [illegible]

1 *Gent.* What became of his [illegible] followers?

3 *Gent.* Wrecked the same instant of their master's death; and in the view of the shepherd: so that all the instruments which aided to expose the child were even then lost when it was found. But O, the noble combat that 'twixt joy and sorrow, was fought in Paulina! She had one eye declined for the loss of her husband; another elevated that the oracle was fulfilled: She lifted the princess from the ground, and so locks her in embracing, as if she would pin her to her heart, that she might no more be in danger of losing.

1 *Gent.* The dignity of this act was worth the audience of kings and princes; for by such was it acted.

3 *Gent.* One of the prettiest touches of all, and that which angled for mine eyes, (caught the water, though not the fish,) was, when at the relation of the queen's death, with the manner how she came to it (bravely confessed and lamented by the king,) how suddenly he wounded his daughter! Him, that was ever dolour to another, who did [illegible] I would fain say, bleed tears; for, I am sure, my heart wept blood. Who was much altered changed colour; some swooned, [illegible] if all the world could have seen't, the woe had been universal.

1 *Gent.* Are they returned to the chapel?

3 *Gent.* No: [illegible] mother's [illegible] king's [illegible] newly [illegible] gulls nature of her custom, as [illegible]

[illegible]

Enter Shepherd and Clown.

[illegible] these: I have done good to against my will, and already appearing in the blossoms of their fortune.

Shep. Come, boy; I am past more children; but thy sons and daughters will be all gentlemen born.

Clo. You are well met, sir. You denied to fight with me this other day, because I was no gentleman born: See you these clothes? say, you see them not, and think me still no gentleman born: you were best say, these robes are not gentlemen born. Give me the lie; do, and try whether I am not now a gentleman born.

Aut. I know, you are now, sir, a gentleman born.

Clo. Ay, and have been so any time these four hours.

Shep. And so are I, boy.

Clo. So you have—but I was a gentleman born before my father: for the king's son took me by the hand, and called me brother; and then the two kings called my father, brother: and then the prince, my brother, and the princess, my sister, called my father, father; and so we wept; and there was the first gentleman-like tears that ever we shed.

Shep. We may live, son, to shed many more.

Clo. Ay; or else 'twere hard luck, being in so preposterous estate as we are.

Aut. I humbly beseech you, sir, to pardon [illegible] I have committed to your wor-

thy [illegible]

Enter Leontes, [illegible]

Leon. O, [illegible]

That I have [illegible]

Paul. What, [illegible]

I did not well, I [illegible]

You have [illegible]

With [illegible]

It is a surplus of [illegible]

My life may [illegible]

Leon. O [illegible]

We [illegible]

To see the [illegible]

[illegible]

So [illegible]

Or hand of man [illegible]

To [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] her blessing.—Lady,
[illegible] when I but began,
[illegible] yours, to him.

[illegible]
[illegible] dry'd, the colour's

[illegible] your sorrow was too sore laid

[illegible] cannot blow away,
[illegible]y: scarce any joy
[illegible]; no sorrow,
[illegible] sooner.

[illegible],
[illegible] sense of this have power
[illegible] from you, as he

[illegible]
[illegible] of my poor image
[illegible]ght you, (for the stone

[illegible]
[illegible] you gaze on't; lest
[illegible]
[illegible] nethinks, al-

Leon. O sweet, [illegible]
Make me to think [illegible]
No settled senses of [illegible]
The pleasures [illegible]
Paul. If [illegible] you should [illegible] so long [illegible]
I could afflict you further.
Leon. [illegible]
As my cordial comfort. [illegible]
There is an air comes [illegible]
[illegible]
Could ever yet cut asunder [illegible]
[illegible]
Paul. Good, my lord, believe it: [illegible]
[illegible]
You'll mar it, if you kiss it; [illegible]
With [illegible]
Leon. No, [illegible]
Pau. So hard-ought! [illegible]
Stand by, a looker on. [illegible]
Paul. [illegible]
Quit presently the chapel; or resolve you
For more amazement: If you can behold it,
I'll make the statue move indeed; descend
And take you by the hand: but then you'll think,
(Which I protest against,) I am assisted
By wicked powers.
Leon. What you can make her do,
I am content to look on: what to speak,
I am content to hear; for 'tis as easy
To make her speak, as move.
Paul. It is requir'd
You do awake your faith: Then, all stand still;
Or those, that think it is unlawful business
I am about, let them depart.
Leon. Proceed;
No foot shall stir.
Paul. Music; awake her; strike.—[Music.
'Tis time; descend; be stone no more; approach;
Strike all that look upon with marvel. Come;
I'll fill your grave up: stir, [illegible]
Bequeath to death your numbness, for from him
Dear life redeems you.—You perceive, she stirs.
[*Hermione descends from the pedestal.*
Start not: her actions shall [illegible]
Yet hear, my spell is lawful: do not shun her,

[illegible]

[illegible] appears, she lives,
[illegible] she speak not. Mark a little
[illegible]
[illegible] fair madam; kneel,
And [illegible] blessing.—Turn, good
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible] *Perdita, who kneels to Hermione.*
[illegible] look down,
And from your sacred vials pour your graces
Upon my daughter's head!—Tell me, mine
[illegible]
Where hast thou been preserv'd? where liv'd?
[illegible]
Thy father's court? for thou shalt hear, that I,—
Knowing by Paulina, that the oracle
Gave hope thou wast in being,—have preserv'd
Myself to see the issue.
Paul. There's time enough for that;

[illegible]

But how [illegible]
As I [illegible]
A prayer [illegible]
(For him [illegible]
An honourable [illegible]
And take [illegible]
[illegible]
Is richly noted [illegible]
By us a pair [illegible]
What?—Look [illegible]
[illegible]
That e'er I put [illegible]
My ill [illegible]
And son [illegible]
[illegible]
Is troth-plight to [illegible]
[illegible]
Lead us from hence [illegible]
Each one demand, [illegible]
Perform'd in this [illegible]
We were [illegible]

PERSONS OF THE DRAMA.

A Merchant

Prison,

Æmilia

Adriana,

Luciana, *her sister*

Lucio, *her servant*

A Courtesan.

Gaoler, Officers

Scene,—*Ephesus.*

ACT I.

For, since the mortal tilt

'Twixt thy seditious countrymen

It hath in solemn synods

Both by the Syracusans

To admit no traffic to our

Nay, more,

If any born at Ephesus,

At any hand shall

Again, if any Syracusan

Come to the

His goods

Unless

To

Thy

Charge

Therefore, by law

the Duke's palace.

Officers, and

my fill,

was still ill.

glad no more;

your

your disturbing looks.

[illegible] my sorrow gives the leave.
[illegible] I born; and wed
[illegible], happy but for me,
[illegible] but not our hap been bad.
[illegible] my; our wealth increas'd,
[illegible] I often made
[illegible] all my factor's death;
[illegible] (great sum of goods at random left),
[illegible] my absence was not six months old,
[illegible] (which [illegible] hence,)
[illegible] for her following me,
[illegible] but she became
[illegible] mother of two goodly sons;
[illegible], which was strange, the one so like the other,
As could not be distinguish'd but by names.
That same hour, which the selfsame day,
A poor sean woman was delivered
Of such a burden, male twins, both alike:
Those, for their parents were exceeding poor,
I bought, and brought up to attend my sons.
My wife, not meanly proud of two such boys,
Made daily motions for our home return:
Unwilling I agreed; alas, too soon.
We came aboard:
A league from Epidamnum had we sail'd,
Before the always-wind-obeying deep
Gave any tragic instance of our harm:
But longer did we not retain much hope;
For what obscured light the heavens did grant,
Did but convey unto our fearful minds
A doubtful warrant of immediate death;
Which, though myself would gladly have embraced,
Yet the incessant weepings of my wife,
Weeping before for what she saw must come,
And piteous plainings of the pretty babes,
That mourn'd for fashion, ignorant what to fear,
Forc'd me to seek delays for them and me.
And this it was,—for other means was none.—
The sailors sought for safety by our boat,
And left the ship, then sinking-ripe, to us:
My wife, more careful for the latter-born,
Had fasten'd him unto a small spare mast,
Such as seamen use to ride on in storms;
To him one of the other twins was bound,
Whilst I had fast the heedful of the other.
The children first were cast overboard; my wife and I,

Duke. [illegible]
[illegible]
For us, [illegible]
[illegible]
Wealth, [illegible]
For, our [illegible]
[illegible]
We were [illegible]
[illegible]
Our [illegible]
So that, [illegible]
Fortune [illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
Was [illegible]
And in [illegible]
By [illegible]
At [illegible]
And, [illegible]
Gave helpful [illegible]
And would [illegible]
Hindrest their [illegible]
And therefore [illegible]
course.—
Thus have you heard [illegible]
That by misfortunes [illegible]
To tell sad stories of [illegible]
Duke. And, for the [illegible]
rowest for,
Do me the favour to [illegible]
What hath befall'n of [illegible]
Æge. My youngest [illegible]
care,
At eighteen years [illegible]
After his brother; and [illegible]
That his attendant, [illegible]
Reft of his brother, [illegible]
Might [illegible]
Whom whilst I [illegible]
I bestowed the [illegible]
Fine [illegible]
Roaming [illegible]
And, coasting [illegible]
Hopeless [illegible]
Or [illegible]
But [illegible]
And [illegible]
Could [illegible]
Duke. [illegible]
[illegible]

r the extremity of dire mishap!
trust me, were it not against our laws,
t my crown, my oath, my dignity,
princes, would they, may not disannul,
ıl should sue as advocate for thee.
ough thou art adjudged to the death,
ıssed sentence may not be recall'd,
our honour's great disparagement,
ill I favour thee in what I can:
bre, merchant, I'll limit thee this day,
k thy help by beneficial help:
l the friends thou hast in Ephesus;
ou, or borrow, to make up the sum,
e; if not, then thou art doom'd to die:—
, take him to thy custody.
. I will, my lord.
. Hopeless, and helpless, doth Ægeon
wend,
procrastinate his lifeless end. [*Exeunt.*

SCENE II.—*A public place.*

ANTIPHOLUS *and* DROMIO *of Syracuse, and a Merchant.*

. Therefore, give out, you are of Epidamnum,
ıat your goods too soon be confiscate.
ery day, a Syracusan merchant
ehended for arrival here;
ot being able to buy out his life,
ing to the statute of the town,
e the weary sun set in the west.
is your money that I had to keep.
S. Go bear it to the Centaur, where we
host,
ay there, Dromio, till I come to thee.
ı this hour it will be dinner-time:
at, I'll view the manners of the town,
the traders, gaze upon the buildings,
ıen return, and sleep within mine inn;
th long travel I am stiff and weary.
ee away.
S. Many a man would take you at your
word,
indeed, having so good a mean.
[*Exit Dromio S.*
S. A trusty villain, sir; that very oft,
I am dull with care and melancholy,
ns my humour with his merry jests.
will you walk with me about the town,
ıen go to my inn, and dine with me?
. I am invited, sir, to certain merchants,
ım I hope to make much benefit;
your pardon. Soon, at five o'clock,
you, I'll meet with you upon the mart,
terwards consort you till bed-time;
ısent business calls me from you now.
S. Farewell till then: I will go lose myself,
ander up and down, to view the city.
. Sir, I commend you to your own consent. [*Exit Merchant.*

Ant. S. He, that commends me to mine own content,
Commends me to the thing I cannot get.
I to the world am like a drop of water,
That in the ocean seeks another drop;
Who, falling there to find his fellow forth,
Unseen, inquisitive, confounds himself:
So I, to find a mother, and a brother,
In quest of them, unhappy, lose myself.

Enter DROMIO *of Ephesus.*

Here comes the almanack of my true date.—
What now? How chance, thou art return'd so soon?
Dro. E. Return'd so soon! rather approach'd too late:
The capon burns, the pig falls from the spit;
The clock has strucken twelve upon the bell,
My mistress made it one upon my cheek:
She is so hot, because the meat is cold;
The meat is cold, because you come not home;
You come not home, because you have no stomach;
You have no stomach, having broke your fast;
But we, that know what 'tis to fast and pray,
Are penitent for your default to-day.
Ant. S. Stop in your wind, sir; tell me this, I pray;
Where have you left the money that I gave you?
Dro. E. O,—sixpence, that I had o'Wednesday last,
To pay the saddler for my mistress' crupper?—
The saddler had it, sir, I kept it not.
Ant. S. I am not in a sportive humour now:
Tell me, and dally not, where is the money?
We being strangers here, how dar'st thou trust
So great a charge from thine own custody?
Dro. E. I pray you, jest, sir, as you sit at dinner:
I from my mistress come to you in post;
If I return, I shall be post indeed;
For she will score your fault upon my pate.
Methinks, your maw, like mine, should be your clock,
And strike you home without a messenger.
Ant. S. Come, Dromio, come, these jests are out of season;
Reserve them till a merrier hour than this:
Where is the gold I gave in charge to thee?
Dro. E. To me, sir? why you gave no gold to me.
Ant. S. Come on, sir knave, have done your foolishness,
And tell me, how thou hast dispos'd thy charge.
Dro. E. My charge was but to fetch you from the mart
Home to your house, the Phœnix, sir, to dinner;
My mistress, and her sister, stay for you.
Ant. S. Now, as I am a Christian, answer me,
In what safe place you have bestow'd my money;
Or I shall break that merry sconce of yours,
That stands on tricks, when I am undispos'd:
Where is the thousand marks thou hadst of me?

[illegible] to dinner,

[illegible] you then, sir leave.

[illegible]

ACT II.

[illegible]

[illegible] and LUCIANA.

[illegible] my husband, nor the slave re-

[illegible] I want to seek his master!

[illegible] is in the wind.

Luc. Perhaps, some merchant hath invited

[illegible] he's elsewhere gone to

[illegible] this, and never dot:

[illegible] and, when they use time,

[illegible] if so, be patient, sister.

Adr. Why should their liberty than ours be

[illegible]

Luc. Because their business still lies out o'door.

[illegible] serve him so, he takes it ill.

[illegible] the bridle of your will.

Adr. There's none, but asses, will be bridled so.

[illegible] liberty is lash'd with

[illegible]

There's nothing, situate under heaven's eye,
But men and women, in earth, in sea, in sky:
The beasts, the fishes, and the winged fowls,
[illegible] subject, and at their controls:
Men, more divine, the masters of all these,
Lords of the wide world, and wild watry seas,
Indued with intellectual sense and souls,
Of more pre-eminence than fish and fowls,
Are masters to their females, and their lords:
Then let your will attend on their accords.

Adr. This servitude makes you to keep unwed.

Luc. Not this, but troubles of the marriage

[illegible] then, were you wedded, you would bear

some sway.

Luc. Ere I learn love, I'll practise to obey.

Adr. How if your husband start some other

[illegible]

Luc. [illegible]

Adr. [illegible]

[illegible]

They [illegible]
A wretched [illegible]
We [illegible]
But were [illegible]
As much, [illegible]
So thou, [illegible]
With [illegible]

[illegible]

But, if [illegible]
This [illegible]

Luc. Well, I [illegible]
Here comes [illegible]

[illegible]

Adr. Say [illegible]

Dro. [illegible]
and that my [illegible]

Adr. Say, [illegible]
thou his [illegible]

Dro. E. Say, [illegible]

[illegible]

Beshrew his [illegible]

Luc. [illegible]
not find his [illegible]

Dro. E. [illegible]
too well [illegible]
fully, that I [illegible]

Adr. But [illegible]
It seems he [illegible]

Dro. E. [illegible]

[illegible]

Adr. How [illegible]

Dro. E. [illegible]
he's stay'd [illegible]

What [illegible]
He [illegible]
'Tis [illegible]

[illegible]

I could [illegible]
I sent him [illegible]

Enter D[illegible]

How now, sir! is your [illegible]
As you love strokes, so [illegible]
You know no Centaur [illegible]
Your mistress sent to [illegible]
My house was [illegible]
That thus [illegible]

Dro. S. What answer [illegible]
such a word?

Ant. S. Even now, even [illegible]
hour since.

Dro. S. I did not [illegible]
hence,
Home to the Centaur [illegible]

Ant. S. Villain, thou [illegible]
receipt;
And told'st me of a [illegible]
For which, I hope [illegible]

Dro. S. I am glad to [illegible]
vein:
What means this jest? [illegible]

Ant. S. Yea, dost thou [illegible]
[illegible]
Think'st thou [illegible]
[illegible]

Dro. S. Hold, sir, [illegible]
jest is earnest: [illegible]
Upon what bargain do you [illegible]

Ant. S. Because [illegible]
Do use you for my fool [illegible]
Your sauciness will jest up[illegible]
And make a common of my [illegible]
When the sun shines, let [illegible]
sport,
But creep in crannies, when [illegible]
If you will jest with [illegible]
And fashion [illegible]
Or I will beat this [illegible]

Dro. S. Sconce [illegible]
leave battering, I [illegible]
you use these blows [illegible]
for my head, and insconce [illegible]
seek thy wit in my shoulders [illegible]
why am I beaten?

Ant. S. Dost thou not [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] but, sir, it [illegible]

[illegible] Some

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] Here [illegible]

Dro. S. There's no time for a man to recover [illegible] As [illegible]

Ant. S. May he not do it by fine and recoveries, [illegible]

[illegible] to pay a fine for his peake, and [illegible]

[illegible] Have such a pigtail of hair, [illegible] ?

Dro. S. Sure it is a blessing that he be- And [illegible]

[illegible] And [illegible]

[illegible] Before [illegible]

[illegible] I [illegible]

[illegible] I [illegible]

Ant. S. Why, then didst conclude hairy men [illegible]

[illegible] the nearer [illegible]

You [illegible] it is a sign of folly. [illegible]

[illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] I'll two [illegible] and [illegible] too. [illegible]

Ant. S. Nay, [illegible], I pray you. *Dro. E.*

[illegible]

Ant. S. Nay, [illegible] a thing [illegible] When [illegible]

[illegible] Gentlemen [illegible]

Ant. S. Name them.

Dro. S. The one, to save the money that he W

ACT III.

He met me [illegible] the mart,
And chang'd him with [illegible]
And that I did deny my [illegible]
Thou drunkard, thou, [illegible]
this?

Dro. E. Say what you will, sir, all I know is
what I know;
This you did not at the [illegible] hand to shew:
If the skin were parchment, and the blows you
gave were ink,

Ant. E. Ay, a [illegible] hose, and more

Dro. E. Go bid them fet

Ant. E. [illegible] Cicely, Gillian,

Dro. E. [illegible] Mome, malt-horse, capon,

Either get you from the door, or sit down at

that thou canst not wenches, that thou call'st

What, are we too many? Go, get thee from the door.

Dro. E. What patch is made our porter? My master stays in the street.

Dro. E. Let him walk from whence he came, lest he catch cold on's feet.

Ant. E. Who talks within there? ho, open the door.

Dro. E. Right, sir, I'll tell you when, an you'll tell me wherefore.

Ant. E. Wherefore? for my dinner; I have [illegible]

Dro. E. No, [illegible] here you must not; come [illegible]

Ant. E. What art thou, that keep'st me out from the house I owe?

Dro. E. The porter for this time, sir, and my name is Dromio.

Dro. E. O villain, thou hast stolen both mine office and my name;

The one ne'er got me credit, the other mickle blame.

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] *Exit Luc.*

[illegible] PHOLUS *of Syrac-* [illegible] *of Syracuse.*

[illegible] Dromio? where [illegible]

[illegible] I. Dro- [illegible]

[illegible] my man, [illegible]

[illegible] woman's man, [illegible]

[illegible] man? and my- be- [illegible]

[illegible] claim lays she to thee?

[illegible] she would have me as a [illegible] a beast, she would have [illegible] very beastly creature, [illegible]

[illegible] body; ay, such a [illegible] speak of, without he say, [illegible] but lean luck in the match, and yet is she a wondrous fat marriage.

[illegible] thou mean, a fat marriage?

Dro. S. [illegible] sir, she's the kitchen-wench, and all grease; [illegible] to put her to, but to make a lamp of her, and run from her by her own light. I warrant, her rags, and [illegible] will burn a Poland winter: if she lives till doomsday, she'll burn a week longer than the whole world.

Spain [illegible]

[illegible]

Dro. [illegible]

making [illegible]

Ant. [illegible]

Dro. [illegible]

could [illegible]

it stood [illegible]

between [illegible]

Ant. [illegible]

In her [illegible]

Ant. [illegible]

Dro. [illegible]

Spain [illegible]

by her [illegible]

Ant. S. [illegible]

Dro. [illegible]

me; [illegible]

to her [illegible]

me, and [illegible]

amazed [illegible]

if my [illegible]

heart [illegible]

tail-dog [illegible]

Ant. S. [illegible]

And if [illegible]

I will not [illegible]

If any [illegible]

Where I will [illegible]

If every one [illegible]

'Tis time, I think [illegible]

Dro. S. As [illegible]

life, [illegible]

So fly I from her [illegible]

Ant. S. There's [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] to you,

[illegible] Dromio.

[illegible] where is the

[illegible] goldsmith's house;

[illegible] I bestow

[illegible] day,—

[illegible] gone?

[illegible] home to me.

[illegible] pound a year! I

[*Exit Dromio.*

[illegible] help my that trudge on

[illegible] and the chain;

[illegible] goldsmith, come to me:

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

How much [illegible]

[illegible]

The [illegible]

[illegible]

Then [illegible]

I pray [illegible]

For [illegible]

Ant. E. [illegible]

[illegible]

Besides, I have [illegible]

Good [illegible]

And [illegible] you [illegible]

[illegible] that [illegible]

Purchase, I will [illegible]

Ang. Then you will [illegible]

[illegible]

Ant. E. Nay, hear it with you [illegible]

[illegible] enough.

Ang. Well, sir, I will: [illegible]

about you.

Ant. E. Am I [illegible]

Or [illegible]

Ang. Nay, come, I pray you, sir, give me the

chain;

Both wind and tide stays [illegible]

And I, to blame, have held [illegible]

Ant. E. Good lady, you [illegible]

[illegible]

Your breach of promise to the [illegible]

I should have chid you for not bringing it home.

But, like a shrew, you first begin to brawl.

[illegible]

[illegible] half an hour

[illegible] in keeping it:

[illegible]

[illegible] hall!

[illegible] house to this case,

[illegible] suit; you have the suit.

[illegible] buy this sport as dear

[illegible] shall sup with you.

[illegible] I shall lose my in Ephesus,

[illegible] shame, I doubt it not.

Enter Dromio of Syracuse.

Dro. S. Master, there is a bark of Epidamnum,
That stays but till her owner comes aboard,
And then, sir, bears away: our fraughtage, sir,
I have conveyed aboard; and I have bought
The oil, the balsamum, and aqua-vitæ.
The ship is in her trim; the merry wind
Blows fair from land: they stay for nought at all,
But for my lord, your, master, and yourself.

Ant. S. How now! a madman? Why, thou peevish sheep,
What ship of Epidamnum stays for me?

Dro. S. A ship you sent me to, to hire waftage.

Ant. S. Thou drunken slave, I sent thee for a rope;
And told thee to what purpose, and what end.

[illegible]

Lucia.

Adr.

Luci.

Adr.

Luci.

Adr.

Luci.

Flora.

Adr.

Luci.

Adr. I [illegible]

Mistress [illegible]

Horsefl[illegible]

Ill-shaped,

Violent[illegible]

Stigmatic[illegible]

Luci. [illegible]

Malefi[illegible]

Adr. [illegible]

[illegible]

Ear. [illegible]

My [illegible]

Enter Dromio *of Syracuse.*

Dro. S. Here, go; the desk, the purse; sweet now, make haste.
Luc. How hast thou lost thy breath?
Dro. S. By running fast.
Adr. Where is thy master, Dromio? is he well?
Dro. S. No, he's in Tartar limbo, worse than hell:
A devil in an everlasting garment hath him,
One, whose hard heart is button'd up with steel;
A fiend, a fairy, pitiless and rough;
A wolf, nay, worse, a fellow all in buff;
A back-friend, a shoulder-clapper, one, that countermands
The passages of alleys, creeks and narrow lands;
A hound, that runs counter, and yet draws dry-foot well;
One that, before the judgment, carries poor souls to hell.
Adr. Why, man, what is the matter?
Dro. S. I do not know the matter; he is 'rested on the case.
Adr. What, is he arrested? tell me, at whose suit.
Dro. S. I know not at whose suit he is arrested, well;
But he's in a suit of buff, which 'rested him, that can I tell:
Will you send him, mistress, redemption, the money in the desk?
Adr. Go fetch it, sister.—This I wonder at, [*Exit Luciana.*
That he, unknown to me, should be in debt:—
Tell me, was he arrested on a band?
Dro. S. Not on a band, but on a stronger thing;
A chain, a chain; do you not hear it ring?
Adr What, the chain?
Dro. S. No, no, the bell: 'tis time, that I were gone.
It was two ere I left him, and now the clock strikes one.
Adr. The hours come back! that did I never hear.
Dro. S. O yes, if any hour meet a sergeant, a' turns back for very fear.
Adr. As if time were in debt! how fondly dost thou reason?
Dro. S. Time is a very bankrupt, and owes more than he's worth, to season.
Nay, he's a thief too: Have you not heard men say,
That time comes stealing on by night and day?
If he be in debt, and theft, and a sergeant in the way,
Hath he not reason to turn back an hour in a day?

Enter Luciana.

Adr. Go, Dromio; there's the money, bear it straight;
And bring thy master home immediately.—
Come, sister; I am press'd down with conceit;
Conceit, my comfort, and my injury.
[*Exeunt.*

SCENE III.—*The same.*

Enter Antipholus *of Syracuse.*

Ant. S. There's not a man I meet, but doth salute me
As if I were their well-acquainted friend;
And every one doth call me by my name.
Some tender money to me, some invite me;
Some other give me thanks for kindnesses;
Some offer me commodities to buy:
Even now a tailor call'd me in his shop,
And show'd me silks that he had bought for me,
And, therewithal, took measure of my body.
Sure these are but imaginary wiles,
And Lapland sorcerers inhabit here.

Enter Dromio *of Syracuse.*

Dro. S. Master, here's the gold you sent me for: What, have you got the picture of old Adam new apparell'd?
Ant. S. What gold is this? What Adam dost thou mean?
Dro. S. Not that Adam, that kept the paradise, but that Adam, that keeps the prison: he, that goes in the calf's-skin, that was killed for the prodigal; he, that came behind you, sir, like an evil angel, and bid you forsake your liberty.
Ant. S. I understand thee not.
Dro. S. No? why, 'tis a plain case: he that went like a base-viol, in a case of leather; the man, sir, that, when gentlemen are tired, gives them a fob, and 'rests them; he, sir, that takes pity on decayed men, and gives them suits of durance; he, that sets up his rest to do more exploits with his mace, than a morris-pike.
Ant. S. What! thou mean'st an officer?
Dro. S. Ay, sir, the sergeant of the band; he that brings any man to answer it, that breaks his band; one, that thinks a man always going to bed, and says, *God give you good rest!*
Ant. S. Well, sir, there rest in your foolery. Is there any ship puts forth to-night? may we be gone?
Dro. S. Why, sir, I brought you word an hour since, that the bark Expedition put forth to-night; and then were you hindered by the sergeant, to tarry for the hoy, Delay: Here are the angels that you sent for, to deliver you.
Ant. S. The fellow is distract, and so am I;
And here we wander in illusions;
Some blessed power deliver us from hence!

Enter a Courtezan.

Cour. Well met, well met, master Antipholus.
I see, sir, you have found the goldsmith now:
Is that the chain you promis'd me to-day?

[illegible]

[illegible] long spoon,
[illegible] devil.
[illegible] what tell'st thou
[illegible]
[illegible] sorceress;
[illegible] be gone.
[illegible] the ring of mine you had at
[illegible]
[illegible] the chain you promis'd;
[illegible] not trouble you.
[illegible] the paring of
[illegible]
[illegible] pin,
[illegible] but she, more covetous,
[illegible]
[illegible] give it her,
[illegible] shake her chain, and fright us
[illegible]
[illegible] I pray you, sir, my ring, or else the
[illegible]
I [illegible] do not mean to cheat me so.
Ant. [illegible] thou witch! Come, Dromio,
[illegible]
Dro. [illegible] Fly pride, says the peacock: Mistress,
[illegible]
[*Exeunt Ant. S. and Dro. S.*
Cour. [illegible] out of doubt, Antipholus is mad,
Else would he never so demean himself:
A ring he hath of mine worth forty ducats,
And for the same he promis'd me a chain;
Both one, and other, he denies me now.
The reason that I gather he is mad,
(Besides this present instance of his rage,)
Is a mad tale, he told to-day at dinner,
Of his own doors being shut against his entrance.
Belike, his wife, acquainted with his fits,
On purpose shut the door against his way.
My way is now, to hie home to his house,
And tell his wife, that, being lunatic,
He rush'd into my house, and took perforce
My ring away: This course I fittest choose;
For forty ducats is too much to lose. [*Exit.*

[illegible]

in [illegible]

Of. [illegible]

hands [illegible]

I [illegible]
Dro. [illegible]
might [illegible]
Ant. [illegible]
blows, [illegible]
Dro. [illegible]
it by my [illegible]
hour [illegible]
nothing [illegible]
When I [illegible]
when I am [illegible]
am waked [illegible]
when I [illegible]
go from [illegible]
return: [illegible]
beggar [illegible]
hath [illegible]
door.

Enter ADRIA[illegible]

Ant. [illegible]

Dro. [illegible]

Ant. O, what [illegible]

Pinch. [illegible]

within [illegible]

Luc. Ah [illegible]

Ant. Fie [illegible]

Fie [illegible]

To make a [illegible]

Off. [illegible]

He is my prisoner [illegible]

Pinch. [illegible]

Ant. [illegible]

Do outrage and [illegible]

Off. He is [illegible]

[illegible]

Bear me forthwith unto his [illegible]

[illegible]

Home to my house. O [illegible]

Dro. E. Master, I am [illegible]

[illegible]

Ant. [illegible]

[illegible]

Good [illegible]

ACT V.

[illegible]

[illegible] Arcite.

[illegible] I have hinder'd you;

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

Enter Duke

Duke. [illegible]

Duke. [illegible]

If [illegible]

He [illegible]

[illegible]

It cannot be [illegible]

[illegible]

Whence [illegible]

As your [illegible]

A most [illegible]

That [illegible]

(With [illegible]

Being [illegible]

By ruining in their [illegible]

[illegible] singed off with brands
[illegible]
[illegible] they threw on him
[illegible] puddled mire to quench the hair:
[illegible] patience to him, while
[illegible] scissors nicks him like a fool:
[illegible] unless you send some present help,
[illegible] they will kill the conjurer.
Adr. Peace, fool, thy master and his man are here;
[illegible] report to us.
Serv. Mistress, upon my life, I tell you true:
I have not breath'd almost, since I did see it.
He cries for you, and vows, if he can take you,
To scorch your face, and to disfigure you:
[*Cry within.*
Hark, hark, I hear him, mistress; fly, be gone.
Duke. Come, stand by me, fear nothing:
Guard with halberds.
Adr. Ay me, it is my husband! Witness you,
That he is borne about invisible:
Even now we hous'd him in the abbey here;
And now he's there, past thought of human reason.

Enter ANTIPHOLUS *and* DROMIO *of Ephesus.*

Ant. E. Justice, most gracious duke, oh, grant me justice!

[illegible]
Which, God
[illegible]
He did
I did
For
Then
To go
By the
My wife
Of the
They
[illegible]
A mere anatomy
A thread-bare
A needy hollow
A living-dead

, took on him as a conjurer;
ing in mine eyes, feeling my pulse,
h no face, as 'twere, outfacing me,
t, I was possess'd: then altogether
l upon me, bound me, bore me thence;
a dark and dankish vault at home
eft me and my man, both bound toge-
her;
wing with my teeth my bonds in sunder,
my freedom, and immediately
ner to your grace; whom I beseech
me ample satisfaction
e deep shames and great indignities.
My lord, in truth, thus far I witness
vith him,
dined not at home, but was lock'd out.
. But had he such a chain of thee, or
no?
He had, my lord: and when he ran in
here,
eople saw the chain about his neck.
Besides, I will be sworn, these ears of
nine
ou confess you had the chain of him,
u first forswore it on the mart,
reupon I drew my sword on you;
n you fled into this abbey here,
hence, I think, you are come by miracle.
E. I never came within these abbey
walls,
r didst thou draw thy sword on me:
saw the chain, so help me heaven!
s is false, you burden me withal.
. What an intricate impeach is this!
you all have drank of Circe's cup.
you hous'd him, here he would have
been;
ere mad, he would not plead so coldly:—
, he dined at home; the goldsmith here
that saying:—Sirrah, what say you?
E. Sir, he dined with her there, at the
Porcupine.
He did, and from my finger snatch'd
that ring.
E. 'Tis true, my liege, this ring I had of
her.
. Saw'st thou him enter at the abbey
here?
As sure, my liege, as I do see your
grace.
. Why, this is strange:—Go call the
abbess hither;
you are all mated, or stark mad.
[*Exit an Attendant.*
Most mighty duke, vouchsafe me speak
a word;
I see a friend will save my life,
y the sum that may deliver me.
. Speak freely, Syracusan, what thou
wilt.
Is not your name, sir, called Antipho-
us?
not that your bondman, Dromio?

Dro. E. Within this hour I was his bond-
man, sir,
But he, I thank him, gnaw'd in two my cords;
Now am I Dromio, and his man, unbound.
Æge. I am sure, you both of you remember
me.
Dro. E. Ourselves we do remember, sir, by
you;
For lately we were bound, as you are now.
You are not Pinch's patient, are you, sir?
Æge. Why look you strange on me? you
know me well.
Ant. E. I never saw you in my life till now.
Æge. Oh! grief hath chang'd me since you
saw me last;
And careful hours, with Time's deformed hand,
Have written strange defeatures in my face:
But tell me yet, dost thou not know my voice?
Ant. E. Neither.
Æge. Dromio, nor thou?
Dro. E. No, trust me, sir, nor I.
Æge. I am sure, thou dost.
Dro. E. Ay, sir? but I am sure, I do not;
and whatsoever a man denies, you are now
bound to believe him.
Æge. Not know my voice! O, time's extre-
mity!
Hast thou so crack'd and splitted my poor
tongue,
In seven short years, that here my only son
Knows not my feeble key of untun'd cares?
Though now this grained face of mine be hid
In sap-consuming winter's drizzled snow,
And all the conduits of my blood froze up;
Yet hath my night of life some memory,
My wasting lamps some fading glimmer left,
My dull deaf ears a little use to hear:
All these old witnesses (I cannot err,)
Tell me, thou art my son Antipholus.
Ant. E. I never saw my father in my life.
Æge. But seven years since, in Syracusa, boy,
Thou know'st, we parted; but, perhaps, my son,
Thou sham'st to acknowledge me in misery.
Ant. E. The duke, and all that know me in
the city,
Can witness with me that it is not so;
I ne'er saw Syracusa in my life.
Duke. I tell thee, Syracusan, twenty years
Have I been patron to Antipholus,
During which time he ne'er saw Syracusa:
I see, thy age and dangers make thee dote.

Re-enter the Abbess, with ANTIPHOLUS, *Syracusan; and* DROMIO, *Syracusan.*

Abb. Most mighty duke, behold a man much
wrong'd. [*All gather to see him.*
Adr. I see two husbands, or mine eyes de-
ceive me.
Duke. One of these men is genius to the
other;
And so of these: Which is the natural man,
And which the spirit? Who deciphers them?

Ant. S. I came from Corinth, my most gracious lord.

Dro. E. And I with him.

Ant. S. Brought to this town by that most famous warrior,
Duke Menaphon, your most renowned uncle.

Adri. Which of you two did dine with me to-day?

Ant. S. I, gentle mistress.

Adri. And are not you my husband?

Ant. E. No, I say nay to that.

Ant. S. And so do I, yet did she call me so;
And this fair gentlewoman, her sister here,
Did call me brother. What I told you then,
I hope, I shall have leisure to make good;
If this be not a dream, I see, and hear.

Ang. That is the chain, sir, which you had of me.

Ant. S. I think it be, sir; I deny it not.

Ant. E. And you, sir, for this chain arrested me.

Ang. I think I did, sir; I deny it not.

Adri. I sent you money, sir, to be your bail,
By Dromio; but I think, he brought it not.

Dro. E. No, none by me.

Ant. S. This purse of ducats I receiv'd from you,
And Dromio my man did bring them me:

MACBETH

PERSONS OF THE DRAMA.

Lady MACBETH.

Lady MACDUFF.

HECATE, and other Witches.

Lords, Gentlemen, Officers, Soldiers, Murderers, Attendants, and Messengers.

The Ghost of Banquo, and other Apparitions.

Scene, in the first part of the play, in England; through the rest of the play, chiefly at Macbeth's castle.

ACT I.

Fair is foul, and foul is fair:
Hover through the fog and filthy air.

[Witches vanish.

SCENE II.—A military camp near Forres.

Alarum within. Enter DUNCAN, MALCOLM, DONALBAIN, LENOX, with *Attendants, meeting a bleeding Soldier.*

Dun. What bloody man is that? He can report,
As seemeth by his plight, of the revolt
The newest state.

[illegible]

[illegible] comfort seem'd to

[illegible]

[illegible] Lords to trust their

But the [illegible] late, surveying vantage,
With [illegible] arms, and new supplies of men,

Don. Dismay'd not this
Our captains, Macbeth and Banquo?

As [illegible] the hare, the fish,
If [illegible] must report they were
As cannon overchargd with double cracks;
So they
Doubly redoubled strokes upon the foe:
Except they meant to bathe in reeking wounds,
Or memorize another Golgotha,
I cannot tell:—
But I see Sirs, your faces cry for help.

Don. So well thy words become thee, as thy wounds;
They smack of honour both:—Go, get him surgeons.

Exit Bad Soldier, attended.

Enter Rosse.

Who comes here?

Mal. The worthy thane of Rosse.

Don. What haste looks through his eyes! So should he look
That seems to speak things strange.

Rosse. God save the king!

Don. Whence cam'st thou, worthy thane?

Rosse. From Fife, great king,
Where the Norweyan banners flout the sky,

[illegible]

SCENE IV.—Forres. *A room in the palace.*

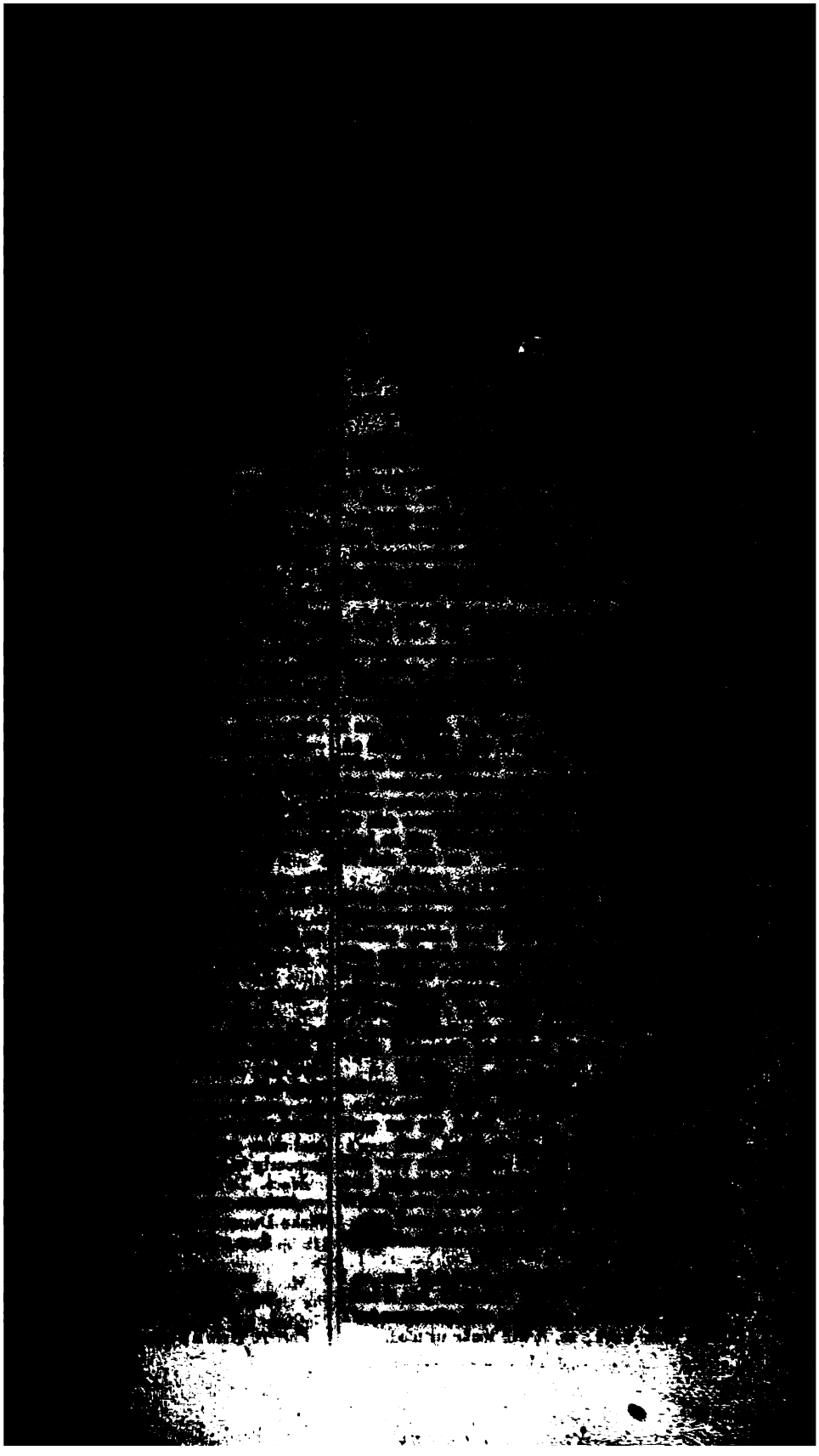
Flourish. Enter DUNCAN, MALCOLM, DONALBAIN, LENOX, *and Attendants.*

Duk. Is execution done on Cawdor? Are not
Those in commission yet return'd?

Mal. My liege,
They are not yet come back. But I have spoke
With one that saw him die: who did report,
That very frankly he confess'd his treasons;
Implor'd your highness' pardon; and set forth
A deep repentance: nothing in his life
Became him like the leaving it: he died
As one that had been studied in his death,
To throw away the dearest thing he ow'd
As 'twere a careless trifle.

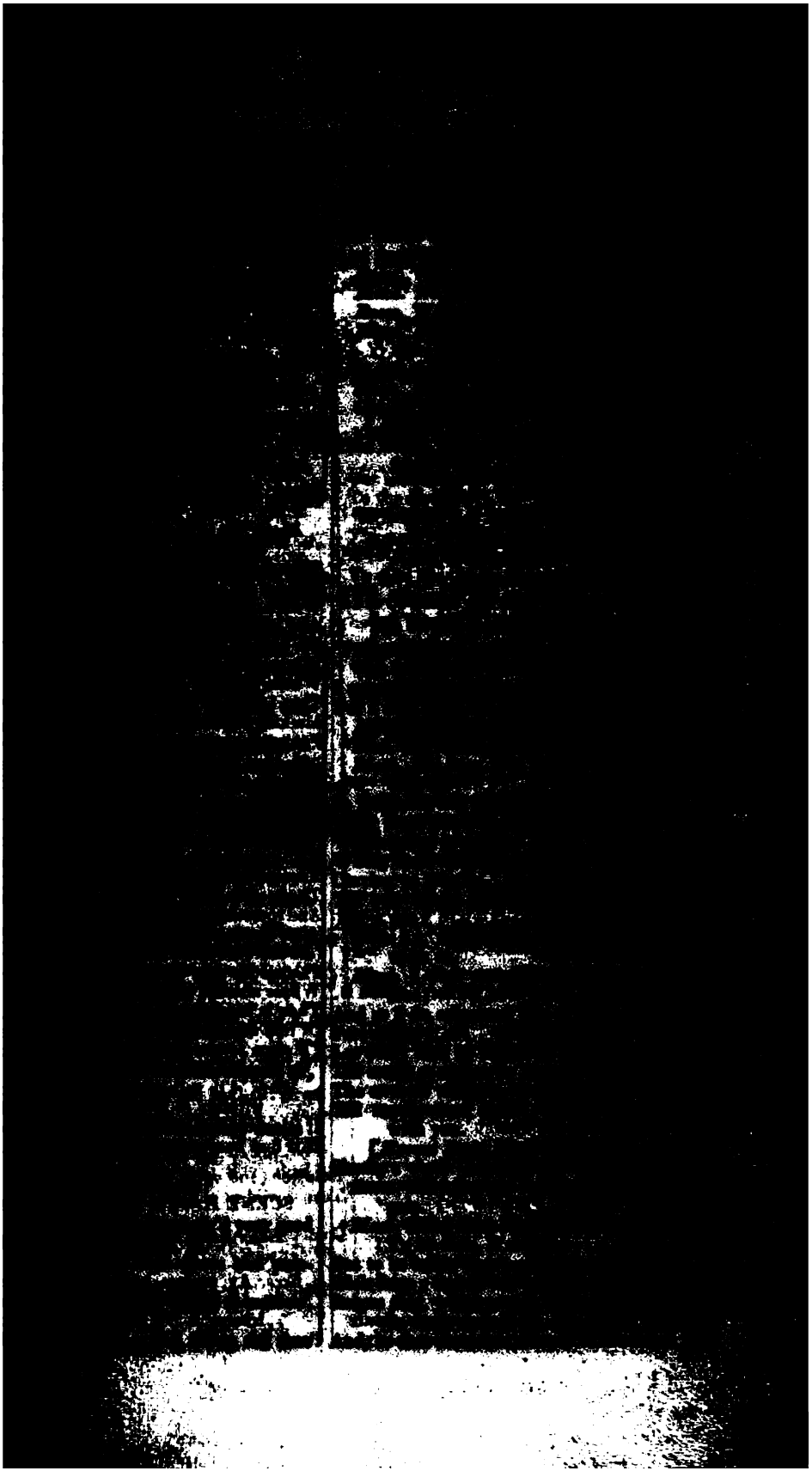
[illegible] your highness' pleasure,
[illegible] own.
[illegible] shall:
[illegible] ; we love him highly,
[illegible]
[illegible] to the castle.
[illegible]
[illegible] Macbeth.
[illegible]
[illegible] done quickly: If th[illegible]ion
[illegible] trammel up the c[illegible] catch,
[illegible] surcease, s[illegible] blow
[illegible] be the b[illegible] and the [illegible],
[illegible] and [illegible] of time,—
[illegible] to come.—But, in these cases,
[illegible] here; that we but teach
[illegible] which, being taught, re-
[illegible] This even-handed justice
[illegible] of our poison'd chalice
[illegible] double trust:
[illegible] and his subject,
[illegible] the deed; then, as his host,
[illegible] his door,
[illegible]
[illegible] been
[illegible]
[illegible]d, against
[illegible]
[illegible] hors'd
[illegible] of the air,
[illegible] in every eye,

[illegible]
Does [illegible]
He [illegible]
I [illegible]
And [illegible]
[illegible]
But [illegible]
And [illegible]
(Wh[illegible]
[illegible]
Will I [illegible]
That [illegible]
Shall [illegible]
A [illegible]
Their [illegible]
What [illegible]
The [illegible]
His [illegible]
Of [illegible]
[illegible]
For [illegible]
Nothing [illegible]



these ways; so, it will make us mad.

Pol.



. Madam, I will. [*Exit.*
y M. Nought's had, all's spent,
: our desire is got without content:
fer to be that which we destroy,
by destruction, dwell in doubtful joy.

Enter MACBETH.

ıow, my lord? why do you keep alone,
riest fancies your companions making?
those thoughts, which should indeed have died
them they think on? Things without remedy,
l be without regard: what's done, is done.
cb. We have scotch'd the snake, not kill'd it;
close, and be herself; whilst our poor malice
ns in danger of her former tooth.
:t
rame of things disjoint, both the worlds suffer,
e will eat our meal in fear, and sleep
affliction of these terrible dreams,
ıhake us nightly: Better be with the dead,
n we, to gain our place, have sent to peace,
on the torture of the mind to lie
tless ecstacy. Duncan is in his grave;
life's fitful fever, he sleeps well;
ɔn has done his worst: nor steel, nor poison,
e domestic, foreign levy, nothing,
ɔuch him further!
ly M. Come on;
e my lord, sleek o'er your rugged looks;
ight and jovial 'mong your guests to-night.
cb. So shall I, love; and so, I pray, be you:
our remembrance apply to Banquo;
ıt him eminence, both with eye and tongue:
'e the while, that we
lave our honours in these flattering streams;
nake our faces vizards to our hearts,
ising what they are.
ly M. You must leave this.
ıcb. O, full of scorpions is my mind, dear wife!
know'st, that Banquo, and his Fleance, live.
ly M. But in them nature's copy's not eterne.
ıcb. There's comfort yet; they are assailable;
be thou jocund: Ere the bat hath flown
loister'd flight; ere, to black Hecate's summons,
hard-borne beetle, with his drowsy hums,
rung night's yawning peal, there shall be done
d of dreadful note.
ly M. What's to be done?
ıcb. Be innocent of the knowledge, dearest chuck,
ɔou applaud the deed. Come, seeling night,
up the tender eye of pitiful day;
with thy bloody and invisible hand,
l, and tear to pieces, that great bond,
Which keeps me pale!—Light thickens; and the crow
Makes wing to the rooky wood:
Good things of day begin to droop and drowse;
Whiles night's black agents to their prey do rouse.
Thou marvell'st at my words: but hold thee still;
Things, bad begun, make strong themselves by ill:
So pr'ythee, go with me. [*Exeunt.*

SCENE III.—*The same. A park or lawn, with a gate leading to the palace.*

Enter three Murderers.

1 *Mur.* But who did bid thee join with us?
3 *Mur.* Macbeth.
2 *Mur.* He needs not our mistrust; since he delivers
Our offices, and what we have to do,
To the direction just.
1 *Mur.* Then stand with us.
The west yet glimmers with some streaks of day:
Now spurs the lated traveller apace,
To gain the timely inn; and near approaches
The subject of our watch.
3 *Mur.* Hark! I hear horses.
Ban. [*Within.*] Give us a light there, ho!
2 *Mur.* Then it is he; the rest,
That are within the note of expectation,
Already are i'the court.
1 *Mur.* His horses go about.
3 *Mur.* Almost a mile: but he does usually,
So all men do, from hence to the palace gate
Make it their walk.

Enter BANQUO *and* FLEANCE, *a Servant with a torch preceding them.*

2 *Mur.* A light, a light!
3 *Mur.* 'Tis he.
1 *Mur.* Stand to't.
Ban. It will be rain to-night.
1 *Mur.* Let it come down. [*Assaults Banquo.*
Ban. O, treachery! Fly, good Fleance, fly, fly, fly;
Thou may'st revenge.—O slave!
[*Dies. Fleance and Servant escape.*
3 *Mur.* Who did strike out the light?
1 *Mur.* Was't not the way?
3 *Mur.* There's but one down; the son is fled.
2 *Mur.* We have lost best half of our affair.
1 *Mur.* Well, let's away, and say how much is done. [*Exeunt.*

SCENE IV.—*A room of state in the palace.*

A banquet prepared. Enter MACBETH, *Lady* MACBETH, ROSSE, LENOX, *Lords, and Attendants.*

Macb. You know your own degrees, sit down; at first
And last, the hearty welcome.
Lords. Thanks to your majesty.
Macb. Ourself will mingle with society,
And play the humble host.

ACT IV.

I will surprise;

give to the edge o'the

and all unfortunate souls,

No boasting like a fool;

ore this purpose cool:

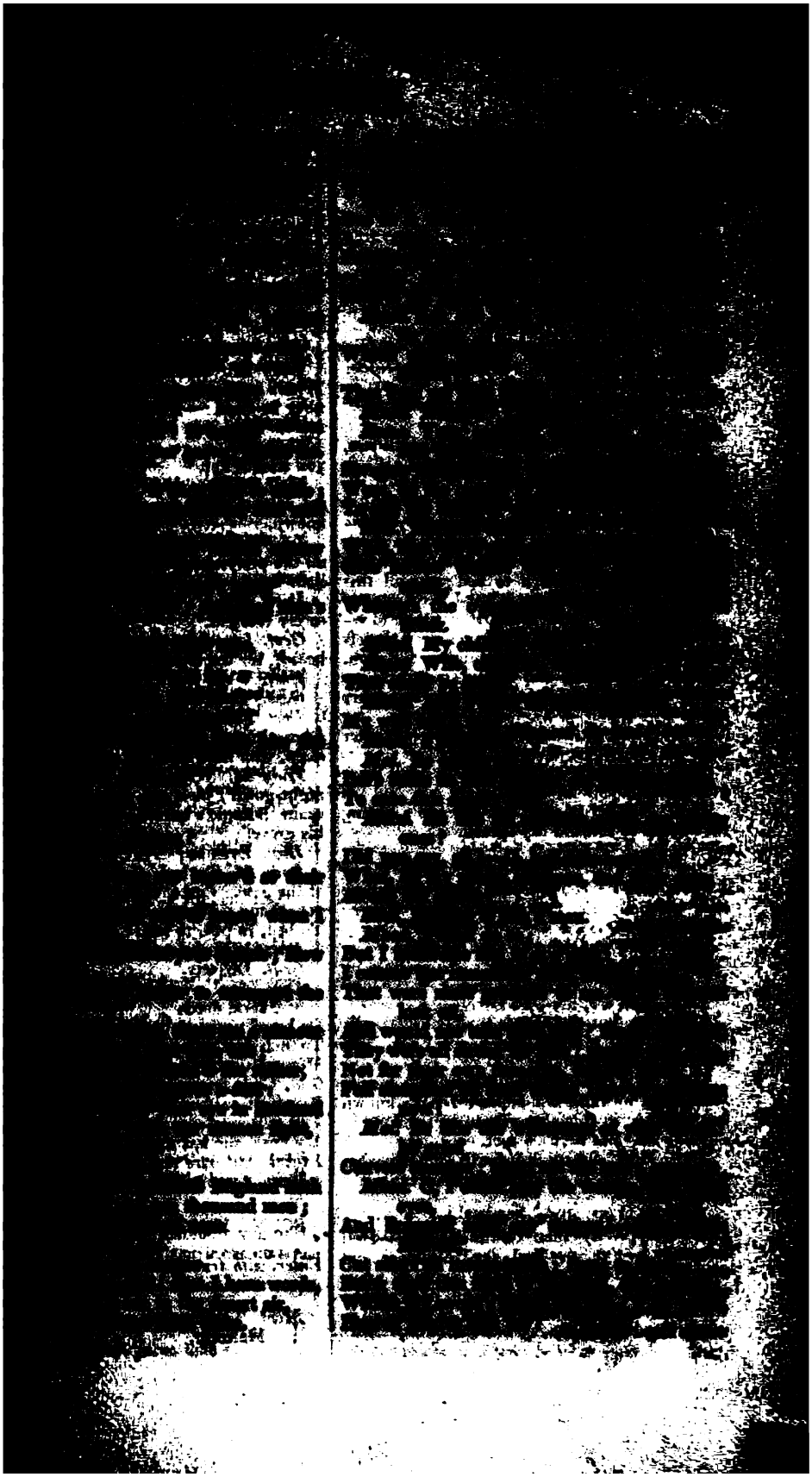
Where are these gentle-

they are. [Exeunt.

Lady's castle.

Guildenstern, Hamlet, and Rosen.

What had he done, to make him



[illegible]

[illegible] in nature, to re- [illegible] ep, and do the ef- [illegible] umbery agitation, [illegible]

[illegible]

Enter Lady Macbeth, [illegible]

Lo you, here she comes! This is [illegible]; and, upon my life, fast asleep. [illegible];

[illegible] came she by that light?

[illegible] by her; she has light by her [illegible] command.

[illegible] You see, her eyes are open.

[illegible] but their sense is shut.

[illegible] is it she does now? Look, how [illegible]

[illegible] It is an accustomed action with her, to seem thus washing her hands; I have known her continue in this a quarter of an hour.

Lady M. Yet here's a spot.

Doct. Hark, she speaks: I will set down what comes from her, to [illegible] the more strongly.

Lady M. Out, damned spot! out, I say!— [illegible] Hell is murky!—Fye, my lord, fye! a soldier, and [illegible] who would have thought the old man to have had so much blood in him?

Doct.

[illegible] his grave.

Mac.

Lady

at the [illegible]

To bed

Doct.

Do [illegible]

To [illegible]

More [illegible]

God, [illegible]

Re[illegible]

And [illegible]

My [illegible]

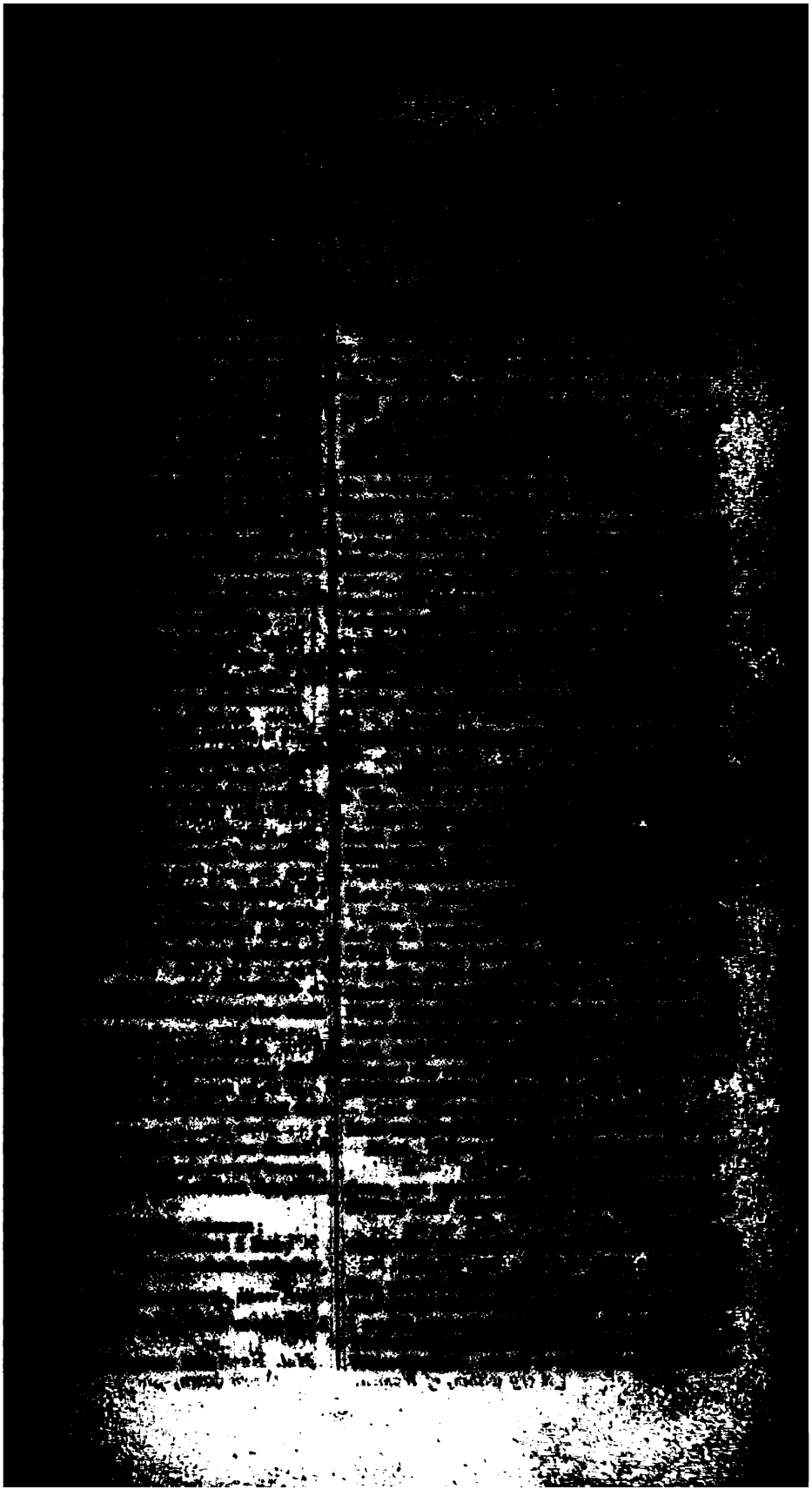
I think, [illegible]

Good [illegible]

SCENE [illegible]

Enter [illegible]

Ment. [illegible]



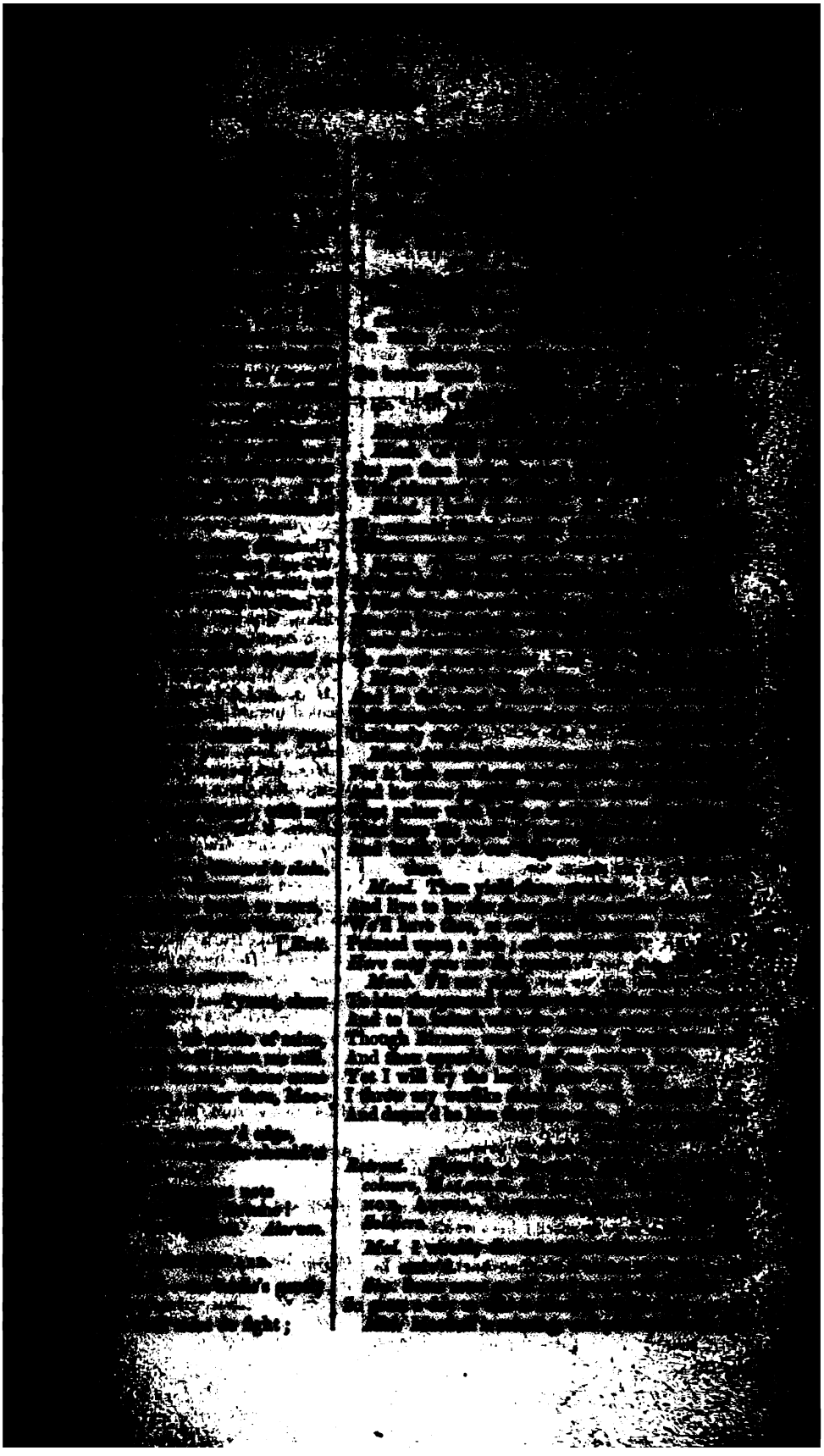
[illegible]

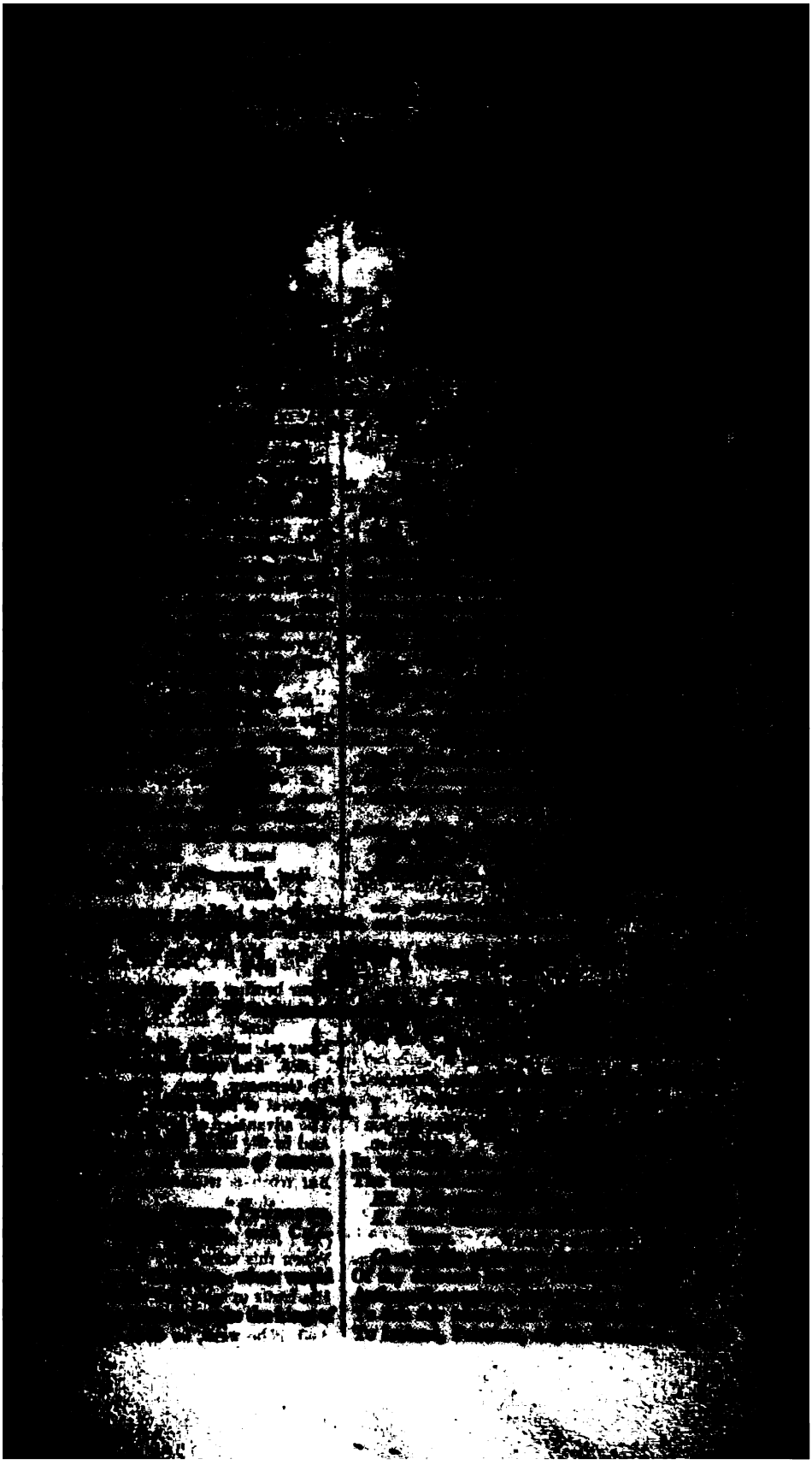
[illegible] *A cry within, of Women.*

SC[illegible]

Enter, [illegible]

Mal. [illegible] *threw* [illegible]





[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

ɔur strong hand shall help to give him strength,
ke a more requital to your love.
. The peace of heaven is theirs, that lift their swords
h a just and charitable war.
Phi. Well then, to work; our cannon shall be bent
t the brows of this resisting town.—
r our chiefest men of discipline,
l the plots of best advantages:—
lay before this town our royal bones,
to the market-place in Frenchmen's blood,
e will make it subject to this boy.
t. Stay for an answer to your embassy,
ıadvis'd you stain your swords with blood:
d Chatillon may from England bring
ight in peace, which here we urge in war;
ıen we shall repent each drop of blood,
ıot rash haste so indirectly shed.

Enter CHATILLON.

Phi. A wonder, lady!—lo, upon thy wish,
ıessenger Chatillon is arriv'd.—
England says, say briefly, gentle lord,
ldly pause for thee; Chatillon, speak.
t. Then turn your forces from this paltry siege,
ir them up against a mightier task.
ıd, impatient of your just demands,
ɔut himself in arms; the adverse winds,
e leisure I have staid, have given him time
ıd his legions all as soon as I:
arches are expedient to this town,
rces strong, his soldiers confident.
him along is come the mother-queen,
é, stirring him to blood and strife;
her her niece, the lady Blanch of Spain;
them a bastard of the king deceas'd:
ll the unsettled humours of the land,—
inconsiderate, fiery voluntaries,
ladies' faces, and fierce dragons' spleens,—
sold their fortunes at their native homes,
ıg their birthrights proudly on their backs,
ıke a hazard of new fortunes here.
ef, a braver choice of dauntless spirits,
now the English bottoms have waft o'er,
ever float upon the swelling tide,
offence and scath in Christendom.
ıterruption of their churlish drums
[*Drums beat.*
ıff more circumstance: they are at hand,
rley, or to fight; therefore, prepare.
Phi. How much unlook'd for is this expedition!
t. By how much unexpected, by so much
ıust awake endeavour for defence;
ɔurage mounteth with occasion:
ıem be welcome then, we are prepar'd.

ter King JOHN, ELINOR, BLANCH, *the Bastard,* PEMBROKE, *and forces.*

John. Peace be to France; if France in peace permit
Our just and lineal entrance to our own!
If not; bleed France, and peace ascend to heaven!
Whiles we, God's wrathful agent, do correct
Their proud contempt that beat his peace to heaven.
K. Phi. Peace be to England; if that war return
From France to England, there to live in peace!
England we love; and, for that England's sake,
With burden of our armour here we sweat:
This toil of ours should be a work of thine;
But thou from loving England art so far,
That thou hast under-wrought his lawful king,
Cut off the sequence of posterity,
Outfaced infant state, and done a rape
Upon the maiden virtue of the crown.
Look here upon thy brother Geffrey's face;—
These eyes, these brows, were moulded out of his:
This little abstract doth contain that large,
Which died in Geffrey; and the hand of time
Shall draw this brief into as huge a volume.
That Geffrey was thy elder brother born,
And this his son; England was Geffrey's right,
And this is Geffrey's: In the name of God,
How comes it then, that thou art call'd a king,
When living blood doth in these temples beat,
Which owe the crown that thou o'ermasterest?
K. John. From whom hast thou this great commission, France,
To draw my answer from thy articles?
K. Phi. From that supernal judge, that stirs good thoughts
In any breast of strong authority,
To look into the blots and stains of right.
That judge hath made me guardian to this boy:
Under whose warrant, I impeach thy wrong;
And, by whose help, I mean to châstise it.
K. John. Alack, thou dost usurp authority.
K. Phi. Excuse; it is to beat usurping down.
Eli. Who is it, thou dost call usurper, France?
Const. Let me make answer;—thy usurping son.
Eli. Out, insolent! thy bastard shall be king;
That thou may'st be a queen, and check the world!
Const. My bed was ever to thy son as true,
As thine was to thy husband: and this boy
Liker in feature to his father Geffrey,
Than thou and John in manners; being as like,
As rain to water, or devil to his dam.
My boy a bastard! By my soul, I think,
His father never was so true begot;
It cannot be, an if thou wert his mother.
Eli. There's a good mother, boy, that blots thy father.
Const. There's a good grandam, boy, that would blot thee.
Aust. Peace!
Bast. Hear the crier.
Aust. What the devil art thou?
Bast. One, that will play the devil, sir, with you,
An 'a may catch your hide and you alone.

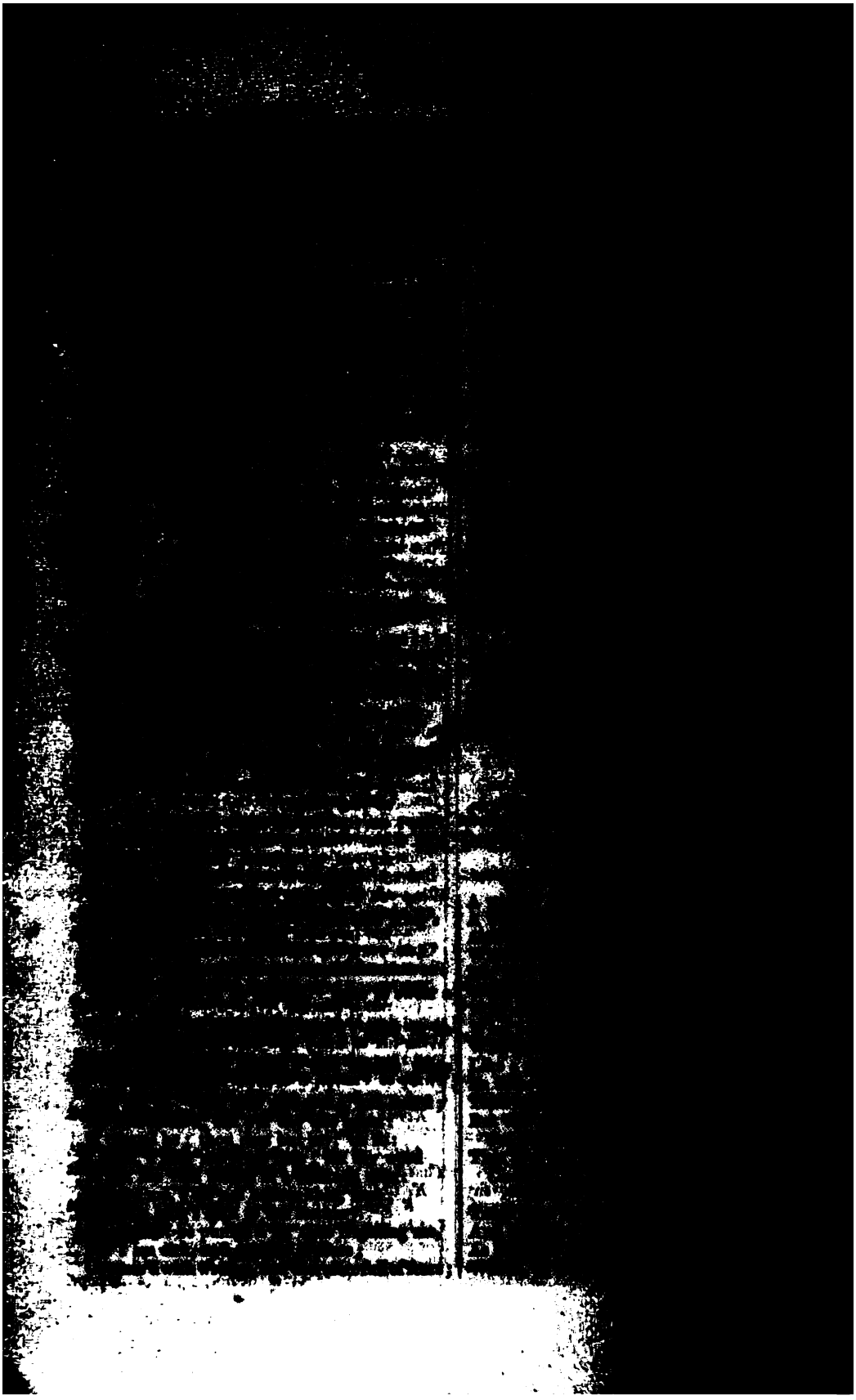
Have I
The c
And r
Th
Al
A
Th
B
W
Ho
To
To
To
To
Ar
To
Th
To
Ar
To
C
Lo
B

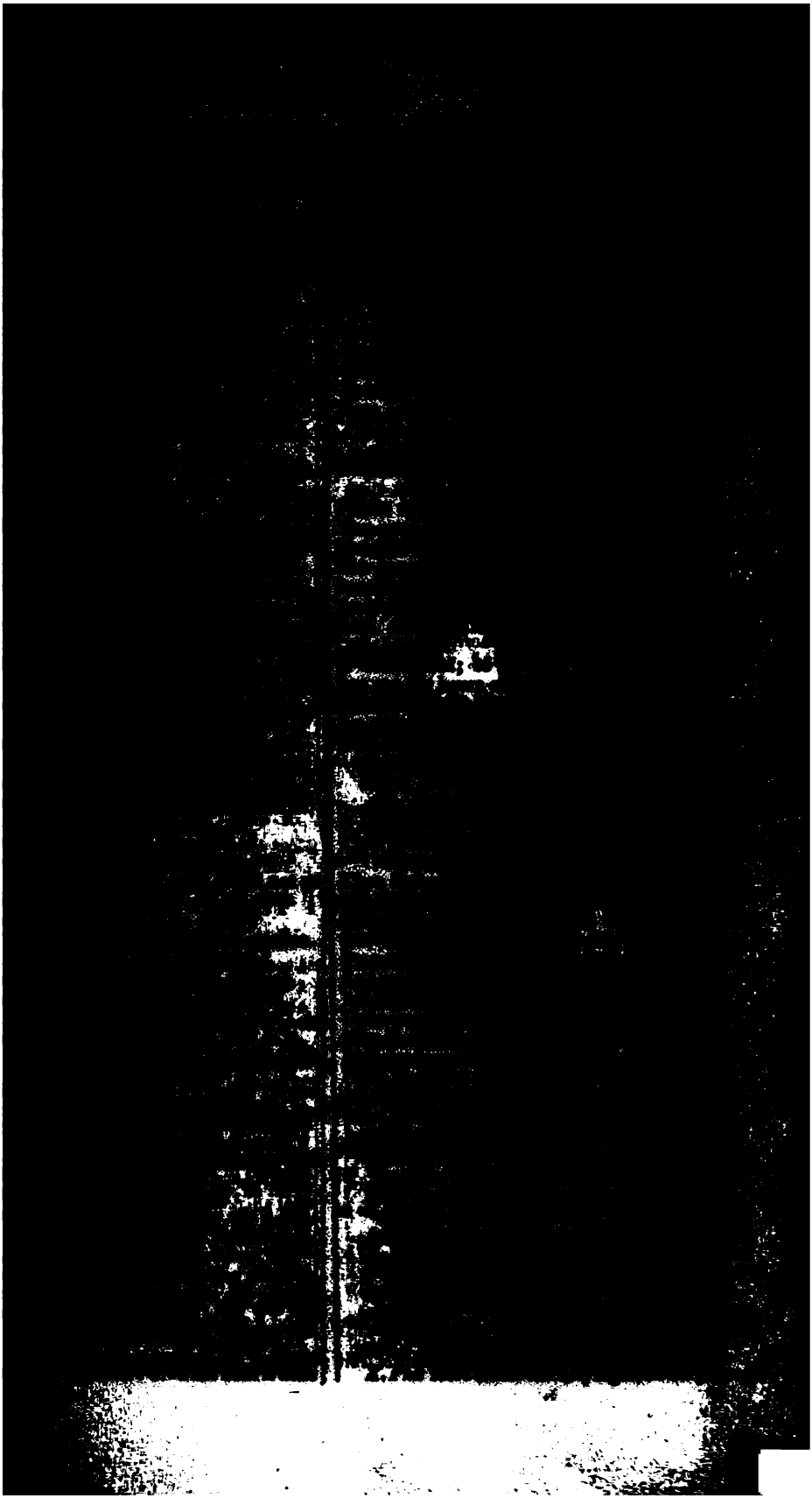
[illegible] England, when we [illegible]

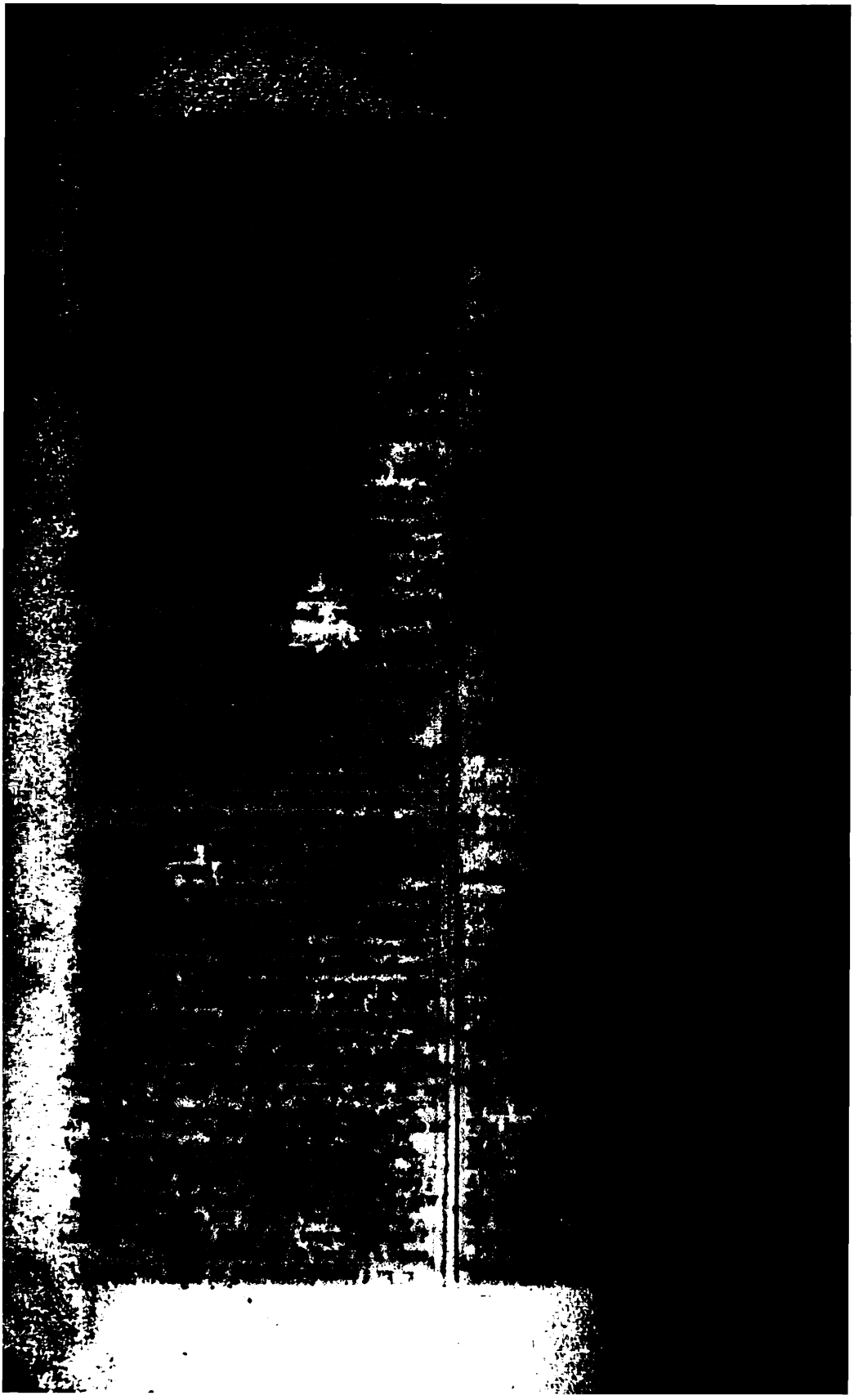
[illegible] us, that here hold [illegible]

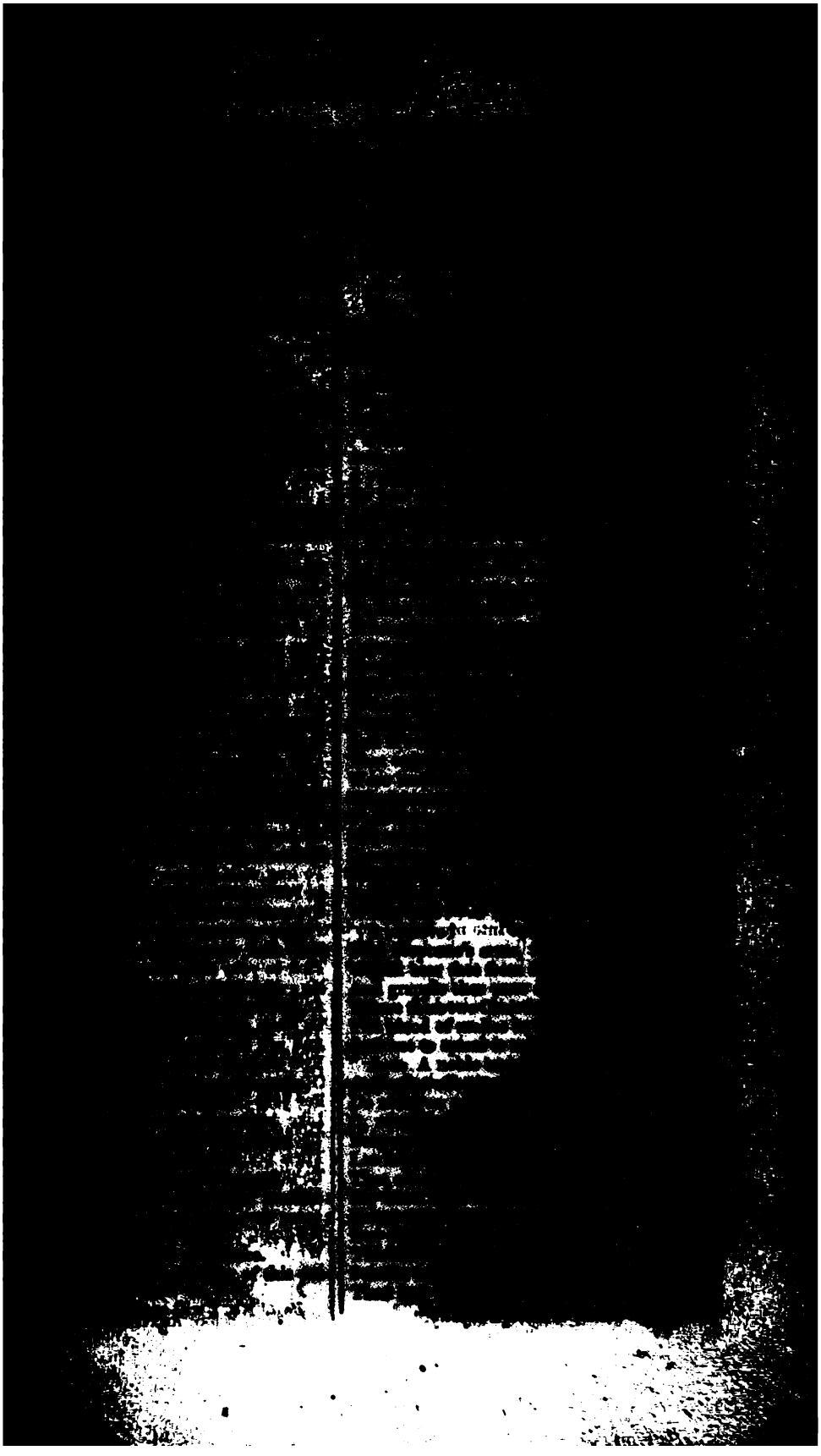
[illegible] our own great deputy,
[illegible] of our person here;
[illegible] and of you,
[illegible] we, denies all this
[illegible] lock
[illegible]
[illegible] Angiers
[illegible]
[illegible] hand.

And I [illegible]
Who [illegible]
That [illegible]
K. J[illegible]
Is [illegible]
Of [illegible]
If [illegible]
If love [illegible]
Wh[illegible]









. We will attend to neither:—
up the drums; and let the tongue of war
for our interest, and our being here.
. Indeed, your drums, being beaten, will
cry out;
shall you, being beaten: Do but start
o with the clamour of thy drum,
ven at hand a drum is ready brac'd,
hall reverberate all as loud as thine;
but another, and another shall,
d as thine, rattle the welkin's ear,
ock the deep-mouth'd thunder: for at
hand
rusting to this halting legate here,
he hath us'd rather for sport than need,)
ike John; and in his forehead sits
-ribb'd death, whose office is this day
t upon whole thousands of the French.
. Strike up our drums, to find this danger out.
. And thou shalt find it, Dauphin, do not
doubt. [*Exeunt.*

NE III.—*The same. A field of battle.*

rms. Enter King JOHN *and* HUBERT.

ohn. How goes the day with us? O, tell
me, Hubert.
. Badly, I fear: How fares your majesty?
ohn. This fever, that hath troubled me
so long,
eavy on me; O, my heart is sick!

Enter a Messenger.

. My lord, your valiant kinsman, Faulconbridge,
your majesty to leave the field;
nd him word by me, which way you go.
ohn. Tell him, toward Swinstead, to the
abbey there.
. Be of good comfort; for the great supply,
as expected by the Dauphin here,
eck'd three nights ago on Goodwin sands.
ews was brought Richard but even now:
ench fight coldly, and retire themselves.
hn. Ah me! this tyrant fever burns me up,
ll not let me welcome this good news.—
toward Swinstead: to my litter straight;
ess possesseth me, and I am faint.
[*Exeunt.*

E IV.—*The same. Another part of the same.*

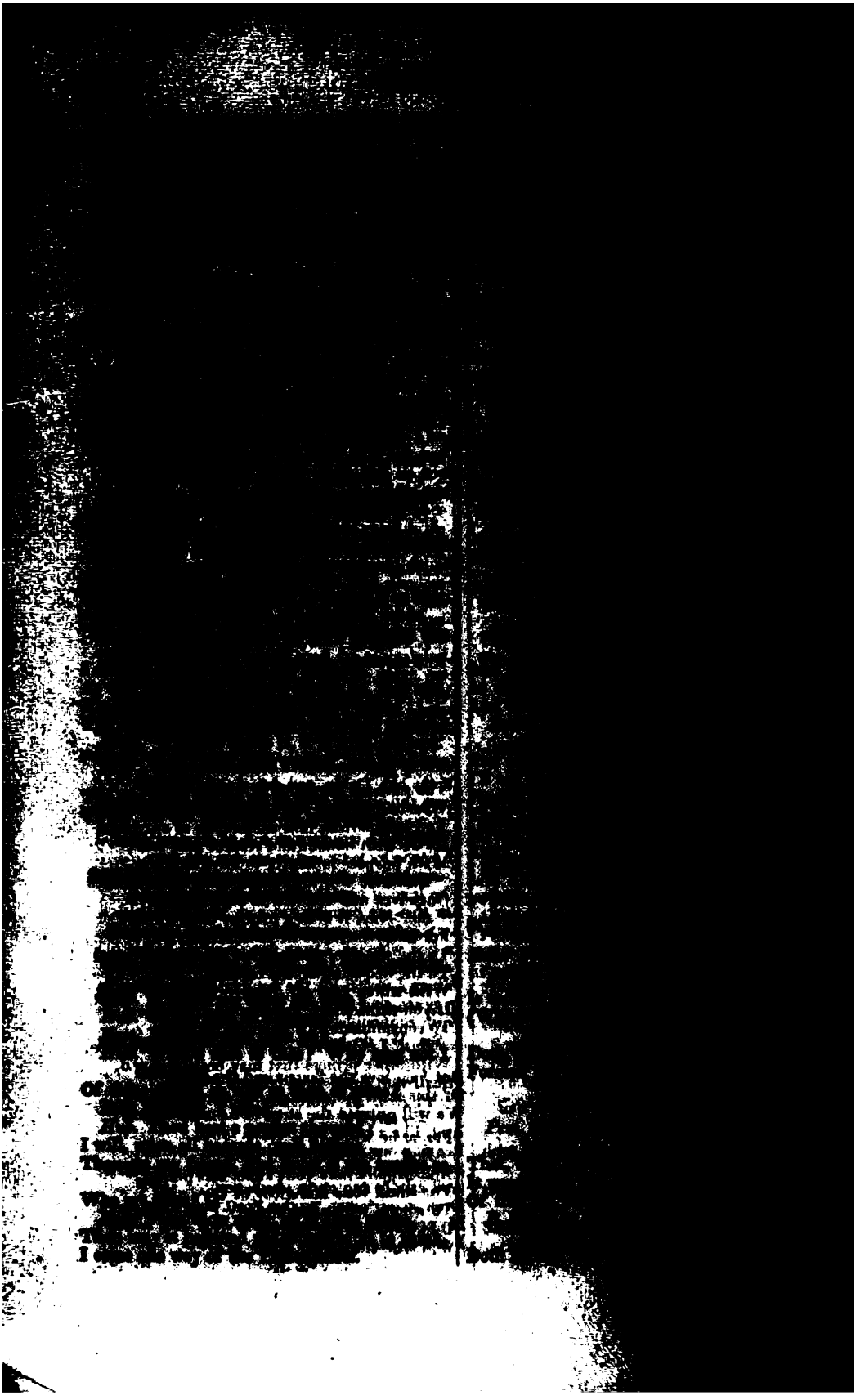
SALISBURY, PEMBROKE, BIGOT, *and others.*

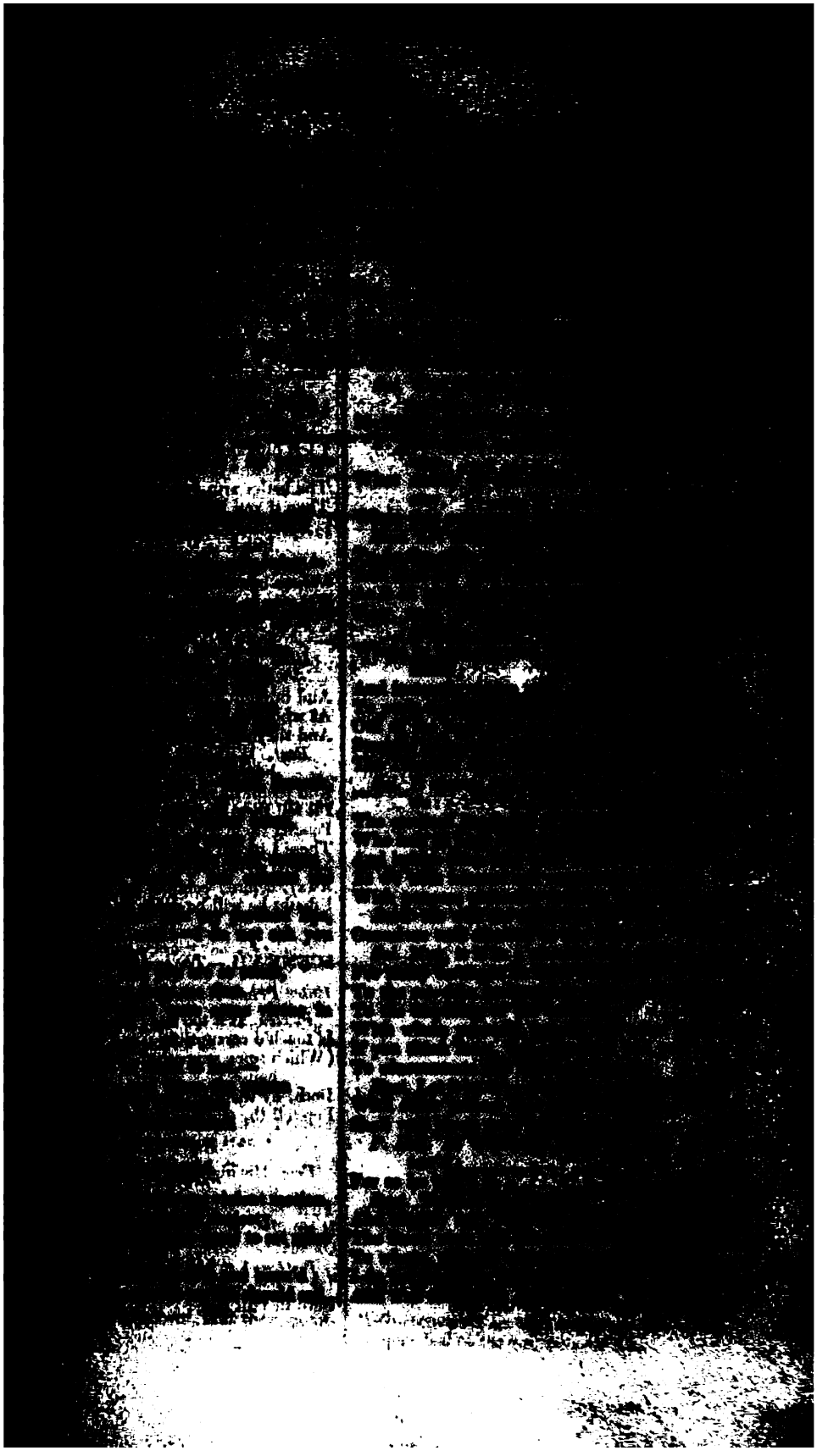
I did not think the king so stor'd with
friends.
Up once again; put spirit in the French;
miscarry, we miscarry too.
That misbegotten devil, Faulconbridge,
of spite, alone upholds the day.

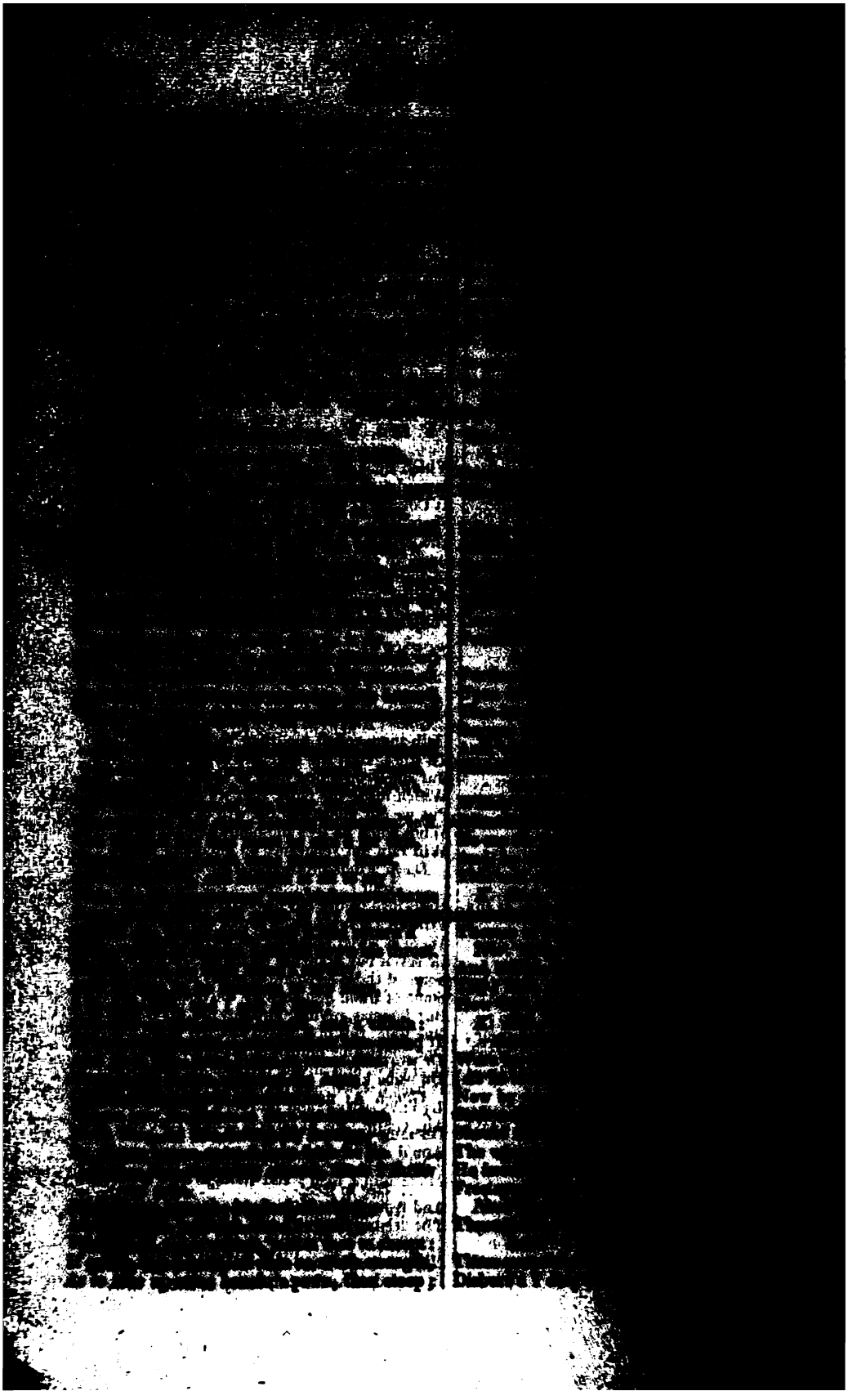
Pem. They say, king John, sore sick, hath
left the field.

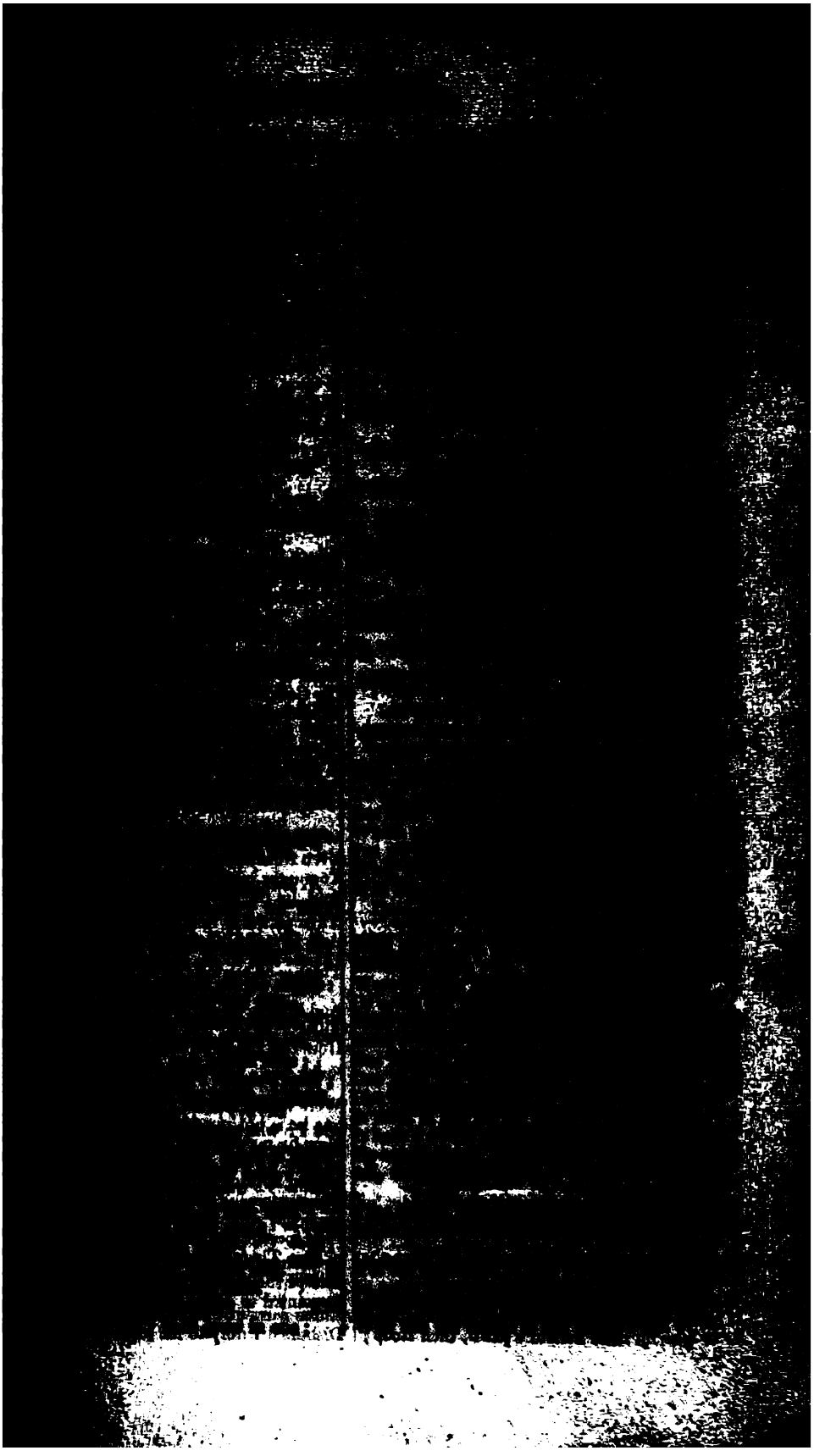
Enter MELUN *wounded, and led by soldiers.*

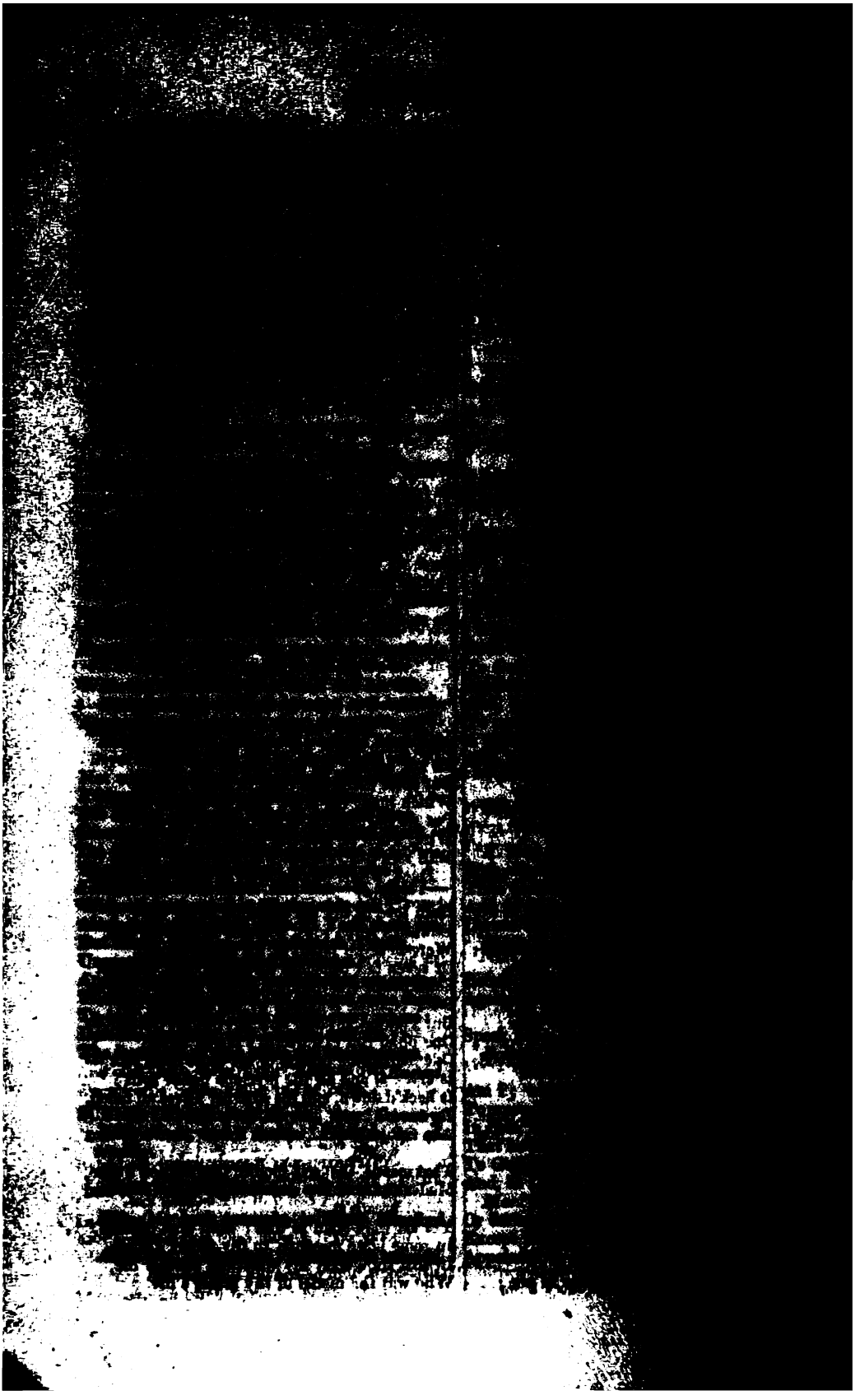
Mel. Lead me to the revolts of England here.
Sal. When we were happy, we had other names.
Pem. It is the count Melun.
Sal. Wounded to death.
Mel. Fly, noble English, you are bought and
sold;
Unthread the rude eye of rebellion,
And welcome home again discarded faith.
Seek out king John, and fall before his feet;
For, if the French be lords of this loud day,
He means to recompense the pains you take,
By cutting off your heads: Thus hath he sworn,
And I with him, and many more with me,
Upon the altar at St Edmund's-Bury;
Even on that altar, where we swore to you
Dear amity and everlasting love.
Sal. May this be possible? may this be true?
Mel. Have I not hideous death within my view,
Retaining but a quantity of life;
Which bleeds away, even as a form of wax
Resolveth from his figure 'gainst the fire?
What in the world should make me now deceive,
Since I must lose the use of all deceit?
Why should I then be false; since it is true,
That I must die here, and live hence by truth?
I say again, if Lewis do win the day,
He is forsworn, if e'er those eyes of yours
Behold another day break in the east:
But even this night,—whose black contagious
breath
Already smokes about the burning crest
Of the old, feeble, and day-wearied sun,—
Even this ill night, your breathing shall expire;
Paying the fine of rated treachery,
Even with a treacherous fine of all your lives,
If Lewis by your assistance win the day.
Commend me to one Hubert, with your king;
The love of him,—and this respect besides,
For that my grandsire was an Englishman,—
Awakes my conscience to confess all this.
In lieu whereof, I pray you, bear me hence
From forth the noise and rumour of the field;
Where I may think the remnant of my thoughts
In peace, and part this body and my soul
With contemplation and devout desires.
Sal. We do believe thee,—And beshrew my
soul
But I do love the favour and the form
Of this most fair occasion, by the which
We will untread the steps of damned flight;
And, like a bated and retired flood,
Leaving our rankness and irregular course,
Stoop low within those bounds we have o'erlook'd,
And calmly run on in obedience,
Even to our ocean, to our great king John.—
My arm shall give thee help to bear thee hence
For I do see the cruel pangs of death

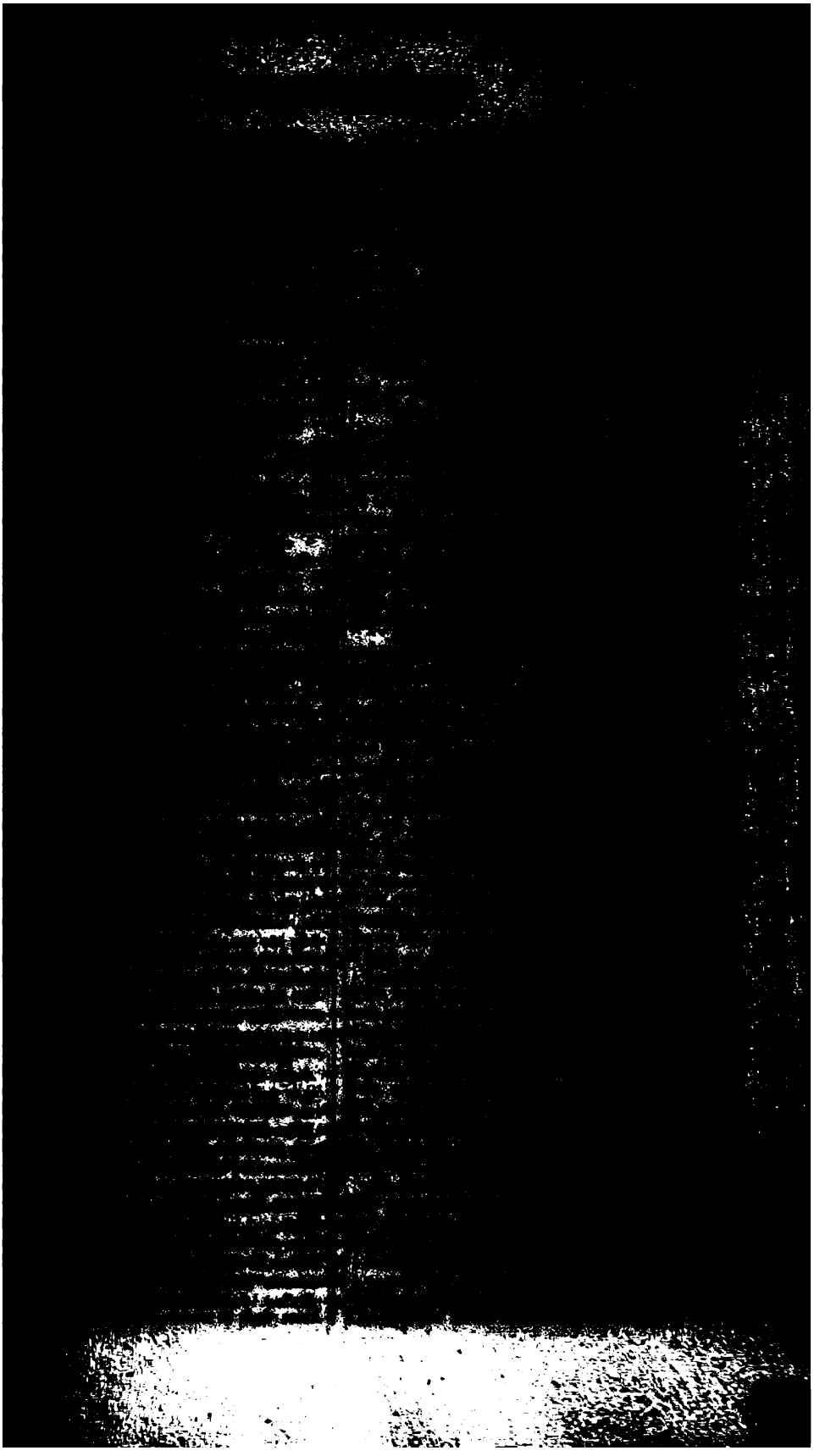


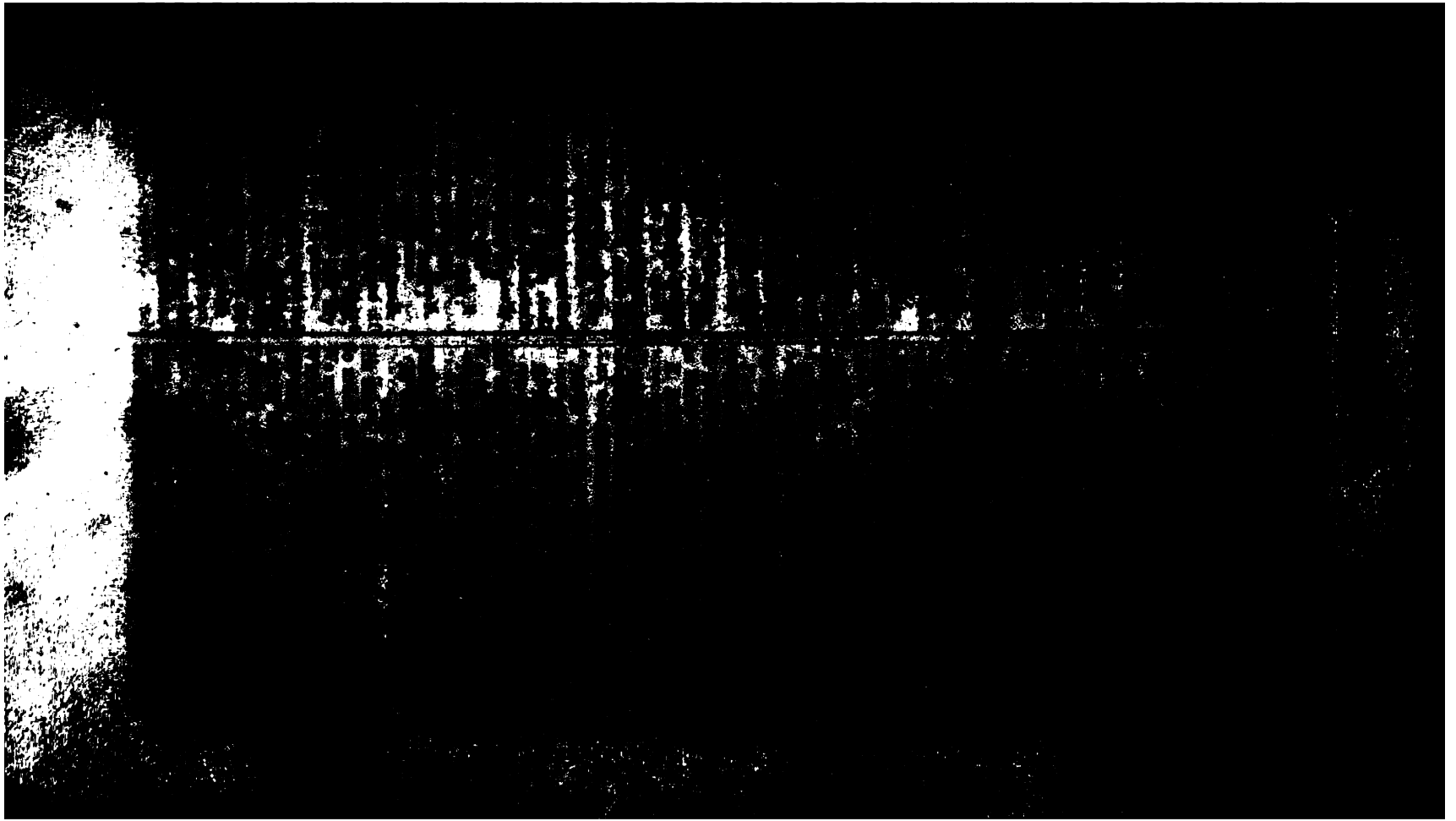


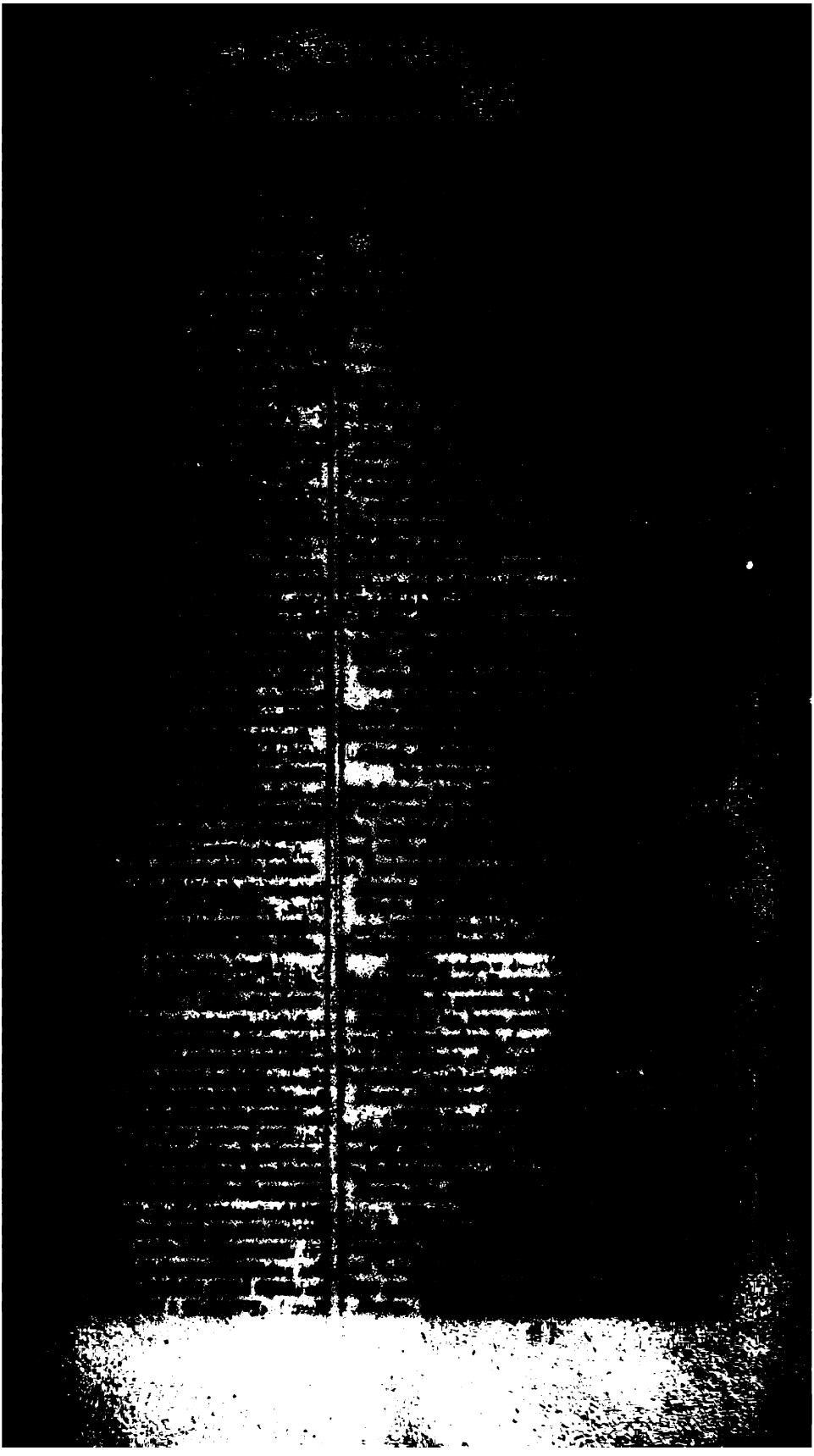




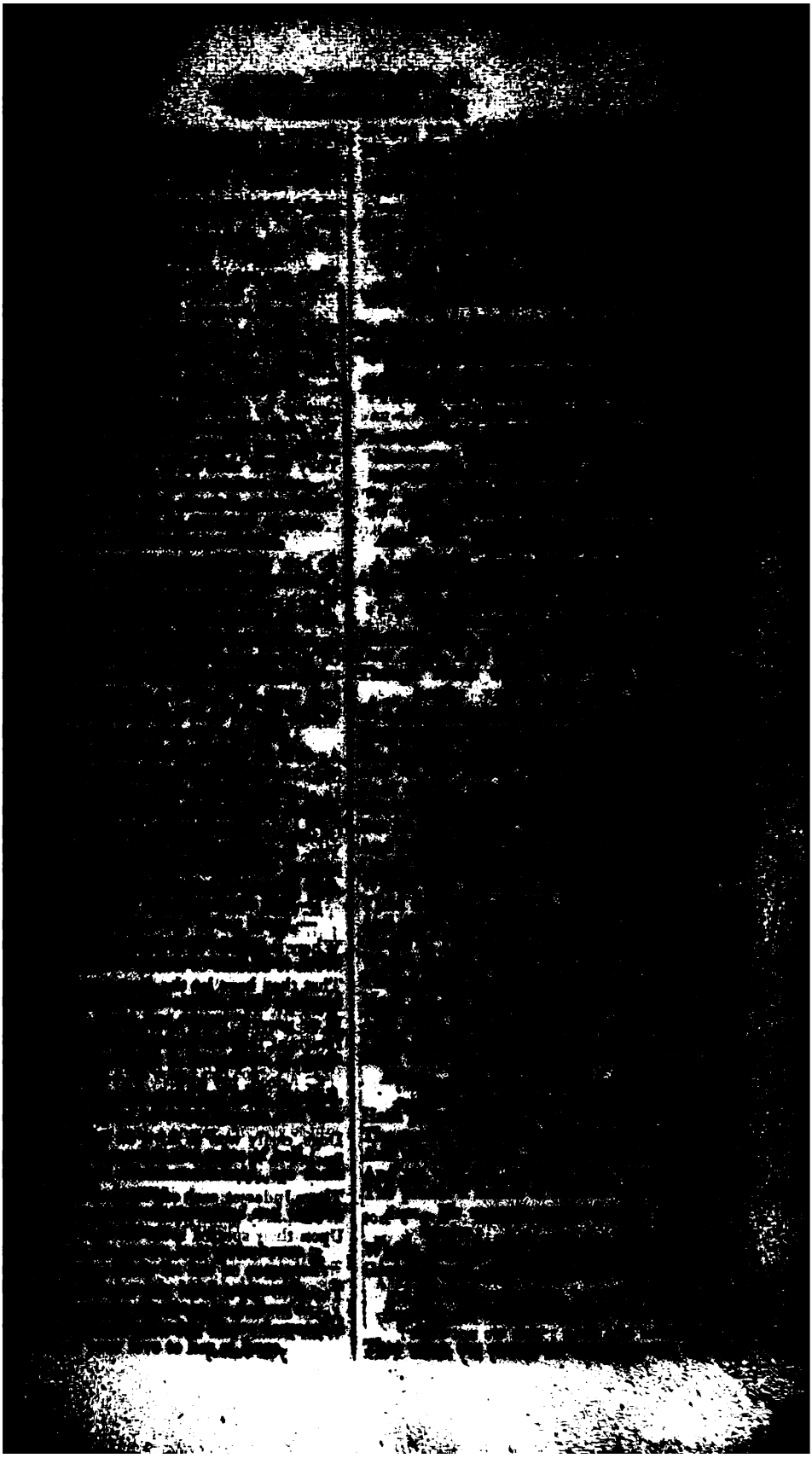








And
West
At
Round
From
O, the
Now
And
On
Rock



[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

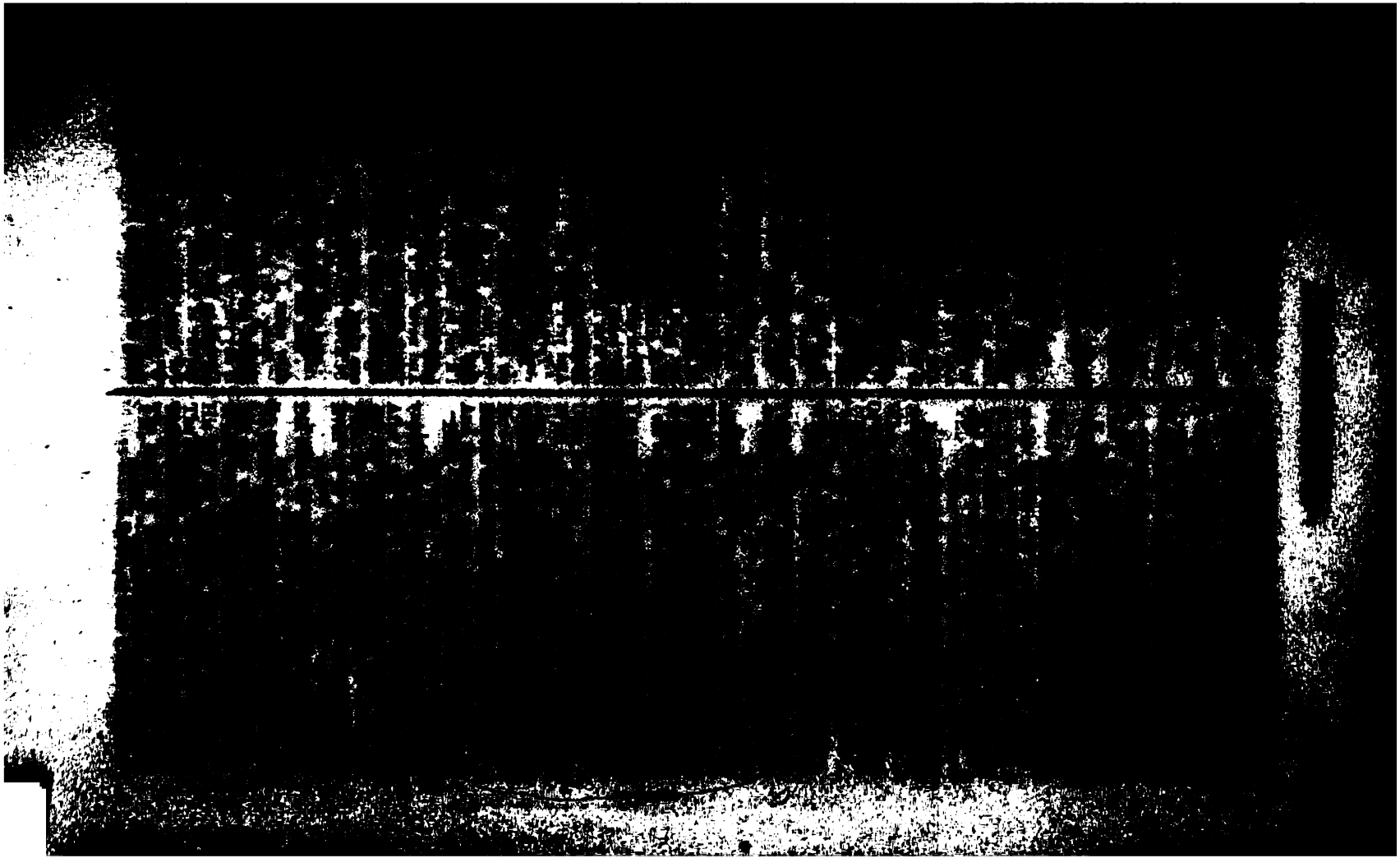
[illegible]

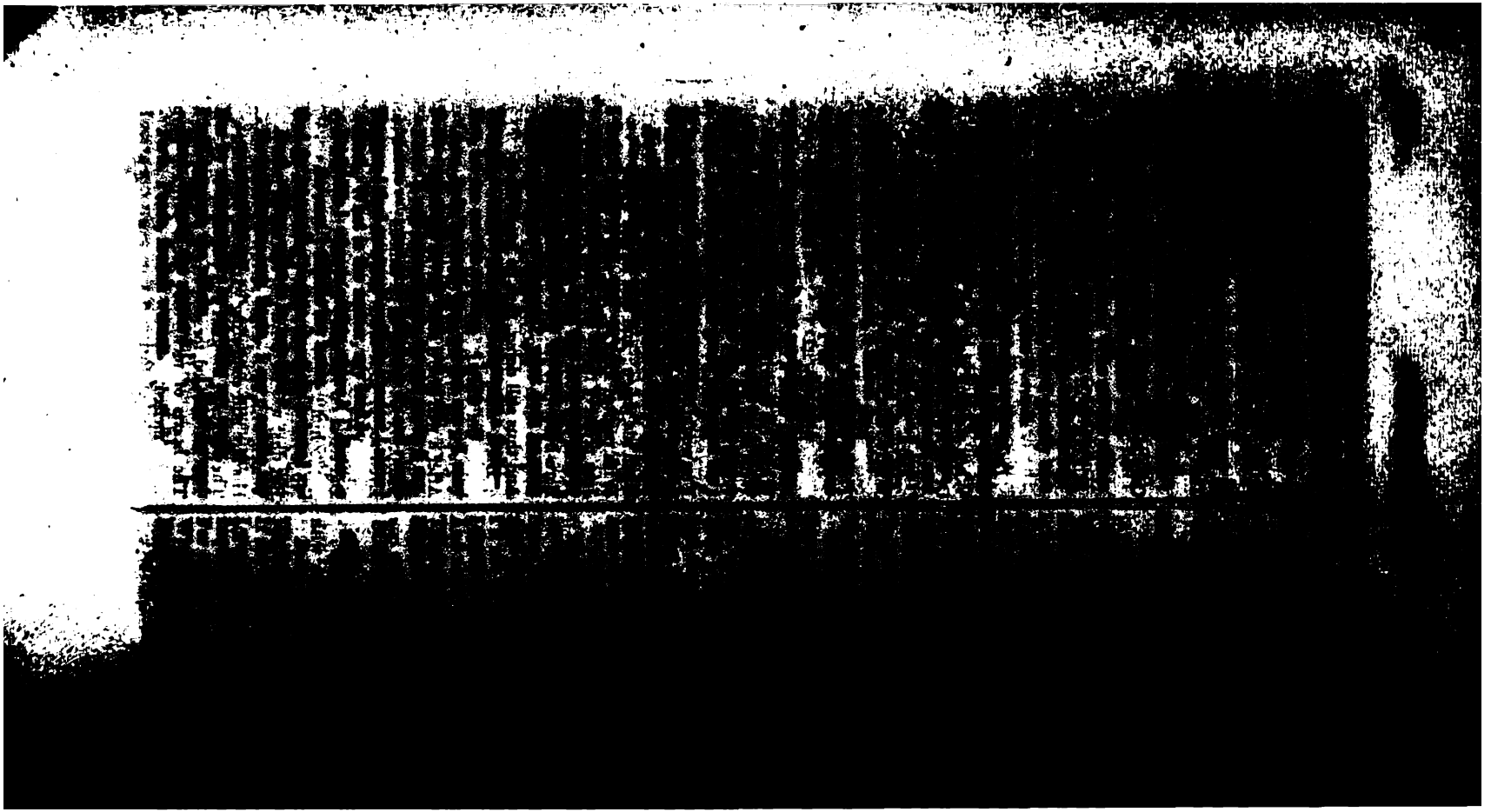
[illegible]

[illegible]

AC

And deliver them in some religious house:





too dear,
than killed,
that sad day
?
king,
travelling towards

have gotten leave
master's face.
when I beheld
day,
Barbary!
often hast bestrid;
have dress'd!
Barbary? Tell me, gen-
him?
as if he disdain'd the
that Bolingbroke was on
from my royal hand;
him proud with clapping
Would he not fall down,
fall,) and break the neck
usurp his back?
do I rail on thee,
'd by man,
a horse;
Bolingbroke.
a dish.
longer
[To the Groom.

Lacy
Patience
Keeper.
Enter
K. Rich.
Villain
Go thou
This
hand
Hath with the king's blood
own land.
Mount, mount,
Whilst my gross
die.
Exton. As full of valour,
Both have I spilt; O,
For now the devil,
Says, that this deed is
This dead king to the living king
Take hence the rest, and give them

SCENE VI.—*Windsor. A room in the*

Flourish. Enter BOLINGBROKE *and* YORK, *with Lords and Attendants.*

Boling. Kind uncle York, the latest news we hear,
Is—that the rebels have consum'd with fire
Our town of Cicester in Glostershire;
But whether they be ta'en, or slain, we hear not.

Enter NORTHUMBERLAND.

Welcome, my lord: What is the news?
North. First, to thy sacred state wish I all happiness.
The next news is,—I have to London sent
The heads of Salisbury, Spencer,
The manner of their taking may appear
At large discoursed in this paper here.
Boling. We thank thee, gentle Percy, for thy pains;
And to thy worth will add right worthy gains.

[illegible]

PART I.

PERSONS OF THE DRAMA.

[illegible] to the king.
[illegible] friends to the king.
WORCESTER.
NORTHUMBERLAND.
HOTSPUR, his son.
[illegible], Earl of MARCH.
[illegible] of YORK.
[illegible] DOUGLAS.

Foins.
Gadshill.
Peto.
Bardolph.
Lady PERCY, *wife to* MORTIMER.
Lady MORTIMER.
Mrs. QUICKLY.
Lords, Officers, Sheriff, Drawers, Tapsters, Carriers, Attendants.

SCENE,—*England.*

ACT I.

Scene I. A room in the palace.

KING, WESTMORELAND, *Sir* WALTER BLUNT, *and Others.*

[illegible] we are, so wan with care,
[illegible] pant to part,
[illegible] of new broils
[illegible] remote.
[illegible] of this soil
[illegible] children's blood;
[illegible] spotted hues
[illegible] opposed eyes,

Which—like the [illegible]
All of one nature, [illegible]
Did lately meet in the [illegible]
And further shed of civil
Shall now, in [illegible]
March all one way, [illegible]
Against [illegible]
The edge of [illegible]
No more shall cut [illegible]
As far as to the [illegible]
(Which [illegible]
[illegible]
Forthwith a power of [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] heavy news;
[illegible] Mortimer,
[illegible]

[illegible] business for the Holy Land.
[illegible] with wine, did, my
[illegible]
[illegible] Percy, and leave Archibald,
[illegible]
Where they did spend a sad and bloody hour;
As by discharge of their artillery,
And shout of blackhood, the news was told;
For he that brought them, in the very heat
And flower of their contention did take horse,
Uncertain of the issue any way.

L. Mor. Here is a dear and true-industrious friend,
Sir Walter Blunt, new lighted from his horse,
Stained with the variation of each soil
Betwixt that Holmedon and this seat of ours;
And he hath brought us smooth and welcome news.
The end of Douglas is discomfited;
Ten thousand bold Scots, two-and-twenty [illegible]
[illegible] own [illegible] Sir Walter see
On Holmedon's plains. Of prisoners, Hotspur took
Mordake the earl of Fife, and divers men
[illegible]; and the earl of Athol,
Of [illegible] Menteith.
And [illegible]
[illegible] is not?
[illegible]
It is a [illegible] to hear of.
[illegible] rule if he end, and [illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]

SCENE [illegible]

Enter Hotspur.

Fal. [illegible]
P. Hen. [illegible]
of old [illegible]
and [illegible]
heat [illegible]
[illegible]
to do [illegible]
were cups of [illegible]
the [illegible]
[illegible]
no reason [illegible]
to [illegible]
Fal. [illegible]
for [illegible]
seven [illegible]
dering [illegible]
wag, [illegible]
[illegible]
Will [illegible]
P. [illegible]
Fal. [illegible]
[illegible]
rotten [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] so far as my [illegible] would not, I [illegible]

[illegible] it, that way is not [illegible] heir apparent,—But, [illegible] shall there be gallows [illegible] there not king? and [illegible] for ever, with the mery [illegible] the law? Do not think [illegible]

[illegible] By the Lord, I'll be a [illegible] thief; I mean, [illegible] of the thieves, and [illegible] will; and in some sort it [illegible] will be waiting in [illegible]

[illegible] of coins?

[illegible] of coin: whereof the [illegible] wanteth. Thirdly, I am [illegible] are brought home. [illegible] Bun; are brought home.

[illegible] are home, or the [illegible]

[illegible]

P. Hen. [illegible]

Poins. [illegible] will [illegible] a [illegible]

Poins. [illegible]

P. Hen. [illegible] ing the [illegible]

[illegible] morning, [illegible]

[illegible] rich [illegible] with [illegible]

[illegible] Farewell! [illegible] [Exit Falstaff.

[illegible] Tell how shall we part with them in [illegible]

[illegible] We will set forth before or after [illegible] their a place of meeting, wherein it is our pleasure to fall; and then will they adventure upon the exploit themselves, which they shall have no sooner achieved, but we'll set upon them.

P. Hen. Ay, but, 'tis like, that they will know us, by our horses, by our habits, and by every other appointment, to be ourselves.

Poins. Tut! our horses they shall not see, I'll tie them in the wood; our vizors we will change after we leave them; and, sirrah, I have cases of buckram for the nonce, to immask our noted outward garments.

P. Hen. But, I doubt, they will be too hard for us.

Poins. Well, for two of them, I know them to be as true-bred cowards as ever turned back; and for the third, if he fight longer than he sees reason, I'll forswear arms. The virtue of this jest will be, the incomprehensible lies that this same fat rogue will tell us, when we meet at supper: how thirty, at least, he fought with; what

Enter King

CRESSI

Ogl

E. [illegible]

Unto [illegible]
And [illegible]
You tread [illegible]
I will from [illegible]
Mighty [illegible]
Which [illegible]
[illegible]
And the[illegible]
Which th[illegible]
[illegible]
Wes. Go[illegible]
[illegible]
The scou[illegible]
And the[illegible]
[illegible]
Have [illegible]
Nevil
K. Ed[illegible]
[illegible]
And [illegible]
Your presence [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] cousin

[illegible] shall it be, that you,—that set the crown

[illegible] of this dangerous state,

[illegible] this world, were the dangerous hint

[illegible] misinterpretation,—shall it be,

[illegible] you, would of curious musings,

[illegible] the opinion, or been second means,

[illegible] the hinder, or the hinderer rather?—

[illegible] I disclaim'd to live,

[illegible] the king, and the proclamation,

[illegible] under this public hing,—

[illegible] he spoken in three days,

[illegible] in time to come,

[illegible] of your nobility and power

[illegible] them both in an unjust behalf,—

[illegible] God pardon it! I have done,—

[illegible] that wrought lately rose,

[illegible] this matter, Bolingbroke?

[illegible] further spoken,

[illegible] and shook off

[illegible] undertaken?

[illegible] yourself

[illegible] of the world again:

[illegible] jeering, and disdain'd contempt

By heaven,

No, [illegible]

I'll [illegible]

And [illegible]

Then [illegible]

Hot.

He [illegible]

Forbad [illegible]

But [illegible]

And in [illegible]

Nay,

I'll [illegible]

Nothing

To [illegible]

Worc.

Cousin, [illegible]

Hot.

Save how [illegible]

And [illegible]

But [illegible]

And [illegible]

I'd [illegible]

Wor.

When [illegible]

Hot.

[illegible]

ACT II.

[illegible]

Chamberlain.

Cham. Good morrow, master Gadshill. It holds current, that I told you yesternight: there's a franklin in the wild of Kent, hath brought three hundred marks with him in gold: I heard him tell it to one of his company, last night at supper; a kind of auditor; one, that hath abundance of charge too, God knows what. They are up already, and call for eggs and butter: they will away presently.

Gads. Sirrah, if they meet not with saint Nicholas' clerks, I'll give thee this neck.

Cham. No, I'll none of it: I pr'ythee, keep that for the hangman; for, I know, thou worshipest saint Nicholas as truly as a man of falsehood may.

Gads. What offest thou to me of the hangman? If I hang, I'll make a fat pair of gallows: for if I hang, old sir John hangs with me; and, thou knowest, he's no starveling. Tut! there are other Trojans that thou dreamest not of, the nature whereof, sweet Jack, one contest to do the purchase upon you, that would, if greatness shone, be lost for their own credit sake, make all whole. I am joined with no foot landjudges, no jugglers, shrewdy stalkers; none of those mealy mouthed puppies, that walk-

Fal. [illegible]

P. H. [illegible]

Fal. [illegible]

P. H. [illegible]

Fal. [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] the Douglas? [illegible]

[illegible] We are prepared: I will set [illegible]

[illegible] two hours.

Lady. O my good lord, why are you thus alone?

For what offence have I, this fortnight, been
A banish'd woman from my Harry's bed?
Tell me, sweet lord, what is't that takes from thee
Thy stomach, pleasure, and thy golden sleep?
Why dost thou bend thine eyes upon the earth;
And start so often, when thou sit'st alone?
Why hast thou lost the fresh blood in thy cheeks;
And given my treasures, and my rights of thee,
To thick-ey'd musing, and curs'd melancholy?
In thy faint slumbers, I by thee have watch'd,
And heard thee murmur tales of iron wars:
Speak terms of manage to thy bounding steed;
Cry, *Courage!—to the field!* And thou hast talk'd
Of sallies, and retires; of trenches, tents,
Of palisadoes, frontiers, parapets;
Of basilisks, of cannon, culverin;
Of prisoners' ransome, and of soldiers slain,
And all the 'currents of a heady fight.
Thy spirit within thee hath been so at war,
And thus hath so bestir'd thee in thy sleep,
That beads of sweat have stood upon thy brow,
Like bubbles in a late-disturbed stream:
And in thy face strange motions have appear'd,
Such as we see when men restrain their breath
On some great sudden haste. O, what portents are these?

Hot. Not an inch farther. But hark you, Kate?
Whither I go, thither shall you go too;
To-day will I set forth, to-morrow you.—
Will this content you, Kate?
Lady. It must, of force. [*Exeunt.*

SCENE IV.—*Eastcheap. A room in the Boar's Head Tavern.*

Enter Prince Henry *and* Poins.

P. Hen. Ned, pr'ythee, come out of that fat room, and lend me thy hand to laugh a little.

Poins. Where hast been, Hal?

P. Hen. With three or four loggerheads, amongst three or four score hogsheads. I have sounded the very base string of humility. Sirrah, I am sworn brother to a leash of drawers; and can call them all by their Christian names, as—Tom, Dick, and Francis. They take it already upon their salvation, that, though I be but prince of Wales, yet I am the king of courtesy; and tell me flatly, I am no proud Jack, like Falstaff; but a Corinthian, a lad of mettle, a good boy,—by the Lord, so they call me; and when I am king of England, I shall command all the good lads in Eastcheap. They call—drinking deep, dying scarlet: and when you breathe in your watering, they cry—hem! and bid you play it off.—To conclude, I am so good a proficient in one quarter of an hour, that I can drink with any tinker in his own language during my life. I tell thee, Ned, thou hast lost much honour, that thou wert not with me in this action. But, sweet Ned,—to sweeten which name of Ned, I give thee this pennyworth of sugar, clapped even now in my hand by an under-skinker; one that never spake other English in his life, than—*Eight shillings and sixpence*, and—*You are welcome;* with this shrill addition,—*Anon, anon, sir! Score a pint of bastard in the Half-moon*, or so. But, Ned, to drive away the time till Falstaff come, I pr'ythee, do thou stand in some by-room, while I question my puny drawer to what end he gave me the sugar; and do thou never leave calling—Francis, that his tale to me may be nothing but—anon. Step aside, and I'll show thee a precedent.

Poins. Francis!

P. Hen. Thou art perfect.

Poins. Francis! [*Exit Poins.*

Enter Francis.

Fran. Anon, anon, sir.—Look down into the Pomegranate, Ralph.

P. Hen. Come hither, Francis.

Fran. My lord.

P. Hen. How long hast thou to serve, Francis?

Fran. Forsooth, five year, and as much as to—

Poins. [*Within.*] Francis!

Fran. Anon, anon, sir.

P. Hen. Five years! by'rlady, a long lease for the clinking of pewter. But, Francis, darest thou be so valiant, as to play the coward with thy indenture, and to shew it a fair pair of heels, and run from it?

Fran. O lord, sir! I'll be sworn upon all the books in England, I could find in my heart—

Poins. [*Within.*] Francis!

Fran. Anon, anon, sir.

P. Hen. How old art thou, Francis?

Fran. Let me see,—About Michaelmas next I shall be—

Poins. [*Within.*] Francis!

Fran. Anon, sir.—Pray you, stay a little, my lord.

P. Hen. Nay, but hark you, Francis: For the sugar thou gavest me,—'twas a pennyworth, was't not?

Fran. O lord, sir! I would, it had been two.

P. Hen. I will give thee for it a thousand pound: ask me when thou wilt, and thou shalt have it.

Poins. [*Within.*] Francis!

Fran. Anon, anon.

P. Hen. Anon, Francis? No, Francis: but to-morrow, Francis; or, Francis, on Thursday; or, indeed, Francis, when thou wilt. But, Francis,—

Fran. My lord?

P. Hen. Wilt thou rob this leathern-jerkin, crystal-button, nott-pated, agate-ring, puke-stocking, caddis-garter, smooth-tongue, Spanish-pouch,—

Fran. O lord, sir, who do you mean?

P. Hen. Why then, your brown bastard is your only drink: for, look you, Francis, your white canvas doublet will sully: in Barbary, sir, it cannot come to so much.

Fran. What, sir?

Poins. [*Within.*] Francis!

P. Hen. Away, you rogue; Dost thou not hear them call?

[*Here they both call him; the Drawer stands amazed, not knowing which way to go.*

Enter Vintner.

Vint. What! stand'st thou still, and hear'st such a calling? Look to the guests within. [*Exit Fran.*] My lord, old sir John, with half a dozen more, are at the door; Shall I let them in?

P. Hen. Let them alone awhile, and then open the door. [*Exit Vintner.*] Poins!

Re-enter Poins.

Poins. Anon, anon, sir.

P. Hen. Sirrah, Falstaff and the rest of the thieves are at the door; Shall we be merry?

Poins. As merry as crickets, my lad. But hark ye; What cunning match have you made with this jest of the drawer; come, what's the issue?

P. Hen. I am now of all humours, that have

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

ye cuckoo! but, [illegible] he [illegible], upon instinct. [illegible] upon instinct. With he is [illegible] Mordeke, and a [illegible] Worcester is stolen away to-night; thy father's beard is turned white with the news; you may buy land now as cheap as [illegible]

[illegible] Hal. If thou come [illegible] hold, we shall buy maidenheads as cheap as [illegible]

[illegible] this time, but [illegible] pitch [illegible] good [illegible] fellows? [illegible] this world? pick thee out [illegible] against the that fiend-flattering [illegible], and that devil Flatter-

Bard. [illegible]

Fal. [illegible]

have much to say [illegible]

Re-enter Bardolph, [illegible]

Host. O Jesu, my head, my head! [illegible]

Fal. Heigh, heigh! [illegible] Addlepatch: What's the matter?

Host. The sheriff and all the [illegible] door: they are come to search [illegible] I let them in?

Fal. [illegible] piece of gold, a counterfeit: [illegible] mad, [illegible]

P. Hen. [illegible] instinct.

Fal. I [illegible] sheriff, so; [illegible] not a cart as well as [illegible] my bringing up! I [illegible] strangled with a halter. [illegible]

P. Hen. [illegible] the rest walk up above [illegible] a true face, and [illegible]

Fal. [illegible] is out, and [illegible]

[Exeunt.

P. Hen. Call [illegible]

Enter Sheriff [illegible]

Now, [illegible]

Sher. [illegible] Hath [illegible]

P. Hen. What men?

Sher. One [illegible] hill;

A [illegible]

Gar. [illegible]

P. Hen. The man, I [illegible]

Fal. I [illegible]

And, sheriff, I will [illegible]

That I will, by [illegible]

Send him to answer [illegible]

For why, thing [illegible]

And so let me entreat you [illegible]

Sher. I will, my [illegible]

Have in [illegible]

P. Hen. [illegible]

[illegible]

He shall be [illegible]

Sher. [illegible]

P. Hen. I think it is good morrow, [illegible]

[illegible] breath:

[illegible] ten pounds, &c. 8d.

[illegible]

ACT III.

[illegible] *A room in the Archdeacon's house.*

[illegible], Worcester, Mortimer, and [illegible] Glendower.

[illegible] are fair, the parties sure, [illegible] full of prosperous hope.

[illegible] cousin Glendower.

[illegible] A plague upon it!

[illegible] it.

[illegible] : sit, good cousin Hotspur:

[illegible] Lancaster

[illegible] looks pale; and with

[illegible] you in heaven.

Hot. And you in hell, as often as he hears
Owen Glendower spoke of.

Glend. I cannot blame him: at my nativity,
[illegible] was full of fiery shapes,
[illegible] prodigies: and, at my birth,
[illegible] foundation of the earth
Shak'd like a coward.

Hot. Why, so it would have done
At the same season, if your mother's cat had
But kitten'd, though yourself had never been born.

Glend. I say, the earth did shake, when I was born.

Hot. And I say, the earth was not of my mind,
If you suppose, as fearing you it shook.

Glend. The heavens were all on fire, the earth did tremble.

Hot. O, then the earth shook to see the heavens on fire,
And not in fear of your nativity.
Diseased nature oftimes breaks forth
In strange eruptions; oft the teeming earth
Is with a kind of colic pinch'd and vex'd
By the imprisoning of unruly wind
Within her womb; which, for enlargement striving,

[illegible] Severn hitherto,
[illegible] assign'd:
[illegible] the Severn shore,
[illegible] within that bound,
[illegible] their due, to you
[illegible] bring off from Trent.
[illegible] are drawn:
[illegible] mighty,
[illegible] may execute,)
[illegible] you, and I,
[illegible] Worcester, will set forth,
[illegible] and the Scottish power,
[illegible] Shrewsbury.
[illegible] is not ready yet,
[illegible] thirteen days:—
[illegible] [*To Glend.*] you may have
[illegible] neighbouring gentle-
[illegible] shall send me to you,
[illegible] your ladies cannot
[illegible] steal, and take no leave;
[illegible] of water shed,
[illegible] of your wives and you.
[illegible] hither, north from Burton
[illegible] of yours:
[illegible] drinking in,
[illegible] the best of all my land,
[illegible] d'amentous dumbs out.
[illegible] in this place dammn'd up;
[illegible] and silver Trent shall run,
[illegible] fair and evenly:
[illegible] stack a deep incident,
[illegible] 'Bottom here.
[illegible] 'It shall, it must; you see,
[illegible]
[illegible] course, and runs me up
[illegible] on the other side;
[illegible] it taken from you,
[illegible] little change will trouble him
[illegible]
[illegible] side, win this cape of land;
[illegible] straight and even.
[illegible] no; a little change will do it.
[illegible] make it shallow.
[illegible] you?

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
Glend.
[illegible]
Many an [illegible]
And [illegible]
A virtuous [illegible]
Hot. [illegible]
[illegible]
I had [illegible]
Than [illegible]
I had rather [illegible]
Or a dry wheel [illegible]
And that would set my teeth nothing on edge,
Nothing so much as mincing poetry:
'Tis like the forced gait of a shuffling nag.
Glend. Come, you shall have Trent turned.
Hot. I do not care: I'll give thrice so much land
To any well-deserving friend; but in the way of bargain,
But, in the way of bargain, mark ye me,
I'll cavil on the ninth part of a hair.
Are the indentures drawn?
Glend. That more, [illegible]
By this [illegible]
I'll hence this night, [illegible]
Break with your wives [illegible]
I am afraid, my [illegible]
So much she doth [illegible]
Mort. I'll [illegible]
[illegible] rather
Hot. I cannot choose; [illegible]
With telling me of the [illegible]
Of the dragon, [illegible]
And of a dragon and a finless fish,
A clip-wing'd griffin, and a moulting raven,
A couching lion, and a ramping cat,
And such a deal of skimble-skamble stuff
As puts me from my faith. I tell you what,
He held me last night at least nine hours
In reckoning up the several devils' names
That were his lackeys: I cried hum, and well, go to,
But mark'd him not a word. O he is as tedious
As is a tired horse, a railing wife,
Worse than a smoky house: I had rather live
With cheese and garlic in a windmill far
Than feed on cates and have him talk to me
In any summer-house in Christendom.
Mort. In great and sudden hope for honour
Exceedingly well nourished.
In strange concatenation
And wonderful [illegible]
As mines of India.
He holds your [illegible]
And [illegible]
When you do [illegible]
I warrant you, [illegible]
Might so have tempted [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] good manners be
Have [illegible] and let us take [illegible].

[illegible] Shrewsbury, with the Ladies.

Mort. This is the deadly spite that angers
My wife [illegible] Welsh.
[illegible] she will not part
[illegible] she'll be gone.
Mort. Come, [illegible] tell her that she, and
[illegible] in Welsh,
[illegible] beneath self-
[illegible] good grace.
[illegible] in Welsh.
Mort. I understand thy looks: that pretty
Welsh
Which thou pourest down from these swelling
heavens
I am too perfect in; and, but for shame,
In such some words I would answer [illegible].
Lady M. speaks.
I understand thy kisses, and thou mine,
And that a mutual interchange for love,
Since I will never [illegible] more, love,
Till I have learnt thy language; for thy tongue
Makes Welsh as sweet as ditties highly penn'd,
[illegible] in a [illegible] lover,
[illegible] to woo.
[illegible] you make, then will she run mad.
Lady M. speaks again.
Mort. O, my sweetness, that I in this
Glend. [illegible] you.
Upon this [illegible] makes her go down,
And rest your gentle head upon her lap,
And she will sing the song that pleases you,
And on your eyelids crown the god of sleep,
Charming your [illegible] with pleasing heaviness;
[illegible] sustenance [illegible] wake and sleep,
As in the firmament twinkling stars by night,

[illegible]
down [illegible]
kind [illegible]
Lady [illegible]
Glend. [illegible]
Hot. [illegible]
And [illegible]
By'r-lady [illegible]
Lady [illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
in Irish.
Lady [illegible]
Hot. [illegible]
Lady [illegible]
Hot. [illegible]
Lady [illegible]
Hot. [illegible]
Hot. [illegible]
Lady [illegible]
Hot. [illegible]
swear [illegible]
good [illegible]
shall [illegible]
And [illegible]
As if [illegible]
Swear [illegible]
A good [illegible]
And [illegible]
To [illegible]
Come, [illegible]
Lady P. [illegible]
Hot. [illegible]
red-breast [illegible]
I'll swear [illegible]
in which [illegible]
Glend. [illegible]
As hot [illegible]
By [illegible]
To [illegible]
Hot. [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] Enter Lords.

[illegible] will have it so,
[illegible] I have done,
[illegible] of my blood
[illegible] a revenge for me;
[illegible] of life,
[illegible] that then art only mark'd
[illegible] and the rod of heaven,
[illegible] Tell me else,
[illegible] and low desires,
[illegible] such lewd, such mean at-

[illegible] study,
[illegible] grafted to,
[illegible] of thy blood,
[illegible] thy princely heart?
[illegible] majesty, I would, I could
[illegible] excuse,
[illegible] I this purge
[illegible] within:
[illegible] this bag,
[illegible] other devil'd,—
[illegible] mock-mathematics,—
[illegible] and base newmongers,
[illegible] wis, wherein my youth
[illegible] and irregular,
[illegible] exhalation.
[illegible] that!—yet let me won-

[illegible] do hold a wing
[illegible] of all thy ancestors.
[illegible] have rubbly lost,
[illegible] brother is supplied;
[illegible] dear to the heart
[illegible] and prince of my blood:
[illegible] of thy time
[illegible] of every man
[illegible] think thy fall.
[illegible] my promises been,
[illegible] in the [illegible] of men,
[illegible] vulgar company;
[illegible] bay me to the crown,
[illegible] to possession;
[illegible] banishment,
[illegible] that Mortimer.
[illegible] I could not stir,
[illegible] was wonder'd at:
[illegible] their children, *This is he;*
[illegible] *Where? Which is Bolingbroke.*

[illegible] courtesy from heaven,
[illegible] humility,
[illegible] men's hearts,
[illegible] from their mouths,
[illegible] presence of the crowned king.

Thus [illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
Had [illegible]
And [illegible]
To [illegible]
Of every [illegible]
Grew a [illegible]
[illegible]
That, being [illegible]
They [illegible]
To loathe the taste of [illegible]
More than [illegible]
So, [illegible]
He was [illegible]
Heard, [illegible]
As, sick and [illegible]
Afford [illegible]
Such as is [illegible]
What [illegible]
But rather [illegible]
Slept in his face [illegible]
As [illegible]
Being [illegible]
And in this [illegible]
For thou hast [illegible]
With [illegible]
But [illegible]
State [illegible]
Which now [illegible]
Make blind [illegible]

P. Hen. [illegible]
[illegible] bad;
Be more myself.

K. Hen. For all the [illegible]
As thou art to this [illegible]
When I [illegible]
And even as I [illegible]
Now by my [illegible]
He hath more [illegible]
Than thou, the [illegible]
For, [illegible]
He doth [illegible]
Turns head against [illegible]
And, being no more in debt to [illegible]
Leads ancient lords and [illegible]
To bloody battles, and to [illegible]
What never-dying honour hath he [illegible]
Against renowned Douglas! whose high deeds,
Whose hot incursions, [illegible]
Holds from all soldiers [illegible]
And military title capital
Through all the [illegible]
Saxons,
Thrice hath this [illegible]
[illegible]
This infant warrior, in his enterprises
Discomfited great Douglas; ta'en him once,

[illegible]

[illegible] day,
[illegible] sun;
[illegible] of blood,
[illegible] mask,
[illegible] my shame
[illegible] day, whenever it lights,
[illegible] renown,
[illegible] bright,
[illegible] glory, chance to meet;
[illegible] holy,
[illegible] and on my head
My shame [illegible] the time will come
That [illegible] such exchange
[illegible] my indignation.
Pray [illegible] shame, good my lord,
[illegible] down on my behalf;
And I will call him to so strict account,
That he shall render every glory up,
Yea, even the slightest worship of his time,
Or I will tear the reckoning from his heart.
This, in the name of God, I promise here:
The [illegible] I shall perform,
I do beseech your majesty, may salve
The longest day, moments of my intemperance:
If not, the end of life cancels all bands;
And I will die a hundred thousand deaths,
Ere [illegible] the smallest gravel of this vow.

K. Hen. A hundred thousand rebels die in this:
Thou shalt have charge, and sovereign trust herein.

Enter BLUNT.

How now, good Blunt? thy looks are full of speed.

Blunt. So hath the business that I come to speak of.
Lord Mortimer of Scotland hath sent word,—
That Douglas, and the English rebels, met,
The eleventh of this month, at Shrewsbury:
A mighty and a fearful head they are,

[illegible]

Fal. [illegible]
since [illegible]
dwindle? [illegible]
an old [illegible]
old [illegible]
deny, [illegible]
of heart [illegible]
to repent [illegible]
side of a [illegible]
a brewer's [illegible]
pany [illegible]
of me [illegible]
Bard. [illegible]
live long [illegible]
Fal. Why [illegible]
dy song; [illegible]
given, as a [illegible]
enough; [illegible]
times a [illegible]
once in a [illegible]
I borrowed [illegible]
in good [illegible]
der, out of [illegible]
Bard. [illegible]
must need [illegible]
sonable [illegible]
Fal. Do [illegible]
my life: [illegible]
lantern in [illegible]
thou art [illegible]
Bard. Why [illegible]
harm.
Fal. No, [illegible]
of it as [illegible]
memento [illegible]
on hell-fire [illegible]
there he is [illegible]
thou wert [illegible]
by thy [illegible]
but thou [illegible]
deed, but [illegible]
ter darkness. [illegible]

Fal. [illegible]

P. Hen. [illegible]

Host. [illegible]

Fal. [illegible]

P. Hen. [illegible]

Fal. [illegible]

P. Hen. [illegible]

Fal. [illegible]

P. Hen. [illegible]

Host. [illegible]

P. Hen. What [illegible]

Host. [illegible]

Fal. [illegible]

Host. I am [illegible]

Fal. What [illegible]

Host. I am [illegible]

Fal. Setting [illegible]

Host. Say, [illegible]

Fal. What [illegible]

P. Hen. An [illegible]

Fal. Why? [illegible]

Host. [illegible]

P. Hen. [illegible]

Host. So he doth you, my lord; [illegible]

P. Hen. [illegible]

Fal. [illegible]

Host. [illegible]

[illegible]

P. Hen. It appears so by the story.

Fal. Hostess, I forgive thee: Go, make ready breakfast; love thy husband, look to thy servants, cherish thy guests: thou shalt find me tractable to any honest reason: thou seest I am pacified still.—Nay, prithee, be gone. [*Exit Hostess.*] Now, Hal, to the news at court: for the matter, lad,—How is that answered?

ACT IV.

SCENE I.—*The rebel camp near Shrewsbury.*

Enter HOTSPUR, WORCESTER, *and* DOUGLAS.

Hot. Well said, my noble Scot: If speaking truth,
In this fine age, were not thought flattery,
Such attributes should the Douglas have,
As not a soldier of this season's stamp
Should go so general current through the world.
By heaven, I cannot flatter; I defy
The tongues of soothers; but a braver place
In my heart's love hath no man than yourself:
Nay, task me to the word; approve me, lord.
Doug. Thou art the king of honour:

[illegible] visited.
[illegible] this sickness doth
[illegible] Hal.
[illegible]
[illegible] enterprise;—
[illegible] deputation could not
[illegible] he think it meet,
[illegible] but on his own.
[illegible] advertisement,—
[illegible] we should on,
[illegible] is dispos'd to us:
[illegible] no quailing now;
[illegible]
[illegible] What say you to it?
[illegible] sickness is a maim to us.
[illegible] very limb lopp'd off:
[illegible] his present want
[illegible] find it:—Were it good,
[illegible] all our states
[illegible] so rich a main
[illegible] of one doubtful hour?
[illegible] therein should we read
[illegible] of hope;
[illegible] utmost bound
[illegible]
[illegible] we should;
[illegible] sweet reversion:
[illegible] spend upon the hope of what
[illegible]
[illegible] lives in this.
[illegible], a home to fly unto,
[illegible] devil and mischance look big
[illegible] maidenhead of our affairs.
[illegible] I would your father had been
[illegible]
[illegible] our attempt.
[illegible]: It will be thought
[illegible] not why he is away,
[illegible] loyalty, and mere dislike
[illegible] kept the earl from hence;
[illegible] an apprehension
[illegible] of fearful faction,
[illegible] question in our cause:
[illegible] we of the offering side
[illegible] arbitrement;
[illegible] holes, every loop, from whence
[illegible] pry in upon us:
[illegible] father's draws a curtain,
[illegible] ignorant a kind of fear
[illegible]

Yet [illegible]
Spoke of [illegible]
[illegible]
Hot. My cousin V[illegible]
Ver. Pray God, [illegible]
lord.
[illegible]
Hot. [illegible]
Ver. And further, [illegible]
The king himself in [illegible]
Or hither[illegible]
With [illegible]
Hot. He shall be [illegible]
[illegible]
The nimble-footed [illegible]
And his comrades, [illegible]
And bid it pass? [illegible]
Ver. All furnish'd, [illegible]
All plum'd like [illegible]
Baited like [illegible]
Glittering in [illegible]
As full of spirit [illegible]
And gorgeous as [illegible]
Wanton as youthful [illegible]
I saw young Harry, [illegible]
His cuisses on his [illegible]
Rise from the ground [illegible]
And vaulted with such [illegible]
As if an angel dropp'd [illegible]
To turn and wind a fiery [illegible]
And witch the world [illegible]
Hot. No more, no more; [illegible]
in March,
This praise doth nourish [illegible]
They come like [illegible]
And to the fire-ey'd [illegible]
All hot, and bleeding [illegible]
The mailed Mars [illegible]
Up to the ears in blood [illegible]
To hear this rich [illegible]
And yet not ours:— [illegible]
Who is to bear [illegible]
Against the bosom [illegible]
Harry to Harry shall [illegible]
Meet, and ne'er part [illegible]
O, that Glendower [illegible]
Ver. There is more news: [illegible]
I learn'd in Worcester, [illegible]
He cannot draw his power [illegible]

[illegible] I came out of four [illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] *Coventry.*

[illegible] BARDOLPH.

[illegible] Coventry [illegible] [illegible] Lieutenant Peto meets me at [illegible] [illegible] I am ashamed of my soldiers. I have [illegible] [illegible] hundred and odd pounds [illegible] good housekeeper [illegible] me out shottenden [illegible] men asked during on the [illegible] of warm slaves, seeming as [illegible] drum; such as fear the [illegible] drum; then a stock-fish, [illegible] I pressed me none but such toasts and butters, with hearts in their bellies no bigger than pins' heads, and they have bought out their services; and now my whole charge consists of ancients, corporals, lieutenants, gentlemen of companies, slaves as ragged as Lazarus in the painted cloth, where the glutton's dogs licked his sores; and such as, indeed, were never soldiers; but discarded unjust serving-men, younger sons to younger brothers, revolted tapsters, and ostlers trade-fallen; the cankers of a calm world, and a long peace; ten times more dishonourable ragged than an old-faced ancient: and such have I, to fill up the rooms of them that have bought out their services, that you would think, that I had a hundred and fifty tattered prodigals, lately come from swine-keeping, from eating draff and husks. A mad fellow met me on the way, and told me, I had unloaded all the gibbets, and pressed the dead bodies. No eye hath seen such scare-crows. I'll not march through Coventry with them, that's flat: Nay, and the villains march wide betwixt the

[illegible]

Fal. [illegible]

[illegible]

P. Hen. [illegible]

[illegible]

Fal. [illegible]

[illegible]

Wor. [illegible]

[illegible]

Fal. [illegible]

[illegible]

P. Hen. [illegible]

[illegible]

Fal. [illegible]

[illegible]

Wor. [illegible]

[illegible]

SCENE [illegible]

Enter Hotspur, [illegible]

Hot. [illegible]

Wor. [illegible]

Doug. [illegible]

Ver. [illegible]

Hot. [illegible]

[illegible]

Ver. [illegible]

Hot. [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] WALTER BLUNT.

[illegible] gracious offers from the [illegible]

[illegible] and respect.

[illegible] ; and would

[illegible] some

[illegible] same ;

[illegible] quickly,

[illegible] merry.

[illegible] but still I should

[illegible] and true rule,

[illegible] majesty!

[illegible] thing hath leap'd to know

[illegible] ; and whereupon

[illegible] of civil peace

[illegible] his dutcous land

[illegible] the king.

[illegible] forgot,—

[illegible] ; and, with all

[illegible] with interest ;

[illegible] and there,

[illegible] will we know,

[illegible] there to pay.

[illegible] and myself,

[illegible] he wrote—all

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

His [illegible]

To [illegible]

With [illegible]

My [illegible]

Some [illegible]

Now, when the [illegible]

Percy'd North[illegible]

The more and less came in

Met him in [illegible]

Attended him [illegible]

Laid [illegible]

Gave [illegible]

Even at the [illegible]

He [illegible]

Stepped [illegible]

Made [illegible]

Upon [illegible]

And now, [illegible]

Some certain edicts, and some [illegible]

That lie too heavy [illegible]

Crisis [illegible]

Over his [illegible]

This scorning [illegible]

The [illegible] of all that he did [illegible]

Proceeded further ; cut me [illegible]

Of all the favourites, that the [illegible]

In dependence, fell [illegible]

While he was prepared [illegible]

Blunt. Tut, I came not to hear this.

Hot. Then, to the point.

In short time after, he deposed [illegible]

Soon after that, deposed [illegible]

And, in the rest of this [illegible]

To [illegible]

(Who is, if every owner [illegible]

Indeed his king,) to be [illegible]

There without [illegible]

Disgraced me in my [illegible]

Sought to intrap me by [illegible]

Rated my uncle from [illegible]

In rage dismissed my father from [illegible]

Broke oath on oath, committed wrong on wrong,

And, in conclusion, drove us [illegible]

This head of safety ; and withal [illegible]

Into his title, the which we find

Too indirect for long continuance.

Blunt. Shall I return this answer to the king?

Hot. Not so, sir Walter ; we'll [illegible] awhile.

Go to the king ; and let there [illegible]

Some [illegible]

And in the morning early shall [illegible]

Bring him our purposes : [illegible]

Blunt. I would, you would [illegible] love.

Hot. Ay, marry, as [illegible]

Blunt. They love [illegible]

cuckoo

K. [illegible] the sun begins to peer
Above [illegible] fog, dapple-dole pole
At his [illegible]

P. [illegible] wind
Doth [illegible] to his purposes;
And [illegible] whistling in the leaves,
Foretell [illegible] and a blustering day.

K. [illegible] the leaves let it; sympa-
[illegible] Hear ye
For no [illegible] to thee again.—
[illegible] shall [illegible]
Tho[illegible] V.

How [illegible] Worcester? 'tis not well,
That [illegible] meet upon such terms
As [illegible] deceiv'd our trust;
And [illegible] our easy robes of peace,
To crush our old limbs in ungentle steel:
This [illegible] well, my lord, this is not well
What say you to't? will you again unknit
This churlish knot of all-abhorred war?
And [illegible] in that ordinance again,

Of
And
Of
Per
In
To
N
It
And

[illegible]

P. Hen. It [illegible]
The Douglas and the [illegible]
Are confident against [illegible]
K. Hen. Hence, therefore, [illegible]
[illegible]
For, on their answer, [illegible]
And God [illegible]
[illegible]
Fal. [illegible]
and [illegible]
P. Hen. [illegible]
that [illegible]
Fal. I would it were [illegible]
walk [illegible]
P. Hen. Why, [illegible]
[illegible]
Fal. We [illegible]
pay him before [illegible]
word with him [illegible]
no matter; Heaven [illegible]
how if honour prick [illegible]
how then? Can honour [illegible]
[illegible]? No. Or [illegible]
No. Honour hath no [illegible]
What is honour? A [illegible]
honour? Who [illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
it? No. Is it [illegible]
dead. But will it not [illegible]
Why? Detraction [illegible]
I'll [illegible]
so [illegible]

[illegible]

Wor. O, no, my [illegible]
[illegible]
The liberal kind offer of [illegible]
Ver. [illegible]
Wor. [illegible]
It is [illegible]
The [illegible]
He will [illegible]
To [illegible]
[illegible]
For [illegible]
Will have a [illegible]

[illegible] Harry know,
[illegible] will, I'll say, 'tis so.

[illegible] DOUGLAS; and Officers [illegible]

[illegible] d; Deliver up
[illegible] Uncle, what news?
[illegible] will tell you battle presently.
[illegible] by the hand of Westmoreland.
[illegible] will tell him so.
[illegible] and very willingly.
[illegible] [Exit.
[illegible] is no receiving mercy in the king.
[illegible] long and dull fardid!
[illegible] of our grievances,
[illegible] which he mentioned thus,—
[illegible] that he is determin'd
[illegible] matters; and will sacrifice
[illegible] this hateful name to us.

Enter DOUGLAS.

[illegible] gentlemen; to arms! for I have
[illegible] in King Henry's teeth,
[illegible] that was stagger'd, did laugh;
[illegible] but bring him quickly unto
[illegible] prince of Wales stepp'd forth before
[illegible]
And [illegible] challeng'd you to single fight.
[illegible] the quarrel lay upon our heads;
[illegible] drew their breath to day,
[illegible] Harry Monmouth? Tell me, tell me,
How show'd his looking? seem'd it in contempt?

Ver. No, by my soul; I never in my life
Did hear a challenge urg'd more modestly,
Unless a brother should a brother dare
To gentle exercise and proof of arms.
He gave you all the duties of a man;
Trimm'd up your praises with a princely tongue;
Spoke your deservings like a chronicle;
Making you ever better than his praise,
By still dispraising praise, valued with you:
And, which became him like a prince indeed,
He made a blushing cital of himself;
And chid his truant youth with such a grace,
As if he master'd there a double spirit,
Of teaching, and of learning, instantly.
There did he pause: but let me tell the world,
If he outlive the envy of this day,

[illegible] face full

[illegible] was Hunt;

[illegible] it goes!

[illegible] a king?

[illegible] in [illegible]

[illegible] I will kill all his

[illegible] piece by piece,

[illegible] for the day.

[Exeunt.

[illegible] Enter Falstaff.

[illegible] at Lon-

[illegible] I have no spouting, but

[illegible] Who are these? Sir Wal-

[illegible] by you: Here's no

[illegible] and spit so

[illegible] out of me! I need no

[illegible] bowels.—I have led

[illegible] are scattered; there's

[illegible] alive;

[illegible] and, to leg during

[illegible] here?

[illegible] Prince Henry.

[illegible] shall's these lills have? lend

[illegible] stout and stiff

[illegible] spouting enemies,

[illegible] unstrung'd: Pr'ythee, lend

[illegible] thee, give me leave to breathe

[illegible] Hotspur, never did such deeds in

[illegible] this day. I have paid Per-

[illegible] sure.

[illegible] and living to kill thee.

[illegible] I pr'ythee.

[illegible] Gad, Hal, if Percy be alive,

[illegible] sword; but take my pistol, if

[illegible] you: What, is it in the case?

[illegible] hot, 'tis hot; there's that

[illegible] drawn out a bottle of sack.

Alarums. [illegible]

Henry, [illegible]

K. Hen. [illegible]

Harry, [illegible]

Lord John of Lancaster, [illegible]

P. John. Not I, [illegible]

P. Hen. [illegible]

Lest your [illegible]

K. Hen. [illegible]

My lord [illegible]

West. [illegible]

P. Hen. [illegible]

your [illegible]

And heaven forbid, [illegible]

The prince of Wales [illegible]

Where stalk' [illegible]

And rebels' arms triumph [illegible]

P. John. We [illegible]

Westmoreland.

Our duty this way [illegible]

[Exeunt [illegible]

P. Hen. By heaven, [illegible]

Lancaster [illegible]

I did not think [illegible]

Before, I hv'd [illegible]

But now, I do [illegible]

K. Hen. I saw him hold [illegible]

With princely countenance [illegible]

Of such an ungrown warrior [illegible]

P. Hen. O, this boy [illegible]

Lends mettle to us all! [illegible]

Alarums. Enter [illegible]

Doug. Another king! they grow [illegible]

hydra:

I am the Douglas, fatal to all those

That wear those colours on them.—What art

thou,

That counterfeit'st the person of [illegible]

K. Hen. The king himself [illegible]

So many of his shadows thus [illegible]

Again not the very [illegible]

Mark Percy, and [illegible]

But, seeing thou [illegible]

I will [illegible]

Doug. [illegible]

And yet, in faith, thou [illegible]

[illegible] Douglas flies.
[illegible] your grace?—
[illegible] for succour sent,
[illegible] I'll to Clifton straight.
[illegible] breathe awhile:—
[illegible] thy lost opinion;
[illegible] mak'st some tender of my life,
[illegible] thou hast brought to me.
P. Hen. O heaven! they did me too much
[illegible]
[illegible] your death.
[illegible]
[illegible] of Douglas over you;
[illegible] in your end,
[illegible] in the world,
[illegible] labour of your son.
[illegible] Sir Nicholas
[illegible] [*Exit King Henry.*

Enter Hotspur.

Hot. [illegible] thou art Harry Monmouth.
[illegible]
P. Hen. Thou speak'st as if I would deny my name.
Hot. My name is Harry Percy.
P. Hen. Why, then I see
A very valiant rebel of the name.
I am the prince of Wales; and think not, Percy,
To share with me in glory any more:
Two stars keep not their motion in one sphere;
Nor can one England brook a double reign,
Of Harry Percy, and the prince of Wales.
Hot. Nor shall it, Harry, for the hour is come
To end the one of us; And 'would to God,
Thy name in arms were now as great as mine!
P. Hen. I'll make it greater, ere I part from thee;
And all the budding honours on thy crest
I'll crop, to make a garland for my head.
Hot. I can no longer brook thy vanities.
[*They fight.*

Enter Falstaff.

Fal. Well said, Hal! to it, Hal!—Nay, you shall find no boy's play here, I can tell you.

Enter Douglas; *he fights with* Falstaff, *who falls down as if he were dead, and exit* Douglas. Hotspur *is wounded, and falls.*

Hot. O, Harry, thou hast robb'd me of my youth,
I better brook the loss of brittle life,
Than those proud titles thou hast won of me;
They wound my thoughts, worse than thy sword my flesh:—

[illegible]

Keep [illegible]
I could [illegible]
O, I [illegible]
If I [illegible]
Death [illegible]
[illegible]
feit dying, [illegible]
no counter[illegible]
life indeed, [illegible]
my life. [illegible]
Percy, the [illegible]
counterfeit [illegible]
him sure; [illegible]
sirrah, [illegible]
your thigh, [illegible]

P. Hen. [illegible]

P. John [illegible]
Did you [illegible]

Ien. I did; I saw him dead, breathless,
and bleeding,
the ground.—
ou alive? or is it phantasy
lays upon our eye-sight? I pr'ythee, speak;
ll not trust our eyes, without our ears:—
urt not what thou seem'st.
No, that's certain; I am not a double
but if I be not Jack Falstaff, then am I
There is Percy: [*Throwing the body*
if your father will do me any honour,
not, let him kill the next Percy himself.
o be either earl or duke, I can assure you.
Ien. Why, Percy I kill'd myself, and saw
ead.
Didst thou?—Lord! Lord! how this
is given to lying!—I grant you, I was
and out of breath; and so was he: but
e both at an instant, and fought a long
y Shrewsbury clock. If I may be be-
so; if not, let them, that should reward
bear the sin upon their own heads. I'll
upon my death, I gave him this wound
thigh: if the man were alive, and would
, I would make him eat a piece of my

ohn. This is the strangest tale that e'er I
heard.
Ien. This is the strangest fellow, brother
John.—
bring your luggage nobly on your back:
part, if a lie may do thee grace,
it with the happiest terms I have.
[*A retreat is sounded.*
umpet sounds retreat, the day is ours.
brother, let's to the highest of the field,
what friends are living, who are dead.
[*Exeunt Prince Henry and Prince John.*
I'll follow, as they say, for reward. He
wards me, God reward him! If I do grow
'll grow less; for I'll purge, and leave
d live cleanly, as a nobleman should do.
[*Exit, bearing off the body.*

ENE V.—*Another part of the field.*

mpets sound. Enter King HENRY, *Prince*
RY, *Prince* JOHN, WESTMORELAND, *and*
s, *with* WORCESTER, *and* VERNON, *pri-*
r.

en. Thus ever did rebellion find rebuke.—
Ill-spirited Worcester! did we not send grace,
Pardon, and terms of love to all of you?
And would'st thou turn our offers contrary?
Misuse the tenor of thy kinsman's trust?
Three knights upon our party slain to-day,
A noble earl, and many a creature else,
Had been alive this hour,
If, like a christian, thou hadst truly borne
Betwixt our armies true intelligence.
Wor. What I have done, my safety urg'd me to;
And I embrace this fortune patiently,
Since not to be avoided it falls on me.
K. Hen. Bear Worcester to the death, and
Vernon too:
Other offenders we will pause upon.—
[*Exeunt Worcester and Vernon, guarded.*
How goes the field?
P. Hen. The noble Scot, lord Douglas, when
he saw
The fortune of the day quite turn'd from him,
The noble Percy slain, and all his men
Upon the foot of fear,—fled with the rest;
And, falling from a hill, he was so bruis'd,
That the pursuers took him. At my tent
The Douglas is; and I beseech your grace,
I may dispose of him.
K. Hen. With all my heart.
P. Hen. Then, brother John of Lancaster, to
you
This honourable bounty shall belong:
Go to the Douglas, and deliver him
Up to his pleasure, ransomeless, and free:
His valour, shown upon our crests to-day,
Hath taught us how to cherish such high deeds,
Even in the bosom of our adversaries.
K. Hen. Then this remains,—that we divide
our power.—
You, son John, and my cousin Westmoreland,
Towards York shall bend you, with your dearest
speed,
To meet Northumberland, and the prelate Scroop,
Who, as we hear, are busily in arms:
Myself,—and you, son Harry,—will towards
Wales,
To fight with Glendower, and the earl of March.
Rebellion in this land shall lose his sway,
Meeting the check of such another day;
And since this business so fair is done,
Let us not leave till all our own be won.
[*Exeunt.*

INDUCTIO

Hostess. Sylye Northumberland's

castle.

full of tongues.

Your name; For which of you will

Who hath spoke?

Lady, the widow to the dumpling-man,

My post-horse, still unhill

ACT I.

[illegible]

[illegible] Fly [illegible]

[illegible] Of [illegible]

[illegible] Like [illegible]

[illegible] Out [illegible]

[illegible] Wa[illegible]

[illegible] Jun[illegible]

[illegible] A [illegible]

[illegible] Must [illegible]

[illegible] Thef[illegible]

[illegible] Which [illegible]

[illegible] Now [illegible]

[illegible] The [illegible]

[illegible] To [illegible]

[illegible] Let [illegible]

[illegible] Ki[illegible]

[illegible] To [illegible]

[illegible] But [illegible]

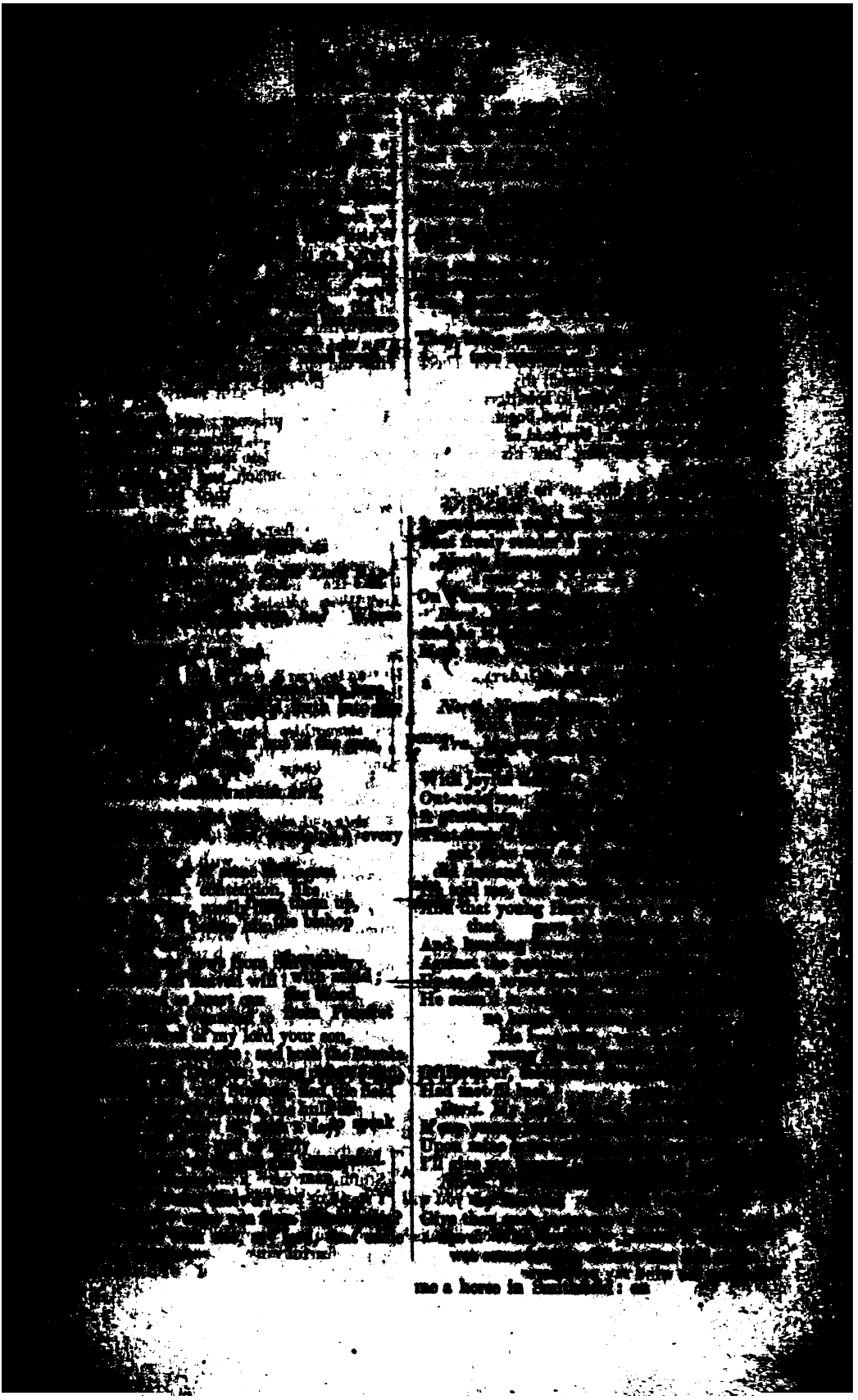
[illegible] Bu[illegible]

[illegible] On [illegible]

[illegible] And [illegible]

[illegible] Tw[illegible]

[illegible] [illegible]



[illegible]

[illegible] made; and give me [illegible] them.

[illegible] Will me so! I by [illegible] Lift then get [illegible]

[illegible] with you. [illegible] nothing! we [illegible] give more [illegible] with mocked fire of [illegible] [illegible] fire [illegible] your [illegible] is [illegible] if here, this [illegible] is crowned with some discomfort from [illegible]

[illegible] If I [illegible] the truth.

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] [Taking her exit.

[illegible] Gower.

[illegible] Gower. What news?

[illegible] my lord, and Henry prince of

Wales.

Are near at hand, quoth the paper tells.

[illegible] and sir, gentlemen,—

[illegible] they, pale and no hadst.

[illegible] sir, I am a gentleman.—Come, no more

[illegible] this heavenly ground I tread on, I

Fal.

Ch.

Fal.

Ch.

look you, how he writes.

[illegible] he? doth the old [illegible]

[illegible] my lord, in Eastcheap.

[illegible]; of the old church.

[illegible] with him?

[illegible] but old mistress Quickly, [illegible]

[illegible] may that be?

[illegible] gentlewoman, sir, and a kinswoman of my master's.

P. Hen. Even such kin, as the parish heifers are to the town bull.—Shall we steal upon them, Ned, at supper?

Poins. I am your shadow, my lord; I'll follow you.

P. Hen. Sirrah, you boy,—and Bardolph;—no word to your master, that I am yet come to town: There's for your silence.

Bard. I have no tongue, sir.

[illegible] And for mine, sir,—I will govern it.

P. Hen. Fare ye well; go. [*Exeunt Bardolph* and Page.]—This Doll Tear-sheet should be some road.

[illegible]

[illegible]

away! I am meat for your master. Give

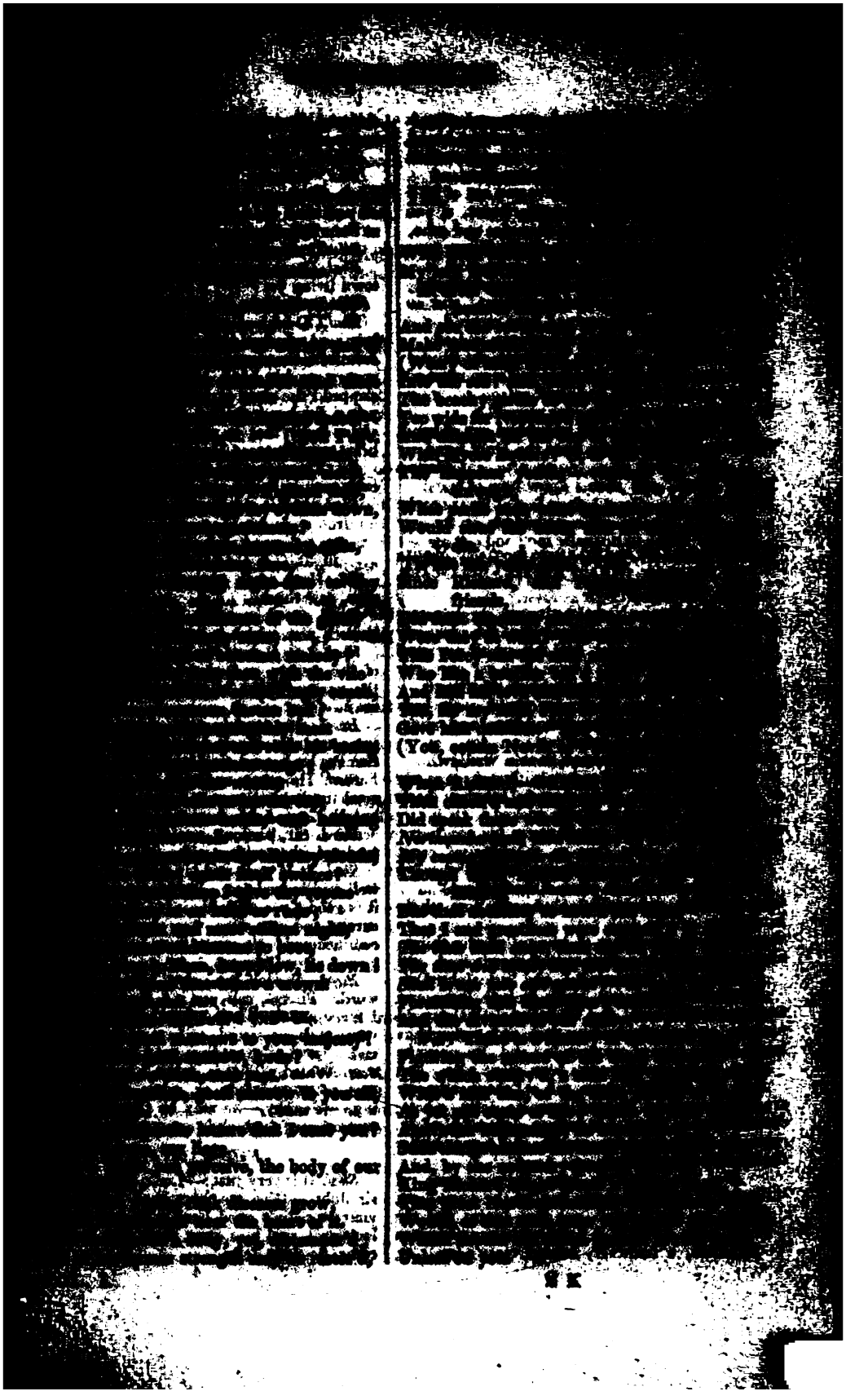
[illegible] Dorothy.

Dol. Away, you cutpurse rascal! you filthy bung, away! by this light, I will stab your knife [illegible] Come

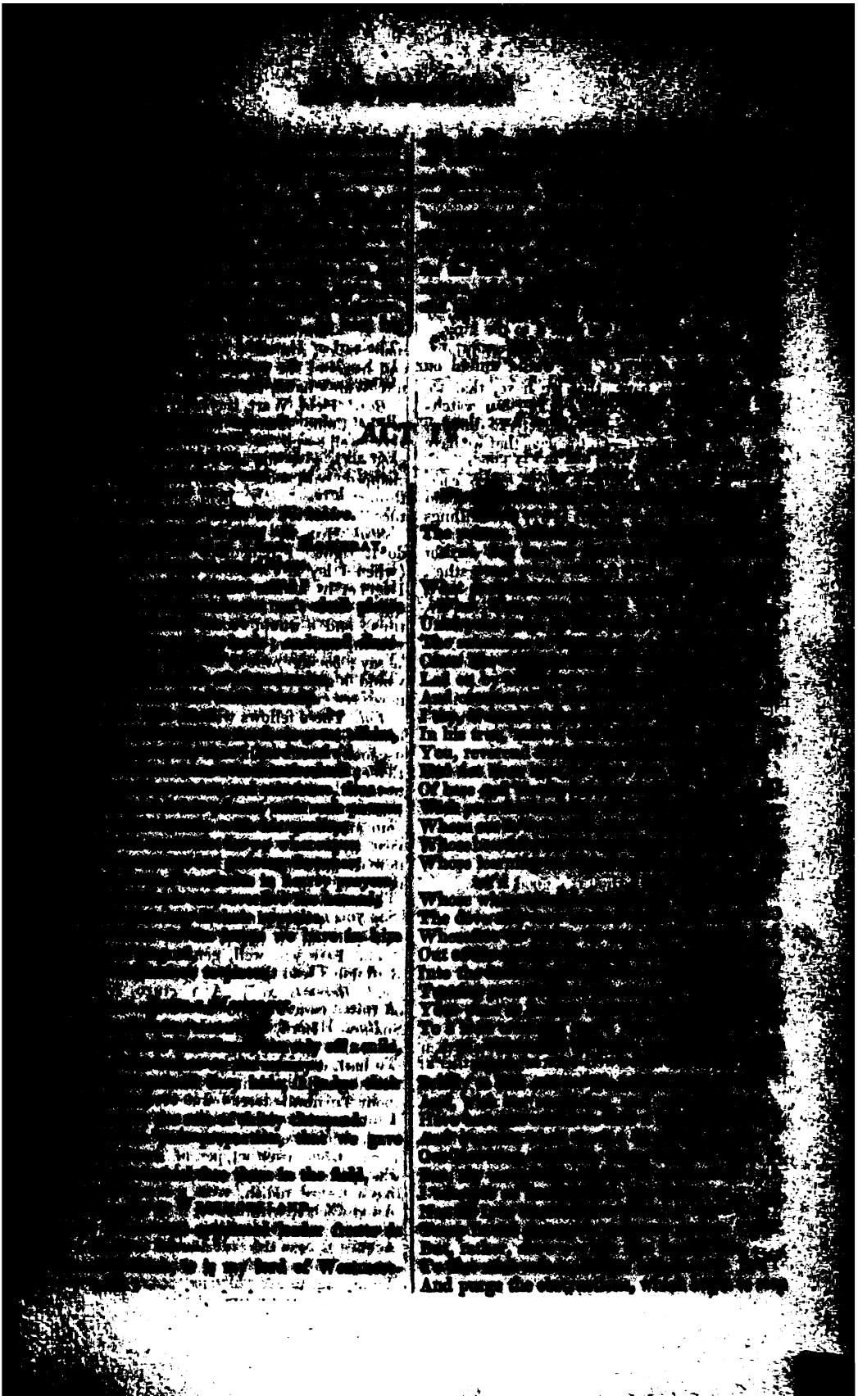
[illegible] play, [illegible] you

[illegible] Away, you bottle-ale rascal! you basket-hilt stale juggler, you!—since when,

doth nothing but



Fal. Will you tell me, master Shallow, how



[illegible]

Yield his engrossments to the ending father.

[illegible]

Now, where is he that will not stay so long
Till his friend sickness hath determin'd me?
War. My lord, I found the prince in the next room,
[illegible]
Washing with kindly tears his gentle cheeks,
With such a deep demeanour in great sorrow,
That tyranny, which never quaff'd but blood,
Would, by beholding him, have wash'd his knife
With gentle eye-drops. He is coming hither.
K. Hen. But wherefore did he take away the crown?

[illegible]

For the
The
Shall
O my
When
What will
O, thou
Peopled
P. Hen.
The
I had
Ere you

K. Hen. Look,

K. Hen. L

[illegible]

[illegible]—Gloucestershire. The garden of SHALLOW's house.

Enter FALSTAFF, SHALLOW, SILENCE, BARDOLPH, the Page, and DAVY.

Shal. Nay, you shall see mine orchard; where, in an arbour, we will eat a last year's pippin of my own graffing, with a dish of caraways, and so forth: come, cousin Silence;—and then to bed.

Fal. 'Fore God, you have here a goodly dwelling, and a rich.

Shal. Barren, barren, barren; beggars all, beggars all, sir John;—marry, good air.—Spread, Davy; well said, Davy.

Fal. This Davy serves you for good uses; he is your serving-man, and your husbandman.

Shal. I thank thee:—The knave will stick by thee, I can assure thee that; he will not out; he is true bred.

Bard. And I'll stick by him, sir.

Shal. Why, there spoke a king. Lack nothing: be merry. [*Knocking heard.*] Look who's at door there: Ho! who knocks? [*Exit Davy.*

Fal. Why, now you have done me right.

[*To Silence, who drinks a bumper.*

Sil. *Do me right,* [Singing.
And dub me knight:
Samingo.
Is't not so?

Fal. 'Tis so.

Sil. Is't so? Why, then say, an old man can do somewhat.

Re-enter Davy.

Davy. An it please your worship, there's one Pistol come from the court with news.

Fal. From the court, let him come in.—

Enter Pistol.

How now, Pistol?

Pist. God save you, sir John!

Fal. What wind blew you hither, Pistol?

Pist. Not the ill wind, which blows no man to good.—Sweet knight, thou art now one of the greatest men in the realm.

Sil. By'r lady, I think 'a be; but goodman Puff of Barson.

Pist. Puff?
Puff in thy teeth, most recreant coward base!—
Sir John, I am thy Pistol, and thy friend,
And helter-skelter have I rode to thee;
And tidings do I bring, and lucky joys,
And golden times, and happy news of price.

Fal. I pr'ythee now, deliver them like a man of this world.

Pist. A foutra for the world, and worldlings base!
I speak of Africa, and golden joys.

Fal. O base Assyrian knight, what is thy news?
Let king Cophetua know the truth thereof.

Sil. *And Robin Hood, Scarlet, and John.* [Sings.

Pist. Shall dunghill curs confront the Helicons?
And shall good news be baffled?
Then, Pistol, lay thy head in Furies' lap.

Shal. Honest gentleman, I know not your breeding.

Pist. Why then, lament therefore.

Shal. Give me pardon, sir:—If, sir, you come with news from the court, I take it, there is but two ways; either to utter them, or to conceal them. I am, sir, under the king, in some authority.

Pist. Under which king, Bezonian? speak, or die.

Shal. Under king Harry.

Pist. Harry the fourth? or fifth?

Shal. Harry the fourth.

Pist. A foutra for thine office!—
Sir John, thy tender lambkin now is king;
Harry the fifth's the man. I speak the truth:
When Pistol lies, do this; and fig me, like
The bragging Spaniard.

Fal. What! is the old king dead?

Pist. As nail in door: the things I speak, are just.

Fal. Away, Bardolph; saddle my horse.—Master Robert Shallow, choose what office thou wilt in the land, 'tis thine.—Pistol, I will double-charge thee with dignities.

Bard. O joyful day!—I would not take a knighthood for my fortune.

Pist. What? I do bring good news?

Fal. Carry master Silence to bed.—Master Shallow, my lord Shallow, be what thou wilt, I am fortune's steward. Get on thy boots; we'll ride all night:—O, sweet Pistol:—Away, Bardolph. [*Exit Bard.*] Come Pistol, utter more to me; and, withal, devise something, to do thyself good.—Boot, boot, master Shallow; I know, the young king is sick for me. Let us take any man's horses; the laws of England are at my commandment. Happy are they which have been my friends; and woe to my lord chief justice!

Pist. Let vultures vile seize on his lungs also!
Where is the life that late I led, say they:
Why, here it is; Welcome these pleasant days.
[*Exeunt.*

SCENE IV.—*London. A Street.*

Enter Beadles, dragging in Hostess Quickly, *and* Doll Tear-sheet.

Host. No, thou arrant knave; I would I might die, that I might have thee hanged: thou hast drawn my shoulder out of joint.

1 *Bead.* The constables have delivered her over to me; and she shall have whipping-cheer enough, I warrant her: There hath been a man or two lately killed about her.

Dol. Nut-hook, nut-hook, you lie. Come on; I'll tell thee what, thou damned tripe-visaged rascal; an the child I now go with, do miscarry, thou hadst better thou hadst struck thy mother, thou paper-faced villain.

Host. O the Lord, that sir John were come! he would make this a bloody day to somebody. But I pray God the fruit of her womb miscarry!

1 *Bead.* If it do, you shall have a dozen of cushions again; you have but eleven now. Come, I charge you both go with me; for the man is dead, that you and Pistol beat among you.

Dol. I'll tell thee what, thou thin man in a censer! I will have you as soundly swinged for this, you blue-bottle rogue! you filthy famished correctioner! if you be not swinged, I'll forswear half-kirtles.

1 *Bead.* Come, come, you she knight-errant, come.

Host. O, that right should thus overcome might! Well; of sufferance comes ease.

Pist. Pistol speaks nought but truth.

Fal. I will stayer Lie.

Alarums within, and the trumpets sound.

Pist. There roar'd the sea, and trumpet-clangor sounds.

EPILOGUE.

[illegible] BY A PAPER.

[illegible]

END OF VOLUME FIRST.

[illegible] Spottiswoode & Co.